

This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + Refrain from automated querying Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

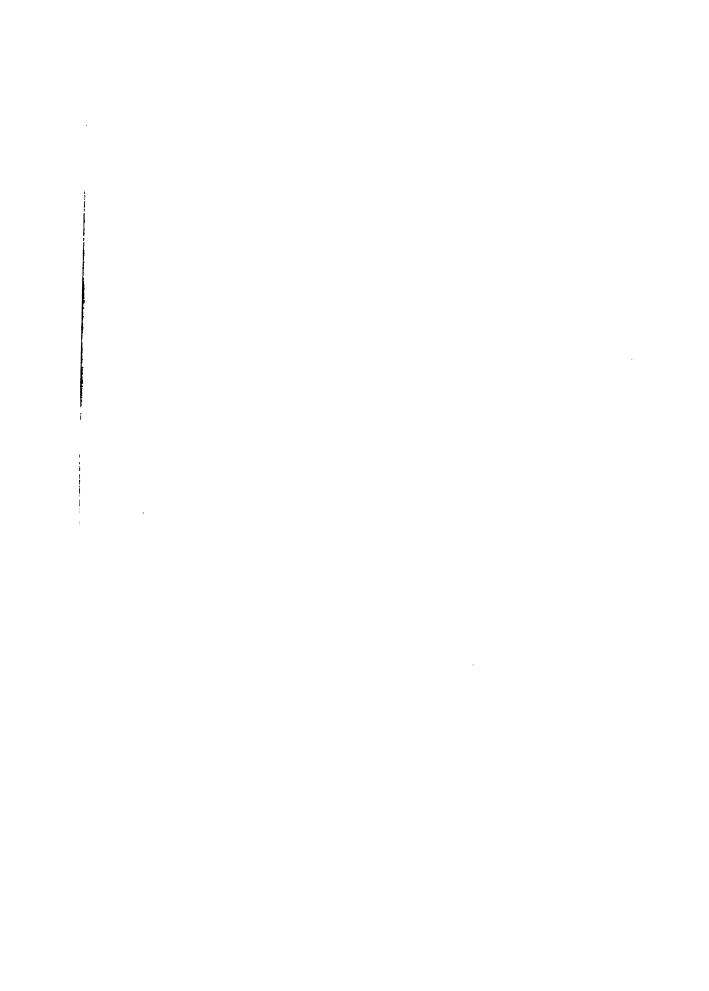
Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at http://books.google.com/

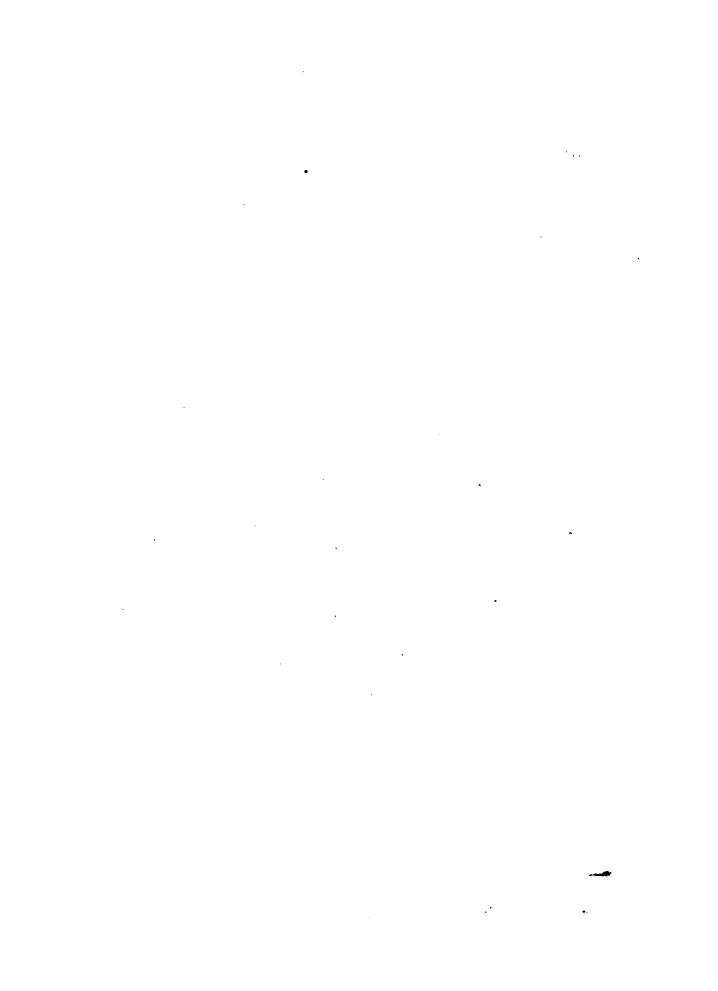




A 5, 1. . . .

•





_	
· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	

	·		
	•		
	-		
		·	
		·	
		•	

ROYAL EDITION

SUPPLEMENT TO

THE LIBRARY

OF

HISTORIC CHARACTERS

AND

FAMOUS EVENTS

OF ALL NATIONS AND ALL AGES

EDITED BY

A. R. SPOFFORD, Librarian of Congress, Washington, D. C. FRANK WEITENKAMPF, Astor Library, New York and PROFESSOR J. P. LAMBERTON



Illustrated with Photogravures from Paintings by the World's Great Artists

AND FROM AUTHENTIC PORTRAITS

VOLUME XII.

LOSTON
ART-LIBRARY PUBLISHING COMPANY
J B MILLPT, PROPRIETOR

1809-1900

.

Copyright, 1899. By ART-LIBRARY PUBLISHING Co.



, PAC	1
ALEXANDER I. OF RUSSIA	5
Friedland and Tilsit	10
NICHOLAS I. OF RUSSIA	15
The Crimean War	22
ALEXANDER II. OF RUSSIA	25
ALEXANDER III. OF RUSSIA	35
The Power behind the Russian Throne	12
NICHOLAS II. OF RUSSIA	48
LI HUNG CHANG	55
General Grant and Li Hung Chang	53
COUNT CAVOUR	56
Rome the Capital of Italy	70
MARSHAL MACMAHON	74
The Battle of Magenta	77
THADDRUS STEVENS	Bı
	85
Andrew Johnson	90
	95
	02
D 11 (71) D 1 (6)	05
	11
	15
	. J 18
_	25
3	-) 30
D 11 (4 (1) 7 1 411	
O	35
	37
President Cleveland's Tariff Message, 1887	47

						PAGB
THE BAYARD FAMILY			•			157
The Proper Relation of Great Britain and America	•	•	•	•		160
JOHN M. PALMER		•	•			165
The Great Fire of Chicago	•	•	•	•	•	168
Benjamin Harrison	•	•	•	•		172
ALFRED T. MAHAN	•			•		178
WILLIAM MCKINLEY						181
Memorial Day Address, 1894			•		•	191
The Protective Tariff of 1890		•	•		•	195
THE SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR		•	•	•	•	202
Charles D. Sigsbee						228
The Destruction of the Maine		•		•		229
George Dewey			•			232
Dewey's Report of the Battle of Manila Bay		•	•			240
THE BATTLE OF MANILA BAY	•	•		•		242
Charles V. Gridley						251
Joseph B. Coghlan						253
William T. Sampson						255
Winfield S. Schley						259
DESTRUCTION OF CERVERA'S FLEET						263
RICHMOND P. HOBSON		_	_	_		271
Charles E. Clark			•	•	•	275
JOHN W. PHILIP					•	
ROBLEY D. EVANS					•	277
		•	•	•	•	279
Nelson A. Miles	•	•	•	•	•	281
WILLIAM R. SHAFTER	•	•	•	•	•	285
THEODORE ROOSEVELT				•	•	287
The Battle of San Juan	•	•	•	•	•	29 1
General Wheeler's Report	•	•	•	•	•	294
Wesley Merritt		•	•	•	•	296
THE CAPTURE OF MANILA		•	•		•	298
Frederick Funston			•			304
Joseph Wheeler						306
Joseph Chamberlain			•			309

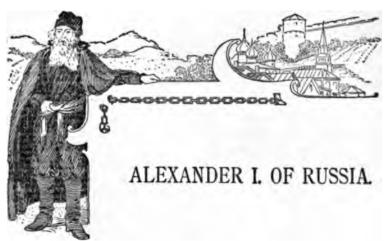
LIST OF CONTENTS.	3
1	PAGE
John Brown	321
John Brown's Prophetic Views	326
JOHN C. FREMONT	329
First Ascent of Fremont's Peak	3 36
Lyman Brecher	342
HENRY WARD BEECHER	346
England's Attitude to America	349
Charles Wilkes	353
EMPEROR WILLIAM II	358
Pope Leo XIII	367
LORD WCLSELEY	372
LORD ROBERTS	376
CECIL RHODES	378
PAUL KRUGER	384
Paul Kruger	•
LORD KITCHENER	391
ALFRED DREYFUS	•-



LIST OF PHOTOGRAVURE PLATES.

VOLUME XII.

	ARTIST.	PAGE
Admirals Dewey, Sampson and Schley From Pho	olographs Fro	ontispiece.
FRIEDLAND, 1807 Meissonie	r	11
THE BATTLE OF MANILA Marshall	Johnson	242
DESTRUCTION OF CERVERA'S FLEET . Marshall	Johnson	263
Three Heroes From Pho	olographs	269
GENERAL MILES	olographs	281
GENERALS ROOSEVELT AND WOOD From Pho	otographs	287
THE SHRIEK OF THE SHRAPNEL F. Remin	gton	291
LORDS WOLSELEY, ROBERTS AND KITCHENER From Pho	otographs	372
PRESIDENT KRUGER AND CECIL, RHODES From Pho	otographs	383



appeared to the rest of Europe to be emerging from barbarism under the direction of Peter the Great. A century later this mighty empire had become a predominating force in the world. The insatiable ambition of Napoleon compelled the Czar to enter the terrible international conflict. When Napoleon was finally overthrown, the

mystical religious disposition of Alexander I. led to the Holy Alliance, which undertook to reconstruct Europe on a religious monarchical basis. Henceforth Russia was the chief conservative power.

Alexander Paulevich, the son of the Czar Paul and Maria, daughter of Eugene, King of Wurtemberg, was born December 28, 1777. From his mother he inherited beauty and grace. He was carefully trained at the court of his grandmother, Catherine II. His father, Paul, whose crazy vagaries had become unbearable, was assassinated on March 11, 1801, and on the next morning Alexander was proclaimed Czar. His coronation at Moscow took place in the following September. The ruling ideas of Peter the Great had, before this period, been carried out; what Russia now most required was a moral reformer in its ruler. This Alexander endeavored to be. Mildness and forbearance were the characteristics of his government. He cultivated the friendship of other sovereigns and

entered into amicable arrangements with the states of Europe, thus gaining for himself the title of "Prince of Peace." In short, he adopted every measure which might procure advantages to his vast empire. A ukase was published for diminishing taxes, liberating persons confined for debt, prohibiting prosecutions for the recovery of fines, discontinuing the mode of recruiting the army, and granting a free pardon to all deserters. Some of the most remarkable deeds of his commencing reign were his taking off the embargo which had been laid by Paul on British vessels; his entering into a treaty of commerce with Sweden; his guaranteeing the sovereignty of Malta to the Knights of St. John of Jerusalem; his proclamation of the union of Georgia to the empire, and the emancipation of the Jews from the shackles under which they had long groaned, and allowing them various privileges.

In April, 1805, a convention was entered into between Russia, Austria, and Sweden for the purpose of resisting the encroachments of France on the territories of independent states. A large Russian force was sent into Germany, which did not, however, arrive in time to prevent the Austrian capital from falling under the power of Napoleon. On the 2d of December the battle of Austerlitz took place, in which Alexander appeared at the head of 50,000 men to aid the Emperor Francis, whose troops amounted to about half that number. The French were victorious, and the emperors of Russia and Austria, compelled to witness the destruction of their splendid legions, saved themselves by flight. In July, 1806, negotiations for a general peace were commenced at Paris, but the Russian minister, D'Oubril, having signed precipitately a separate treaty with France, Alexander refused to ratify it. The negotiations were therefore broken off, and the relations between Russia and England remained undisturbed. now became the seat of warfare. On the 26th of November, 1806, was fought the battle of Pultush; and on the 7th and 8th of February, 1807, that of Eylau; neither of which engagements was decisive. On the 14th of June, however, the Russian army was overwhelmingly defeated at Friedland by Napoleon.

Hero-worship was most certainly one of the weaknesses of

He now became completely dazzled by the Alexander I. genius and success of the French Emperor. So far did his infatuation lead him, that he entered into Napoleon's plans for conquest, and even sought to bring about a marriage with him and his sister Catherine; but the strong and determined opposition of the empress-mother prevented this alliance. The result of the battle of Friedland was an interview between the two emperors. Alexander first accepted the secret conditions of the Treaty of Tilsit. They met on a raft in the river Niemen, and the treaty was signed on the 7th of July, 1807. "Alexander's assistance," wrote the Prussian Gneisenau after the treaty of Tilsit, "is as ruinous to the country he affects to protect, as the attack of the enemy, and he winds up by sharing in the spoil taken from his unfortunate ally." By a secret article in this treaty the Russian Emperor bound himself to declare war against Great Britain. This he did on the 26th of October in the same year. A second meeting of the French and Russian sovereigns took place at Erfurdt September 27, 1808, Napoleon being anxious to secure the friendship of Alexander previously to his meditated subjugation of Spain. While the former was engaged in the prosecution of this undertaking, the latter made himself master of the Swedish province of Finland, his troops taking possession of Abo, the capital, in September, 1809, and the annexation of the greater part of the province to the empire of Russia soon followed. For nearly five years did the alliance between Russia and France remain unbroken. The interruption of commerce with England, however, now began to be severely felt by the Russians; and the pride of Alexander revolting against the subjection to which he had been reduced, by the pretensions of Napoleon and his "Continental System," he resolved to throw off the yoke. A rupture followed and Alexander joined the great coalition against Napoleon. With an army of nearly half a million of men, collected from almost every nation in Europe, the French Emperor advanced to the conquest of The first action of importance was at Smolensk. which the Russians themselves set on fire, as they were forced to abandon it. The bloody battle of Borodino was next fought. The French army was about 120,000 strong; the Russians

were perhaps more. The 6th of September, 1812, was the date of this terrible conflict. Each side fought valiantly, and not until night were the Russians beaten and forced to abandon the field. Dearly did Napoleon win this battle. Both forces lost each about 25,000 men. Eight generals fell on the part of the French. The death of Prince Bagration was a loss as severe to the Russians. On the 14th of September the French army entered Moscow, Kutusoff, the Russian commander, having reluctantly abandoned the hope of defending it. But Napoleon was to receive a terrible and unexampled reverse. The Russians burned their ancient capital and forced the French army to make that retreat which presents one of the most distressing scenes on human record. In February, 1813, Alexander, joining his army in Poland, issued the famous manifesto which served as the basis of the coalition of the other European powers against the rapacity of the French Emperor. Russia was successively joined by the armies of Prussia, Austria and Sweden. The allies had nearly 500,000 Alexander was present at the battle of Dresden and also at Leipsic, where Napoleon sustained a crushing defeat on the 18th of October, 1813. On March 30, 1814, Paris was taken by the Emperor of Russia and King of Prussia in person. On the 31st they entered the captured city at the head of their victorious army. Napoleon was dethroned, banished to the Isle of Elba, and the Bourbons restored to the French throne.

Alexander, on being crowned king of Poland in 1815, submitted to a certain limitation of the regal authority, granted the right of legislation to the Senate, and a representative body to the people. A congress of allied sovereigns was held at Vienna in October, 1814, the professed object of which was to take measures to secure the repose of Europe, and settle the boundaries of the different kingdoms. It was a display of the exultation of the old European dynasties at the downfall of Napoleon. There were present the emperors of Russia and Austria; the kings of Prussia, Denmark, Bavaria and Wurtemburg; fifteen other sovereigns and six mediatized princes from the smaller States of Germany. Indeed, every other European State, except Turkey, which took no part in

the Congress, was represented by its most eminent statesman. Alexander came to Vienna with his empress Elizabeth; he was attended by an enormous suite and a full military staff of nine generals and a host of minor officers. The tall, strong figure, the broad handsome face, the kindly smiling eyes of the Russian Emperor made up a personality as charming as it was noble. Count Lagarde, writing of him, says: "The Emperor Alexander was adored by those who enjoyed the honor of his intimacy; and the simplicity of his manners, together with his easy politeness and gallantry, won all hearts in Vienna." The chief business of the congress of Vienna seemed for a time to be dancing. People danced on every occasion and in every place. Called on to settle the affairs of Europe after a period of unprecedented upheaval, the assembled statesmen knew of no mode of action save intrigue and chicanery, of no political ideal save the equilibrium of dynastic interests. The great interest of the Congress at last began to centre round the question of Saxony. Long and furious were the conferences between Alexander and the Austrian minister, Metternich. On the sudden return of Napoleon to France the diplomatists were compelled to conclude their differences. In consequence of this meeting, that part of Galicia acquired by Russia from Austria in 1800, was returned to that power, and the greatest part of the principality of Warsaw was then ceded to Russia. At Paris a general treaty of peace was concluded by the associated sovereigns, between Russia, Austria, England and Prussia, on the one side, and France on the other. In 1815 the Holy Alliance, as it was termed, was formed between the Emperors of Russia, Austria, and the King of Prussia, and some other powers afterwards joined it. Alexander was the heart and soul of this alliance. Its ostensible object was to regulate the affairs of Europe on the basis of Christian charity.

Of the young wife, chosen for Alexander by Catherine II., he soon tired. Elizabeth's place in her husband's heart became filled by another, her inferior in all save beauty. After years of estrangement the Emperor awoke from his unworthy dream, and by a life of devotion and affectionate attention he sought to make his lawful wife forget the sad past.

For the benefit of Elizabeth's health the imperial pair concluded to visit Taganrog, a small town on the Sea of Azof. Here the Emperor was seized with a fever which was greatly aggravated by a chronic tendency to erysipelas. He expired on the 1st of December, 1825, in the twenty-fifth year of his reign.

Alexander I. may be regarded as an able, active and talented prince, and a very efficient sovereign for a country like Russia, an empire composed of fifty millions of people. His rule covered a period replete with vicissitude and danger. Throughout his vast dominions Alexander displayed a high regard for literature and the arts, which flourished in his reign; and though he exhibited a tendency towards superstition in religious matters, it did not lead him into any odious measures of constraint or persecution.

The character of Alexander I. is one offering many contradictions. Chateaubriand said of him: "He may, perhaps, often do wrong; but it is ever his desire to do right." Rabbe, the author of "L'Histoire d'Alexandre," declared him brilliant, but superficial, an idealist and a theorist, with a mind full of borrowed ideas and disconnected systems. Napoleon, at St. Helena, in a conversation with Count Las Casas, said of him: "The Emperor of Russia is infinitely superior; he possesses abilities, grace and information; he is fascinating; but you cannot trust him; he is not sincere, he is a true Greek of the Lower Empire. He is, or pretends to be, a metaphysician; his faults are those of his education." Alexander, however, was not lacking in that ambition which makes a powerful ruler a menace to his neighbors. Never was a sovereign more beloved or lamented by his own people, and he may be regarded as the most judicious, politic and highly gifted of the legitimate rulers of his age.

FRIEDLAND AND TILSIT.

In the spring of 1807, Bennigsen, who had been reinforced by 10,000 regular troops, 6000 Cossacks, and the Imperial Guard, being now at the head of 100,000 men, took the offensive; Gortchakof commanding the right and Bagration the left. He tried, as in the preceding year, to seize Ney's division, but the latter

fought as he retired, two bloody fights, at Gutstadt and Ankendorff. Bennigsen, again in danger of being surrounded, retired on Heilsberg. He defended himself bravely (June 10th;) but the French, extending their line on his right, marched on Eylau, so as to cut him off from Königsberg. The Russian generalissimo retreated; but being pressed, he had to draw up at Friedland, on the Alle.

The position he had taken up was most dangerous. All his army was enclosed in an angle of the Alle, with the steep bed of the river at their backs, which in case of misfortune left them only one means of retreat, over the three bridges of Friedland. The French vanguard arrived at two in the morning, filled the woods of Posthenen with sharpshooters, and held the Russians in check till the arrival of the Emperor. The Russian army was almost hidden in the ravine of Alle. "Where are the Russians concealed?" asked Napoleon, when he came up. When he had noted their situation, he exclaimed, "It is not every day that one surprises the enemy in such a fault." He put Lannes and Victor in reserve, ordered Mortier to oppose Gortchakof on the left and to remain still, as the movement which "would be made by the right would pivot on the left." As to Ney, he was to cope on the right with Bagration, who was shut in by the angle of the river; he was to meet them "with his head down," without taking any care of his own safety. Ney led the charge with irresistible fury; the Russians were riddled by his artillery at 150 paces; he successively crushed the chasseurs of the Russian Guard, the Ismailovski, and the Horse Guards, burnt Friedland by shells, and cannonaded the bridges which were the only means of retreat. In a quarter of an hour the Ismailovski lost 400 men out of 520. Bagration, surrounded by the grenadiers of Moscow, had to use his sword; his lieutenants, Raievski, Ermolof, and Baggownt, wasted their strength in useless efforts. The Russian left wing was almost thrown into the river; Bagration with the Semenovski and other troops, was hardly able to cover the defeat. On the Russian right, Gortchakof, who had advanced to attack the immovable Mortier, had only time to ford the Alle. Count Lambert retired with 29 guns by the left bank, the rest fled by the right bank, closely pursued by the cavalry. Meanwhile Murat, Davoust, and Soult, who had taken no part in the battle, arrived before Königsberg. Lestocq, with 25,000 men, tried to defend it, but on learning the disaster of Friedland he hastily evacuated it. Only one fortress now remained to Frederic William—the little town of Memel. The Russians had lost at Friedland from 15,000 to 20,000 men, besides 80 guns (June 14, 1807).

Alexander, who was established at Jurburg, received a report from Bennigsen merely announcing that he had been obliged to evacuate the banks of the Alle, and that he would wait in a more advantageous position till Lobanof Rostovski brought him reinforcements. Now Lobanof had only a few thousand Kalmucks, and it was to these badly-armed savages that they looked for the salvation of Russia. More explicit accounts reached Alexander from the Czarevitch Constantine and other officers. The situation was desperate: Alexander had no longer an army. Only one man, Barclay de Tolly, proposed to continue the war; but in order to do this it would be necessary to re-enter Russia to penetrate into the very heart of the empire, to burn everything on the way and present only a desert to the enemy. Alexander hoped to get off more cheaply. He wrote a severe letter to Bennigsen and gave him powers to treat. Prince Lobanof left for the headquarters of Napoleon, who sent in his turn the Captain de Talleyrand-Périgord. Alexander had at that time a common sentiment with Napoleon-hatred of the English. He could not pardon them for their refusal to guarantee a Russian loan, nor for the calculated insufficiency of their diversions, nor for their mercantile selfishness.

On June 25th the interview on the raft at Tilsit took place. Alexander and Napoleon conversed for nearly two hours. The King of Prussia was not admitted to a conference on which depended the fate of his dynasty. On horseback on the shore, he pushed his steed into the stream, or sat with his eyes fixed on the fatal raft. Even the personal graces of the Queen of Prussia could not soften the severity of the treaty. It was from "respect for the Emperor of Russia, and desire to unite the two nations in a bond of eternal friendship," that Napoleon "consented" to restore to Frederic William III.,Old Prussia, Pomerania, Brandenburg and Silesia (July 8, 1807).

These articles consummated the fall of Prussia. On the west, Napoleon deprived her of all her possessions between the Rhine and the Elbe, with Magdeburg; he dethroned her allies of Brunswick and Cassel, and on the east confiscated all Poland. He thus broke the two wings of the Prussian eagle. On its right he established the kingdom of Westphalia; on its left the Grand Duchy of Warsaw. Dantzig was declared a free town; the district of Belostok, part of the dismembered Black Russia, again

became Russian soil. The States of the princes of Mecklenburg and Oldenburg were restored to them; but they had to suffer the occupation of their territory for the carrying out of the Continental blockade, and, like Saxony, the States of Thuringia and all the small princes of Germany, they were forced to accede to the Confederation of the Rhine. The King of Prussia adhered to the Continental blockade. His dominions were not to be given back to him till after the complete payment of a war indemnity.

Besides the conditions relative to Prussia, the Treaty of Tilsit established: (1) Russian mediation between France and England, French mediation between England and Turkey; (2) Alexander's recognition (likewise that of Frederic William III.) of the Kings Joseph of Naples, Louis of Holland, Jerome of Westphalia, as well as the recognition of the Confederation of the Rhine, and of all States founded by Napoleon; (3) reciprocal guarantees for the integrity of the present possessions of Russia and France.

A second treaty with secret articles stipulated that Cattaro should be restored to France; that the Ionian Isles should be hers in perpetuity; that if Ferdinand were deprived of Sicily, he should have no other equivalent than the Balearic Isles, or Cyprus and Candia; that in this case Joseph should be acknowledged king of the Two Sicilies; that an amnesty should be accorded to the Montenegrins, Herzegovinians, and other peoples who had revolted at the call of Russia; that if Hanover were united to the kingdom of Westphalia, Prussia should receive in exchange a territory on the left bank of the Elbe, with 300,000 or 400,000 inhabitants.

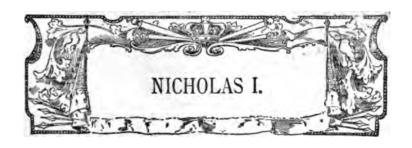
A third treaty, offensive and defensive, provided that (1) an ultimatum should be addressed to England on the 1st of November, and that if it had no results war should be declared against her by Russia on the 1st of December; (2) that Turkey should be allowed a delay of three months to make her peace with the Czar, and that then "the two high contracting Powers should come to an understanding to withdraw all the Ottoman provinces in Europe, Constantinople and Roumelia excepted, from the yoke and tyranny of the Turks;" (3) that Sweden should be summoned to break with England, and if she refused, Denmark was to be invited to take part in the war against her, and Finland was to be annexed to Russia; (4) that Austria should be invited to accede to the system of Continental blockade at the same time as Sweden, Denmark and Portugal.

In certain respects this peace deserved the name of the

14 . HISTORIC CHARACTERS AND FAMOUS EVENTS.

"tre Lerous peace" that the English agent Wilson applied to it in his disappointment. Turkey was abandoned, delivered over by her old friend France, though it is true that Napoleon alleged. in excuse, the revolution which had just overthrown his friend the Sultan Selim. He acted in the same way with regard to Sweden, another old ally. He made all these sacrifices to have the right of executing his Machiavellian designs against Spain, whose troops fought loyally under his banners. Alexander did not make fewer sacrifices of honor and interest to the new combination. He abruptly consented to go to war with his former ally, England; he renounced the principle of the integrity of Prussia, and even accepted as spoil the province of Belostok; he did not hesitate to wrest Finland from his brother-in-law, Gustavus IV.; he consented to see, under the euphemism of the Grand Duchy of Warsaw, a nucleus of Poland formed on the frontier. This strange treaty might, however, if it had been loyally executed, have contented the two States. The part of Russia was more brilliant on the whole than that of Napoleon; while France was to exhaust herself in a barren war with Spain, splendid vistas opened in the East and on the Danube to the ambition of Alexander. Thanks to the French alliance, he could follow on this side the glorious traces of Saviatoslaf, of Peter the Great, and his grandmother, Catherine. During some days, at least, Alexander seemed enthusiastic about his ally. They exchanged the ribbons of their orders; each decorated one of the bravest soldiers of the other army; the grenadier Lazaref received the cross of the Legion of Honor; a battalion of the Imperial Guard offered a fraternal banquet to the Preobrajenski.—A. RAMBAUD.





UL, the Emperor of all the Russias at the close of the eighteenth century, had four sons, Alexander, Constantine, Nicholas, and Michael. When he was assassinated in 1801, Alexander succeeded to the throne. Alexander's only children were two daughters, who died in infancy. Thus the Grand Duke Constantine, born in 1779, was the next

heir. At the age of seventeen he had been married to the Princess Juliana, of Saxe-Coburg, whose brother Leopold afterwards became King of Belgium. But the marriage proved unhappy, and four years later Constantine and his wife seperated. In 1815 Constantine was made commander of the army in Poland, and virtually the ruler of the country. Though a constitutional government had been promised, he ruled it most despotically. Having fallen in love with a Polish countess, Joanna Gudzinska, he obtained from the Holy Synod a decree of divorce from his first wife and permission to marry again. When this was done in 1820, Constantine signed a secret paper relinquishing all right to succession to the throne.

Nicholas, the third son of Czar Paul, was born at the palace of Gatshina, near St. Petersburg, on July 7, 1796. His early education was under the direction of his mother, Mary of Wurtemburg, a pious, but narrow-minded woman. Under the German tutors, Adelung and Storch, he acquired proficiency in modern languages, but his favorite studies were mathematics and fortification. Though anxious to serve in the army during Napoleon's invasion of Russia, he was not permitted to do so. In the campaign of 1814 in France he

was allowed to visit the headquarters of the allied forces, but not to take part in any engagement, and he was present during the occupation of Paris in 1815. Soon afterwards, Alexander, looking upon Nicholas as his probable heir, sent him to travel on the Continent and to visit England. At the various courts he was received with the consideration due to his rank, and his striking personal appearance made a favorable impression on all observers. In 1817 Nicholas married Louise Charlotte, daughter of Frederic William III., King of Prussia. Her character and temper were admirably suited to those of her husband, and their union was entirely harmonious. Nicholas now received his commission in the Russian army, and found pleasure in the practice of military tactics.

When Alexander I. died, December 1, 1825, Nicholas took the oath of allegiance to his brother Constantine, who was proclaimed emperor on the same day. But when the edict of Alexander appointing Nicholas his successor was opened, the highest authorities of Russia called on him to assume the crown. He refused for three weeks, until a despatch from Warsaw confirmed Constantine's renunciation. But the accession of Nicholas occasioned a bloody revolt. Constantine was the idol of the army, and its leaders could not believe that he would voluntarily forego his birthright. They determined to make him their ruler, pronouncing Nicholas a usurper. Many noblemen and literary men joined the conspiracy, and propagated it among the soldiers and the common people. young Czar was not dismayed. Though Russia had not known an execution for eighty years, he restored capital pun-In a cavalry charge upon the rebels 1,000 were killed and wounded, and 800 were made prisoners. Five of the conspirators were condemned to be quartered alive, thirtyone to be beheaded, and others to be exiled to Siberia. the Czar commuted the penalties, so that those sentenced to be quartered were hung. Many of the best and bravest youths of Russia were sent to Siberia and the Caucasus. Nicholas was despotic by nature, and had been trained in the monarchical reaction which followed the French Revolution. Implacability was the worst feature of his character. Long after all danger had passed, he plotted revenge on those who were

suspected of sympathy with the revolt. To the maintenance of absolute government he devoted himself with deep religious conviction. As a result a writer declared, "Not a mouse can stir in Russia without permission of the Czar." Nicholas was crowned at Moscow with great splendor on the 3d of September, 1826, his brother Constantine being present and taking the oath of homage.

The first war of the new sovereign was with Persia. Alexander I. had in 1813 concluded with that nation the treaty of Gulistan, by which Georgia and some other provinces were ceded to Russia. It was also agreed that either party should have the right to enlarge its possessions in certain directions, provided it gave the other an equivalent elsewhere. Prince Menschikoff went to Teheran to make such an offer, but the Shah refused to accept the exchange. War was declared, and at first the Persians carried all before them. But their attack on Tiflis was repulsed, and the Shah's son was routed at Ganja. The war continued through another year with severe losses to the Persians. At Turkmanchai a treaty was signed in February, 1828, by which Russia acquired the provinces of Erivan and Nakhtchivan, besides a war indemnity of 20,000,000 rubles.

Russia had been on the brink of war with Turkey for some years before on account of Greece and the Greek Church. Alexander had been restrained by Austria and England from declaring war in spite of the dreadful Turkish outrages, but on the accession of Nicholas, the British government sent the Duke of Wellington to St. Petersburg to negotiate joint diplomatic action to put a stop to the internecine war in Greece. Russia, England, and afterwards France, united in proposing a modified independence for Greece, the Turkish population being removed from the country. But the Sultan, relying on the aid of Mehemet Ali, contemptuously rejected their proposal. The allied squadrons, therefore, attacked and utterly destroyed the Turkish fleet at Navarino on October 20, 1827. Greek independence being thus established, France and England withdrew from further interference. The Sultan called the Mohammedans to war against Russia, and Nicholas declared war in April, 1828. In the first campaign the Russians

were led by him in person into Turkey. Varna was captured, but Silistria and Shumla resisted until the Russians were compelled to go into winter quarters. In the next year Silistria capitulated in June, the Turks were defeated at Kulevtcha in July, and the Russians under Diebitsch crossed the Balkan mountains. On the 19th of August they reached Adrianople, which immediately surrendered. Diebitsch, though his forces were small, set out for Constantinople, and caused such alarm that the war was brought to a close by the treaty of Adrianople, on the 14th of September, 1829. By it Russia acquired some ports on the Black Sea, and had its protectorate over the Danubian principalities confirmed and extended. Turkish fortresses on the left bank of the Danube were ordered to be The Bosphorus and Dardanelles were declared free and open to the commerce of all nations. Nicholas contracted for the removal of ten thousand Armenian families from Asiatic Turkey, thus depopulating whole districts. The money indemnity to be paid to Russia was left unsettled, thus giving the Czar the most powerful means of enforcing his influence at Constantinople.

Nicholas was crowned king of Poland at Warsaw in 1829. The Congress of Vienna had made it a constitutional kingdom, united with Russia only in the person of its ruler. the Grand-duke Constantine, the actual governor, had wielded his power despotically. His self-sacrifice had proved his loyalty to Nicholas, and his course was fully approved by the Czar. His system of espionage and arbitrary government provoked general discontent. At length in November, 1830, that year of revolution throughout Europe, the hatred of Russian despotism flamed up into rebellion. Student conspirators entered the palace near Warsaw, hoping to seize the Grand-duke, but he escaped, though with difficulty. When the troops fraternized with the people, he was forced to release all Polish political prisoners and to declare his intention not to call in the Russian army. For a time his guards remained faithful, but when they deserted him to join the insurgents, he left the country. The Czar, offended, deprived him of his command and would not allow him to come to St. Petersburg. Constantine stayed on the border of Poland

while General Diebitsch conducted the war. Constantine died June 27, 1831. Diebitsch also died and was succeeded by The Polish diet had pronounced the dethrone-Paskewitch. ment of Nicholas. Its leaders were disappointed at not receiving help from foreign powers. Though their army maintained its cause with vigor, they were repeatedly defeated. After a desperate resistance, Warsaw surrendered on September 8, 1831. Nicholas, who was highly enraged at the rebellion, showed no mercy to his conquered enemy. He declared "I will make a Siberia of Poland, and a Poland of Siberia." By the ukase of February 14, 1832, the surviving Polish soldiers were sent to Minsk and pressed into the military service of Russia. Poland was declared a Russian province, and its liberties were utterly extinguished. The Poles, whether innocent or guilty, were treated as criminals. Thousands of them were yearly banished to Siberia. The persecution of Roman Catholics and Jews was cruel in the extreme.

In the meantime trouble had arisen between the Sultan and his chief vassal, Mehemet Ali, pacha of Egypt. Ibrahim, the son of the latter, conquered Syria and advanced into Asia Minor. When the Sultan's last army was destroyed in December, 1832, he was obliged to invoke the aid of the Czar. A Russian fleet appeared before Constantinople. A treaty was then made under French influence, by which the Sultan yielded Syria and part of Asia Minor to his vassal. A treaty of alliance was made in 1833, which in fact placed Turkey in absolute dependence upon Russia. It gave the control of the Dardanelles to Russia. But the other Powers refused to recognize the treaty and sought to diminish Russian influence in the East. In view of the probable demise of "the sick man," as Turkey was called, Nicholas visited England in 1844, and tried to secure some plan of joint action in partition of his estate, but was not successful.

In 1848 the revolutionary spirit which the Czar passionately abhorred, again convulsed Europe. He strengthened his own army and watched the progress of events. When Hungary rose against the Hapsburgs and proclaimed its independence, he felt that Poland would soon follow this example. Therefore, when the Austrian armies were unable to

overcome the Magyars, he sent his own soldiers to their aid. By this armed intervention Hungary was subjugated. The Czar also joined with the Austrian Emperor in demanding from Turkey the surrender of the Hungarian leaders who had sought refuge in its borders.

Alexander I. had said to Napoleon at Tilsit in regard to Constantinople and the Bosphorus, "I must have the key that unlocks the door of my house." That feeling was fully inherited by Nicholas. He persisted in his aggressions on the failing Ottoman Empire. In 1853 he proposed to Sir Henry Seymour, the British ambassador, a plan for the division of the sick man's inheritance. Disputes arose between France and Russia in regard to the rights of the Latin and Greek Churches in certain sacred places in Palestine. The Czar claimed a protectorate over all Greek Christians in Turkey. The Porte rejected this claim, and a Russian army entered the Danubian principalities. The Sultan declared war in October, 1853. The Turkish fleet was destroyed at Sinope. In March, 1854, England and France declared war against Russia, and Sardinia, under the guidance of Count Cavour, joined the alliance. The Russian army crossed the Danube and besieged Silistria, but after having lost 30,000 men, withdrew in June.

In September the combined fleets of England and France entered the Black Sea, and landed the allied armies in the Crimea. On the 20th of that month the Russians were defeated in the battle of Alma, losing 2000 killed and 2700 wounded, while the allies lost 600 killed and 2600 wounded. The siege of Sebastopol was quickly commenced, but the city was defended with unexpected skill and obstinacy. In the battle of Balaklava, on October 25th, the glory and disasters were equally divided. At Inkermann, on November 5th, a Russian force of 50,000 men was defeated by an allied force of only 16,000. It had been expected in England that there would be a naval war, chiefly in the Baltic, but the fleet had found the fortifications of Cronstadt too strong for attack. When his dominions were invaded, Nicholas grimly said, with recollection of Napoleon's invasion, he had yet "two powerful generals, General January and General February."

These two forces did wreak their vengeance on the besieging army in the trenches before Sebastopol. But Nicholas lay on his death-bed disappointed and heart-broken. His mind remained vigorous, but his bodily frame gave way under the accumulation of responsibilities.

The dying Nicholas said to his son Alexander, "You know that the welfare of Russia has been the sole end of all my solicitude and all my efforts." In his will he declared, "I die filled with ardent love for our glorious Russia, which I have served with all my soul, with faith and sincerity. I regret that I have not been able to do all the good I so sincerely desired." He expired on February 19, 1855. This date in the old style, used in Russia, corresponds to March 3d, in the reformed calendar.

Nicholas I. in his prime was considered the handsomest man in Europe. By his marriage with the beautiful Princess Louisa Charlotte he had four sons and three daughters, and the whole family was pronounced the handsomest that ever lived. Like his brother Alexander, Nicholas had a profound admiration for Napoleon. He was a brave soldier, and had strong liking for military affairs. He was not a great general, but he knew how to choose good generals. Throughout his career he was actuated by a strong sense of duty. He lived and died in harness. He never bestowed a thought on his comfort as a man, when it came in conflict with what he considered due to his dignity as the Czar. In court circles he was very reserved, so that a mere nod of recognition was highly prized by his nobles. The deepest stain on his character was his love of despotism. The results of his aggressive wars were entirely out of proportion to the efforts employed. His system of waging war, by unlimited sacrifice of soldiers, and his relentless punishment of rebels, have given him a terribly ferocious character. Yet those who saw him in his country palace with his family praise his affability and amiable manners. But his high sense of responsibility as ruler of the vast empire of Russia and the guide of her destinies, his strong religious belief, and the homage paid to him by his people, combined to force him into the aggressive, vindictive, cruel and bloody acts of his career.

THE CRIMEAN WAR.

The invasion of the Crimea was finally resolved on in a council held at Varna on the 21st of July, 1854, by the generals of the French, English and Turkish armies. On the 14th of September 500 ships landed the expeditionary troops near Eupatoria; on the 20th the battle of the Alma opened to them the way to Sebastopol. This was a thunderbolt to Russia. Since 1812 no enemy had landed on her soil; the Crimea, protected by a formidable fleet, impregnable fortresses and a numerous army, seemed secure from all attacks. Now the army was beaten, and the Black Sea fleet, which had retreated to the harbor of Sebastopol, served only to obstruct the channel. Sebastopol itself was so badly protected and armed—at least on the land side—that many officers still think that a bold march of the allies on Sebastopol would have made them masters of the town.

When, however, the first moment's surprise had passed, the Russians set to work. In a few days they repaired years of carelessness or official peculation. Townsfolk, soldiers and sailors labored at the earthworks. In a very short time, thanks to their marvelous activity, the stony soil of the Chersonnesus was raised in redoubts, and in ramparts crowned with fascines. The bastions of the Centre, of the Mast, of the two Redans, and of the Malakof, all afterwards so celebrated, bristled with guns taken from the navy. Fourteen or fifteen thousand sailors, all eager to avenge the ruin of the fleet, came to reinforce the garrison. Admirals Kornilof, Istomine and Nakhimof, who were all three to die on the bastion of the Malakof, directed the defense. The allies had marched on the port of Balaklava, which they had captured. They took up a position on the south of Sebastopol, investing at the same time both the town and the Karabelnaïa, and getting supplies by the ports of Kamiesch and Balaklava. On the northern side, the beleaguered place communicated freely, by the bridges over the great harbor, with the Russian field-army, and could continually receive reinforcements and supplies. It was less a city besieged by an army than two armies intrenched opposite each other and keeping all their communications. Many times the allies were interrupted in their labors by the field-army; and they had to give battle at Balaklava (October 25th), at Inkermann (November 5th), and at Eupatoria (February 17th). Whilst the allies dug trenches, bored mines, and multiplied their

batteries, the Russian engineers, directed by Todleben, strengthened the town fortifications, and built new ones—Transbalkan, Selinghinsk, Volhyne and Kamschatka (White Works, Green Mamelon)—under the enemy's fire. The allies, in spite of the hardships of a severe winter, established themselves more and more firmly, braving in a corner of the Crimea all the forces of the empire of the Czar.

On the day of the 26th of December, 1825, Nicholas had been consecrated in the blood of conspirators, the armed apostle of the principle of authority, the exterminating angel of the counterrevolution. This position he had held for thirty years, not without glory. He had subdued the Polish, Hungarian and Roumanian revolutions, and prevented Prussia from yielding to the seductions of the German revolution and to the appeals of disaffection in Holstein. He had, if not humiliated, at least troubled the French revolution in all its legal phases—July royalty, republic and empire. He had saved the Austrian empire, and hindered the creation of a democratic German empire. He stationed himself wherever the contrary principle made its appearance. People surnamed him the Don Quixote of autocracy; like Cervantes' hero, he possessed a chivalrous, generous and disinterested spirit, but, like him, too, he represented a worn-out principle in a new world. His part as chief of a chimerical Holy Alliance became more visibly an anachronism day by day. Since 1848 particularly, the aspirations of the people were in direct contradiction with his theories of patriarchal despotism. This opposition was apparent all through Europe. The Czar's prestige began to suffer. In Russia he still contrived to sustain it; his successes in Turkey, Persia, the Caucasus, Poland and Hungary, and the apparent deference of the European princes, permitted him to play his part of Agamemnon among kings. Russia hoped to indemnify herself for her internal submission by her external greatness. People forgot to exclaim at the interference of the police, at the fetters imposed on the press, at the intellectual isolation of Russia, and they renounced the control of government, diplomacy, war and administration. The hard-working monarch, they thought, would foresee all, watch over all and bring all to a happy conclusion. The men with liberal "aspirations," the discontented and critical spirits, were not listened to. In reply to the objections timidly expressed by a few, was urged the monarch's success. It seemed to justify absolute confidence and relinquishment of themselves to the government.

The disasters in the East caused a terrible awakening. The invincible fleets of Russia were forced to take refuge in the ports or to retreat into the harbor of Sebastopol. The army was vanquished at the Alma by the allies, at Silistria by the much-despised Fifty thousand Westerns installed under Sebastopol insulted the majesty of the empire; the allies of old had failed: Prussia was passive; Austria a traitor. The silence of the press had during thirty years favored the thefts of the employees; the fortresses and the armies had been ruined beforehand by administrative corruption. The nation had expected everything of the government, and the Crimean war appeared as an immense bankruptcy of autocracy: the absolute and patriarchal monarchy was overwhelmed by the culmination of its liabilities, the collapse of its expectations, ruined by the Anglo-French invasion, and handed in its schedule. The greater men's hopes had been—the more people expected the conquest of Constantinople, the upheaval of the East, the extension of the Slav empire, the deliverance of Jerusalem—the harder and more cruel was the awakening. Then a vast movement was felt in Russia. Tongues were unloosed, and in default of the press an immense manuscript literature was secretly distributed. The government was pelted with unexpected charges, accusing the emperor, the ministers, the administration, the diplomatists, the generals, every one at once.

More than once, towards the end of his life, the Czar was seized with doubts, but this advocate of absolute power could not make atonement. "My successor," he said, "may do what he will: I cannot change." He could not change, he could only disappear. He was a man of another age, an anachronism in the new Europe. When, from his villa at Peterhof, he could follow the manœuvres of the enemy's fleet; when he heard raised against him the voice of the hitherto silent nation, then this proud heart bled,—the "iron Emperor" was broken. He longed to die!

In February, 1855, having already severe influenza, he went out without his great-coat, on a very cold day. His physician, Karrel, tried to restrain him. "You have fulfilled your duty," replied the Emperor, "let me do mine." Other imprudences aggravated his illness. He gave his last instructions to his heir, and himself dictated the dispatch which he sent to all the great towns of Russia—"The Emperor is dying." On February 19th (March 3rd, new style), 1855, he died.—A. RAMBAUD.



OMING to the throne of Russia before the close of the disastrous Crimean War, Alexander II. had attained the age of thirty-seven years, and his well-known liberal, amiable character raised high anticipations for the welfare of the mighty empire whose destinies depended on him. That these antici-

pations were not completely fulfilled, and that the character of his rule underwent considerable reactionary change proved the extreme difficulty of the task he had undertaken. In spite of all his reforms, accomplished and attempted, this noble emperor fell a victim to the unsparing Nihilists.

Alexander Nikolaievich Romanoff was born at Moscow, in the Kremlin, on April 29, 1818. His early education was conducted under the supervision of his father, Nicholas I. The boy, naturally mild, clung more fondly to his gentle mother. When but five years old he was placed in charge of General Morder, assisted by the poet Zukovsky and the priest Paffsky. His instruction was very varied. The young prince learned the classics, though superficially; he also learned to speak French and German fluently. His favorite studies seem to have been drawing and music. Baron Brunnow and Count Speranski instructed him in Russian law and diplomacy, while Adam Mickiewicz, the Polish poet, gave him lessons in Polish. Nicholas I. undertook to instill into his son's mind the principles of absolute government. Zukovsky, in speaking of his young charge, said, "For thirteen years I have been with him daily, and have long been convinced that his heart is in the right place, and where he can do a good deed he does it cheerfully." At fourteen years of age Alexander was appointed a subaltern in the guards. At sixteen he became first aide-de-camp to the Czar, and colonel-commandant of the

Russian regiment of lancers of the guards. On the 4th of May, 1834, he became of age, and he took the oath of succession. This oath bound the future ruler of Russia to preserve the inviolability of the empire, to maintain all the rights of autocracy, and to guard the order of succession. did not assume the title of Czarovich until the death of his uncle, Constantine, who always jealously retained it. In 1837 the prince was sent on a tour through the Russian empire, in order to familiarize him with his own country. Subsequently he visited Great Britain, Germany and Italy. In his travels he was accompanied by Prince Lieven. On the death of Lieven, Count Orlof, who signed the treaty of Paris in 1814, and again in 1856, was deputed governor of the prince. the age of twenty-three Alexander married Wilhelmine Maximiliane Marie, daughter of the Grand Duke of Hesse-Darmstadt, Louis II. As was customary on joining the Greek Church, she assumed the name of Maria Alexandrovna. Alexander had been raised in succession to all the highest dignities of the empire. He had been a member of the Imperial Council, commander-in-chief of the guards and grenadiers, supreme chief of the military schools, chief curator of the military hospital at Tchesnie, and chancellor of the University of Finland. In this latter capacity he took especial pleasure, adding to the University a professorship of the Finnish language and literature, hitherto wanting; under his patronage the Academy of Finnish literature was founded, with the object of searching through the national records, and popularizing the treasures discovered in them. He defrayed at his own cost several expeditions: Castren, Wallen, Kellgren and many others justified the confidence placed in them by the marvellous results of their travels.

In 1849 the Czarovich traveled through Russia to inspect the military schools. The Nihilist Golovin, in speaking of this tour, says: "It displayed his systematic mind; and that he looked at education in a moral, intellectual and physical point of view." The Czar's reply to a report which his son forwarded him on completing the inspection, ended: "I thank you from my heart for the paternal care you are taking to bring up the youth entrusted to you in a true Russian and Christian spirit." In 1850, on an extended tour to the Caucasus, he took part in the desultory warfare against the Circassians, which had been carried on for forty years. He assisted in the defeat of the Lesghian leader, Schamyl. By the recommendation of the Governor General, Prince Voronzof, the Cross of St. George, fourth class, as a reward for distinguished bravery, was bestowed alike on officers and privates.

On the death of Nicholas I., in March, 1855, Alexander II. ascended the throne amidst the horrors of a disastrous war. No prince ever mounted a throne under more trying circumstances. England and France had now, without a declaration of war, been joined by Sardinia. The allied forces were encamped on Russian territory, other nations had intimated their intention of joining them. The ports of Russia were blockaded, commerce paralyzed, agriculture had been neglected, national credit almost gone, and the country on the verge of ruin. The allied fleet could plainly be seen from the windows of the Imperial Palace. With a whole nation at his back, Alexander's policy could not be expected to run counter to its prejudices. He found the war commenced on his accession to the throne, and he must perforce continue it if he wished to retain his own position. He may deeply deplore the horror of war, and foresee the fearful consequences it will entail on his nation; but even an autocrat cannot do everything he pleases, as Nicholas I. had discovered on more than one occasion. A writer at this period says: "Alexander will follow and remain true to the policy of his ancestors, and will carry on the war, undoubtedly to the last man and the last ruble." The late Czar had told his successor that if he found it necessary to make concessions to the allies for the sake of peace, not to be deterred by the fear of disgrace, for the disgrace, if any, would fall on his memory and not on his son, who had done nothing to bring on the war. The cry of the Russian press and people was, however, "No peace so long as the dead of Alma, Inkermann, and Sebastopol are unavenged." A peace conference was held in Vienna. In addressing the diplomatic corps, the new Emperor said: "I assure you that I remain faithful to all my father's sentiments, and shall persevere in the course of political principles which were adhered to by my uncle Alexander and my father. These principles are those of the Holy Alliance. If that alliance no longer exists, it was certainly not the fault of my father. His intentions were always just and honorable, and if latterly some have misunderstood them, I have no doubt that God and history will do him justice. I am ready to sign the agreement that he accepted. Like him, I wish for peace, and wish to see an end to the evils of war; but if the conferences about to open at Vienna do not produce an honorable result for us, then at the head of my faithful Russia, I will continue the struggle." The negotiations for peace at Vienna came to nothing. In September, 1855, Sebastopol fell. After a brave and desperate resistance of eleven months the brave garrison abandoned the beleaguered city, a heap of blood-stained ruins, to the allies. The French engineers blew up everything that the Russian fire and the allied bombardment spared. The docks, which were the most magnificent in the world, having cost \$25,000,000, were destroyed. In the Crimean war Russia had lost 250,000 men. The Russians, however, had been as successful in Asia as they were unfortunate in Europe. Their operations in Georgia and Turkish Armenia were crowned with success. On November 28, 1855, Kars surrendered to General Mouravief, the garrison having been forced by starvation to capitulate. On January 16, 1856, Alexander II. accepted the preliminaries of peace. The Congress for its settlement held its session in Paris, and the treaty was signed by Count Orlof on March 30th. By the terms of this treaty, Russia gave up a narrow strip of land which excluded her from the Danube; she also relinquished the fortresses gained for her in the last century by the celebrated Suwarrow. The Delta of the Danube was made over to Turkey. Another condition adverse to Russia was the limitation of her fleet in the Black Sea to four ships of war.

To balance these losses, Russia had no indemnity to pay, and all land conquered by both sides had to be restored. The privileges which Russia had previously secured for the two provinces, now Roumania, were re-asserted, and except a small tribute, they were virtually made independent of Turkey. It

is now universally admitted that the Crimean war was a great political mistake. Not a single surviving result remains, except the blow it gave to Conservatism, and the Russo-Turkish war of 1877 with the changes it produced.

When peace once more reigned, on the 7th of September, 1856, in the Cathedral of the Assumption, in the ancient city of Moscow, Alexander II. was crowned. Every nation in Europe sent a special embassy to assist at the coronation, or as it is termed in Russia, "the Consecration." Count Von Moltke accompanied the Crown Prince of Prussia to Moscow as the King's representative. Concerning Alexander, Moltke wrote, "He makes a very pleasing impression on me. has not the statuesque beauty nor the marble rigidity of his father, but is an extremely handsome majestic man. He appeared worn, and I could perceive that events had impressed a gravity upon his noble features, which contrasts strongly with the kind expression of his large eyes. He seemed to feel the whole significance of the festival, not because of its extraordinary splendor, but in spite of it." On the coronation the impending emancipation of the serfs was announced to the marshals of the nobles by their sovereign. "Serfdom is doomed," said Alexander II., "and it is better that this necessary reform should come from above than from below." The conspirators of 1825 were pardoned, the populace were promised four years exemption from conscription, military colonies were abolished, Russian ports were opened to foreign mercantile marine without restriction, the tax on foreign passports to leave Russia was abolished, the law which limited to three hundred the students in the universities was repealed, and the Czar founded a benefit fund to pension aged men of both branches of the national service.

In arranging the emancipation of the serfs, the government had to face the reactionists, the discontented landowners, the agitators and the impatient serfs, and to make as just a compromise as possible between opposite interests. Many of the nobles dreaded lest the enormous uneducated serf population should at once turn on the upper class. The threatening attitude of these and of the self-constituted advocates of the rights of the people alarmed more timid hearts

in the imperial family. The Empress-mother and the reigning Empress conjured the Emperor to be content with the law passed by the Emperor Paul. Alexander II. observed that although the nobles objected to the emancipation now, they would eventually find it advantageous to them. "Slavery," said he, "demoralizes the master as much as the slave." The serfs on the imperial domains were freed in February, 1860. On the 3rd of March, 1861, that famous edict was passed by which forty million slaves became free citizens. The serfs, in short, besides the rights of free men and municipal self-government, received their lands and cabins in perpetuity, at fixed rents, in either money or labor, for a term of years. The emancipation cost the country five hundred million dollars in compensation to the land-owners.

Alexander II. did not stop here. Soldiers' children were no longer compelled to become soldiers, and the salaries of officials were raised throughout the empire, in the hope of checking bribery. In 1863 corporal punishments were abolished, and a new code of laws published, which included trial by jury. In 1864 the courts of justice were reformed; and new schools opened in every district. These innovations displeased the nobles. At an assembly it was formally moved that the Czar should be asked to abdicate in favor of his eldest son. Regicide was openly recommended. But the disunion of classes in Russia was suddenly checked by the common danger of war against united Europe, as an ally of the rebels in Poland.

In 1862, a rebellion broke out at Warsaw, and its spirit quickly spread throughout Poland. The emancipation of the serfs in Russia was undoubtedly the direct cause of this insurrection. Alexander II. had governed Poland through the enlightened Prince Gortchakof, the previous viceroy, with as much mildness as possible. The freedom of the individual was carefully guaranteed, public instruction, finance and judicial institutions obtained the desired encouragement and improvements. All this was received with an obstinate ill-will. When the serfs of Russia were freed, the Polish aristocracy resolved to oppose at all hazards a reform which must sweep away the feudal privileges they enjoyed. Deserting

their past principles, they encouraged the cosmopolitan revolution which was brewing in anticipation of such a reform. On January 23, 1862, the signal was given to rise against Russia. Polish officials and Russian residents were assassinated. The Grand Duke Constantine was struck by a bullet on the neck. Generals Luders and Trepoff were both wounded and many Russians of inferior rank, besides Poles in the Russian service, were murdered. General Mouravief was placed at the head of Russian troops in Poland and the insurrection was battled with great severity. England, France, Italy, Spain and Austria all addressed notes of remonstrance to Russia, and persuaded Turkey to do the same. The Powers urged on the Czar the necessity of restoring the constitution granted by Alexander I. Alexander II. replied, "How can I give a constitution to subjects in revolt, which I have not granted to loyal ones?" At last the rebellion was crushed. Its leaders paid the death penalty; the estates of disaffected nobles were confiscated, and Polish nationality almost extinguished. In 1866 Poland was divided into ten provinces.

On April 24, 1865, the Emperor received a severe blow by the death of his son and heir. The Czarovich succumbed to an attack of inflammation of the spine, which extended to the brain. Almost simultaneously with his decease the news arrived from America of the assassination of President Lincoln. Prince Gortchakof at once telegraphed a message of condolence, and on May 16th sent a letter to the American ambassador. "Scarcely had my august master," he wrote, "returned to his dominion, when he ordered me to tell you of his grief at this painful event. Tried himself by a mournful loss, which is also a cause of national mourning for Russia, the Emperor joins in the unanimous regrets which encircle the memory of the eminent statesman snatched away so suddenly and in so terrible a manner from his noble career. His Imperial Majesty requests me to transmit to you in his name the assurance of his deep sympathy with the family of the late Mr. Lincoln, and with his Excellency President Johnson."

In 1867 the Czar paid a visit to Emperor Napoleon III., at Paris. He was met in the French capital by the King and Crown Prince of Prussia, and the King and Queen of the

Belgians. Prince Bismarck was also present. On the 23d of January, 1874, the Czar's only surviving daughter was married to the Duke of Edinburgh. The same year he visited England and was received everywhere with enthusiasm by his late foe.

The Russo-Turkish war of 1877 was the sequence to the Crimean War. The law for the amelioration of her Christian subjects, which the treaty of 1856 had compelled Turkey to put forth, remained a dead letter; and a series of insurrections in the Turkish provinces had continued from that period till 1876, mainly from the want of the protection and justice which the law professed to secure to all the vassals of the Porte. Yet, except in Syria, in 1860, no Power in Europe but Russia paid any attention to the matter, unless to assist Turkey to put down these revolts. Turkey now asserted her supremacy of Montenegro, which neither Russia nor Montenegro had ever admitted during four hundred years, and claimed a right to deal with her Christian subjects as she chose, in spite of reiterated treaties with the Czars. The gallant Montenegrans would have perished to a man if left to bear the weight of the Turkish Empire alone; yet every Power in Europe would have left them to bear it. Servia in like manner would have been crushed by her suzerain. Alexander II. did all he could to avert war, and made every attempt to procure the collective action of Europe. shared the national sympathy with the Slavonic races under the dominion of the crafty Turk, and he determined to champion their cause. On the 23d of April the declaration of war was read to the troops in the Emperor's presence. The Russo-Turkish war did not produce results proportionate to its enormous cost of money and men, yet Russia had the satisfaction of knowing that the mortifying restriction as to the Black Sea had become a dead letter, and that the Danubian provinces were removed from the destructive rule of the Ottoman Porte.

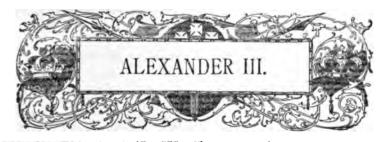
On March 13, 1881, the whole civilized world was startled by the report, which proved only too well founded, that Alexander II. had at last fallen a victim to Nihilist assassins. For years the Czar's footsteps had been dogged, and his life menaced in every possible way. This was the sixth direct attempt that had been made on the life of the most tender-hearted ruler of Russia. The first took place in St. Petersburg in 1866; the second in Paris, when the Czar was visiting Napoleon III. The third was in April, 1879; the Czar, while walking unattended, was shot at four times, but escaped unhurt. In December of the same year a railroad train, conveying the Czar, was blown up by a mine in the suburbs of Moscow, but none of the imperial party were injured. In the following February (1880) a mine was sprung under the guard-room of the Winter Palace. Ten of the guard were killed and over forty were wounded. But the pillars which supported the imperial dining-room remained firm, and none of the royal guests then assembled were hurt.

That the Czar, beset by reckless assassins, managed to avoid so long the death that threatened him testifies to the vigilance with which he was guarded; but the murder in the end was startling evidence of the relentless and persistent power of the Nihilists. One of the most remarkable phases of Nihilism is its perfect organization and its far-reaching ramifications. Alexander's every movement was watched. Sophie Peroffskava, a woman of good family, who had access to official circles, kept the conspirators well informed of the Emperor's daily plans. She was enabled to announce that he was going to inspect a marine corps in company with his brother, Duke Michael, and it was at once decided that the attempt should be made as his majesty drove back to the Winter Palace. Sophie Peroffskava drew plans of the route, and marked the spot where the conspirators were to wait; and she herself agreed to take up a conspicuous position and to signal the Emperor's approach. She took under her especial charge the two men who actually committed the deed. On the signal being given, Risakoff threw the first bomb. It exploded, slightly wounding the horses, shattering the carriage, and killing the Cossack footman who rode behind. The coachman was unhurt, and implored the Emperor to remain in the carriage, but he refused and alighted. Immediately Elnikoff threw his bomb with so true an aim that it fell at the Czar's feet, and both he and his assassin fell to the ground terribly injured. Eluikoff

died soon afterwards, but the Czar lingered in dreadful agony for several hours. His lower limbs and part of his abdomen were torn and shattered. Two women and eight men were subsequently proved to have taken an active part in the tragedy.

Alexander II., personally, was a liberal and humane ruler. He threw open the doors of the empire to the arts, ideas, and civilization of Western Europe. His emancipation of the serfs gained for him the title of Liberator. His reign was signalized by progress and unprecedented material development. The first railway was completed in Russia in 1836; before the end of his reign the mileage had reached more than 14,000 miles. The territory of Asiatic Russia was greatly increased, adding 3 000,000 subjects to the population. The number of students in the universities increased fifty per cent., the number in the high-schools was doubled, while the pupils in the common schools had increased five-fold.





LEXANDER III., Emperor of all the Russias, was the second son of Alexander II. and the Princess Maria of Hesse-Darmstadt, and was born on the 10th of March, 1845. During the first twenty years of his life he had no prospect of ascending the throne of the Romanofs. While

the greatest care and solicitude were devoted to the education of his elder brother Nicholas, the heir-apparent, Alexander received merely the perfunctory and inadequate education of an ordinary Grand Duke of that period. He attended the university, received instruction in English, French, and German, and also a military training. Alexander showed no enthusiasm either for study or drill and discipline. Among his professors the only one who obtained a lasting influence over him was M. Pobyedonostsef, who instilled into his mind that zeal for Greek orthodoxy which forms an essential factor in Russian patriot-Whether he suggested that this zeal should be carried to the extent of persecuting the adherents of other religions it is impossible to prove. The Czarovitch Nicholas died at Nice on the 24th of August, 1865. On his death bed he expressed the wish that his affianced bride, Maria Sophia Frederika Dagmar, daughter of King Christian IX., of Denmark, should marry Alexander, and the wish was realized on the oth of November, 1866. On her admission to the Greek Church she took the name of Maria Feodorovna.

In 1875 began the Slavophil agitation, which fomented the insurrection in Bosnia and Herzegovina, produced the Turko-Servian war, provoked the "Bulgarian atrocities," and terminated in the Russo-Turkish war of 1877-'78. Like the great majority of his countrymen, the Czarovitch Alexander sympathized to some extent with the movement, but he took no active part in the agitation. He could not approve of the

means employed by some of the more excited and noisy agitators. In the Turko-Russian war Alexander saw some active He was in command of the left wing of the invading army, which assaulted the Turks in their strongholds at Rustchak, Rusgrad, and Shumla. In September he would doubtless have sustained a disastrous defeat but for the careless generalship of the Turkish commanders, Mehemet Ali During the campaign in Bulgaria the and Fuad Pasha. Czarovitch had found by some painful experiences that grave disorders and gross corruption existed in the army administration, and after his return to St. Petersburg he discovered that similar abuses existed in the naval department. For these abuses several high officials, amongst others two of the Czar's brothers, were believed to be in part responsible. Czarovitch ventured to call his father's attention to the subject, but his representations were not very favorably received. Alexander II. had by this time lost much of the reforming zeal which distinguished the first decade of his reign, and had no longer the energy required for undertaking the task which his son suggested to him. He must have long suspected that the graver charges were not without some foundation, but he shrank from probing the wound, and the only practical result of the Czarovitch's action was that his relations with his two uncles became strained, and his relations with his father were far from cordial.

Alexander II. was assassinated on March 13, 1881. In the death of that ruler one thing stands indisputable: the party which, while professing principles of universal brotherhood, terrorized the world by using dynamite, committed the greatest of its many crimes by killing him who had used his autocratic power for restoring the rights of human dignity to twenty-two millions of human beings. The Czar's power is a "despotism tempered by assassination," and also by the will of a controlling portion of the people. Such it has been at least since the death of Peter the Great. Alexander I. was peace-loving, Nicholas I. a domestic tyrant, Alexander II. a good-natured and timid ruler, but not one of them was strong enough to resist a war-pressure emanating from the restlessness of the army and the people.

In person the Czar Alexander III. was powerfully built, strong and muscular; in his younger days he was able to bend a bar of iron across his knees, or to burst in a strong door with his shoulder. He had certainly not much in common with his liberal-minded, kind-hearted, and well-intentioned father, Alexander II., and still less with his refined, philosophic, chivalrous grand-uncle, Alexander I. With high culture, exquisite refinement, polished manners, he had no sympathy and never affected to have any. His usual manner was cold, constrained, even churlish.

On the day following his father's death, Alexander III., at the age of thirty-six, was proclaimed Emperor of all the Russias. He found Russia exhausted by foreign wars and honeycombed by conspiracies. The Nihilists, elated at the success of their nefarious plot in the murder of the late Czar, issued a pamphlet warning the new ruler, that should he follow in the footsteps of his predecessors, he might expect a similar fate. They demanded a full pardon for their imprisoned comrades, the election of a legislative assembly by universal suffrage and a constitution. This intimidation and these demands had the reverse effect on the new Czar from what was intended by the "Brotherhood." In April Alexander III. published a manifesto, from which it was distinctly understood that he had no intention of weakening or limiting the autocratic power which he had inherited from his ancestors. Nor did he afterwards show any inclination to change his mind. On the very day of his death Alexander II. had taken an important step towards introducing into his Empire a constitutional régime, by signing a ukase convoking an assembly of the Notables. For some time he had hesitated between strengthening the hands of the administration, and making concessions to the political aspirations of the educated classes, and he had finally decided in favor of the latter course. The first step in this direction was the ukase mentioned. But Alexander III., on the tragic death of his father, cancelled the ukase before it was published. In seeking to increase autocratic power, Alexander III. was merely following the ordinary course of Russian modern history, he adopted a reactionary policy, and seemed animated by the desire to revive the personal régime of his grandfather, the Emperor Nicholas I.

He retained in office the conservative ministers of Alexander II. General Ignatief was appointed minister of domains, and the procurator of the Holy Synod, M. Pobyedonostsef, his old tutor, was given a seat in the cabinet. The latter, with Michael Katkof, had secretly prepared the Czar's manifesto which announced his future policy. On its publication the liberal ministers at once tendered their resignations. Alexander III. struggled hard to suppress existing abuses. He appointed a committee to examine into the official corruption which he was fully aware existed on all sides. Large portions of valuable public lands had been appropriated by officials. In the autumn of 1881, Valusef, a Privy-Councillor, who for over nine years had held the office of minister of domains, was dismissed, and several other high officials were treated in like manner. The Czar devoted particular attention to the financial administration, and gave an example of retrenchment by cutting down the civil list and the sums allotted to the numerous members of the imperial family. He was fortunate enough to find in this department several able coadjutors, and there is no doubt that a certain improvement was effected. He abolished the office of Justice of the Peace, and clipped the feeble wings of the Zemstvo, a kind of elective local administration. An attempt was made at re-introducing manorial rights. The redemption taxes imposed on the liberated serfs were reduced. At the same time the Czar sought to strengthen and centralize the imperial administration and to bring it more and more under his personal control. Literature was submitted to a most rigorous censorship, and education to a still closer supervision. 27, 1883, Alexander III. was crowned with much pomp and ceremony in the cathedral of the Assumption at Moscow.

In foreign affairs the new Czar showed the same spirit of continuity and tenacity which he displayed in his home policy. Though firmly determined to maintain the dignity and protect the interests of his country, he was essentially a man of peace. Foreseeing, however, that sooner or later Russia would probably be involved in a great international struggle,

he constantly devoted the greatest attention to the complete reorganization of the army and navy. The attitude of Prince Bismarck at the Berlin Congress of 1880 had been a bitter disappointment to Russia. Germany's defensive alliance with Austria, concluded avowedly and ostentatiously for the purpose of resisting aggressive action on the part of Russia, had increased the popular indignation. In this disappointment and indignation Alexander II., in spite of his strong personal affection for the old Emperor William, had shared, and it was generally assumed that his successor would assume towards Germany an attitude of decided hostility, which might easily lead to an open rupture. These apprehensions were not realized. A few months after his accession, Alexander III. paid a visit to the German Emperor at Dantzic, and it was commonly believed that he showed a desire to renew the old cordial relations which had so long existed between the courts of Berlin and St. Petersburg. In 1884-85 a temporary rapprochement was effected with Germany and Austria, and competent observers believed that there were indications of a revival of the alliance of the three emperors. Large masses of Russian troops were moved slowly towards the Western provinces, whilst the strategic railways leading to the German and Austrian frontiers were extended and improved. Russian diplomacy explained that these warlike preparations had an essentially defensive character, but there was grave reason to fear that the warlike tendencies of an excited and noisy section of the Russian people might not always be successfully restrained by the Czar's well-known pacific disposition.

In 1885-86 the Czar's pacific disposition was put to a real trial. The party of action in Bulgaria suddenly effected a revolution in Philippopolis, expelled the governor-general, who represented the Sultan, and proclaimed the union of the autonomous province of Eastern Roumelia with the Bulgarian Principality. Prince Alexander, who was at that moment at Varna, hurried to Philippopolis and prepared to resist the entrance of the Turkish troops which were being concentrated near Adrianople. Whilst still heir apparent, Alexander III. had conceived for Prince Alexander a personal dislike, and he considered that his father and the Russian Government

treated him with far too much indulgence. After his accession this feeling of antipathy increased. The prince gave new causes of offence, which tended to confirm the suspicions of his want of loyalty toward his benefactors. He paid very little attention to the friendly counsels transmitted to him from St. Petersburg, and he evidently aimed at emancipating himself entirely from Russian tutelage. He was suspected of having fomented the Unionist movement, and in any case he had accepted the revolution without waiting for instructions. Such insubordination could not be allowed to pass unpunished. The first blow was severe and dexterously aimed, but it missed its mark. At a critical moment, when Bulgaria was threatened on one side by the Turks and on the other by the Servians, the Russian officers who had created and still commanded the Bulgarian army received orders to send in at once their resignations. This it was thought would bring the Prince to his knees, but the expected consequences did not ensue. European diplomacy restrained the Turks, and the Bulgarian army, without its Russian officers, defeated the Servians at Slivnitza. Accordingly, the breach between the Czar and the Prince widened, until the latter was kidnapped by conspirators and subsequently abdicated. A very cool reception was accorded the Imperial Commissioner, General Kaulbars, who was sent from St. Petersburg to make a tour in Bulgaria for the purpose of receiving the homage of the population and making arrangements for carrying on the government until a new Imperial nominee should be placed on the throne. Stambuloff, who was regarded as the incarnation of the anti-Russian tendencies, remained in power. Alexander III. must have been strongly tempted to put an end to the resistance by force, but he determined not to run the risk of provoking a European war. Even when the Bulgarians elected a new Prince without his consent he remained steadfast to his resolution.

The Czar had undoubtedly French sympathies, awakened by early education and strengthened by his dislike to German influence in Russia, though he was too prudent to ally himself too closely with an impetuous nation. In Central Asian affairs Alexander III. did not strike out any new line of his own. He merely followed the traditional policy of gradually extending Russian domination without provoking a conflict with England. During his reign a considerable advance was made towards the Indian frontier, and at one moment, in 1886, when the Afghans were attacked at Penjdeh, a great war seemed imminent. Fortunately, by the coolness and moderation displayed on both sides, the struggle was averted, and there is no doubt that the Czar used his personal influence on the occasion in favor of an amicable solution.

The greatest stain on his reign was the course followed by his government in persecuting all who did not profess the orthodox faith. Roman Catholic and Baptist churches and Jewish synagogues were closed up or torn down and their members persecuted with ruthless cruelty and unrelenting perseverance. An edict was issued which made it a penal offence to practice primitive Christianity. The Dukhobortzi or Caucasus Christians were beaten, whipped and ridden down, brutal Cossacks were quartered upon them, who allowed themselves every license with these helpless people, and everything they did was with the consent of their officers. Men who, on account of religious scruples, refused military service, were tortured and at last expelled from their homes.

The year 1891 was, in Russia, a year of persecution, famine, and financial difficulties. All Jews who had bought landed property since 1882 were to dispose of it within six months, the government buying it at a low valuation should no other bidder be found. All the wealthiest Jewish families at once left the country, taking with them all their portable riches. This made a great difference in money circulation, and, coupled with the failure of crops in the Volga districts, brought poverty and famine to the land. In 1892 large supplies of wheat, flour, and provisions were transmitted for the relief of the starving people by the citizens of Philadelphia, and from Minnesota. That the decrees for the expulsion of the Jews were issued with the full knowledge and approval of the Czar there can be no question, although for the barbarous incidents by which their execution was accompanied some of his officers were doubtless mainly responsible.

Axexander III. died at Livadia on the 1st of November,

1894, from Bright's disease. His splendid physique resisted long, and it was only when blood-poisoning set in that he succumbed to the destroyer. He was a large, stout, slow-moving man, disliking noise and violent exercise. He wished to be disturbed as little as possible, and gave preference to the officials who avoided troubling him with suggestions of reform. When William II. came to the German throne his zealous activity annoyed the Czar, who allowed the Emperor's unwelcome early visit long to pass unreturned. Other acts of neglect tended to neutralize the effects of Bismarck's Russian alliance. It was the mission of this sluggish monarch to preserve the peace of Europe for thirteen years. His fixed determination seems to have been to make Russia truly Slav and not German. He was generally regarded as the typical autocrat, the persecutor of Jews, Roman Catholics, and dissenters from the Greek Church. During his reign the fixed privileges of the Baltic provinces and Finland, which his predecessors had maintained, were greatly curtailed in spite of solemn coronation oaths. The liberal classes throughout Europe regarded Alexander III. almost with hatred. Yet he was scrupulously honest, had no unworthy favorites of either sex, and was imbued with a high sense of a divine mission. The chief delight of his life was in his family. None but those who saw him there could realize what a simple, kindly, affectionate nature was concealed behind the severe exterior presented to the Alexander greatly enjoyed his visits to Denmark, world. where, free from pomp and care, he could indulge his simple tastes. Even his mother-in-law's sharp criticisms of his government are said to have added zest to his pleasure. Alexander left three sons-Nicholas, George, and Michael-and two daughters—Xenia and Olga. Since Nicholas succeeded to the throne George died of consumption, and Michael has been declared the heir, should Nicholas have no male offspring.

THE POWER BEHIND THE RUSSIAN THRONE.

There are two classes of fanatics, the cold and the hot—that is, fanatics from reflection and fanatics by temperament. It is easy to know to which class Pobyedonostsev, *Oberprocouror* of the Holy Synod, belongs. His looks betray him. He is old and

of a square build, his nose is pointed, his eyes are sharp and penetrating, he wears spectacles, his forehead is fringed with a few gray hairs, his face is clean-shaven, and his expression is keen. There is no need of a physiognomist to tell us that he is one of those cool, calculating natures whose temperament enables them to steer clear of difficulties, because they are guided by the head and not by the heart. Serious and thoughtful in his manner, he is more like a savant than a statesman.

He lives exclusively for the office, which was transferred to him in 1880 on the retirement of Count D. Tolstoi, and for the ideas according to which he administers it. This office, which Tolstoi (Minister of the Interior from 1882 to 1887), had filled for fifteen years, from 1865 to 1880, in conjunction with the Ministry of Public Instruction, is a ministry by itself, and might be defined in Western European terminology as being nearly equivalent to the "Ministry of Public Worship." The Oberprocouror of the Synod, as a representative of the Emperor, is invested with full powers, and is the only secular member of the highest ecclesiastical administrative body of the Empire. This institution comprises the metropolitans of Novgorod-St. Petersburg, of Moscow-Kolomna, and of Kiev, and nine bishops and higher clergy who are called upon from time to time. No decree of this institution is valid without the previous approval of the Oberprocouror of the Synod; in important cases he appeals to the decision of the Emperor, and sends in his reports directly to him; the ecclesiastic educational establishments (academies and seminaries) of the orthodox faith are under his superintendence and direction, and the parochial consistories depend immediately upon him. He is a member of the ministerial committee and of the imperial council, he stands on an equal footing with the other ministers, and has to be heard on all subjects affecting the State Church directly or indirectly.

The importance of this office, which was instituted by Peter the Great, has always been very great (Galitzin's short period under Alexander I. excepted), but never greater than in the reign of Alexander III. and his successor. Pobyedonostsev, having gained repute as a jurist and as an authority on Russian legislation, was, on the death of the Czarevich Nikolai, in 1865, entrusted with the instruction of Alexander III., who was then twenty, in the principles of Russian public law and administration. Unlike the majority of his colleagues at that time, Pobyedonostsev knew how to impress his august pupil, first by the earnestness and zeal

with which he devoted himself to his duties as an instructor, and secondly by the rigid dogmatism of his political and scientific views. Instead of making things easy and pleasant to himself and his listener. Pobvedonostsev went to work seriously and energetically, and fearlessly emphasized the importance and difficulty of the task which he had undertaken. The important point was that Pobyedonostsev had pressed his extensive historical and juridical knowledge into the service of an idea, the idea, namely, that Absolutism and Orthodoxy, as being divine and founded on history, form the only sound basis for a Russo-Slav state system, and that they are mutually supplementary. Pobyedonostsev has adopted the same methods and made use of the same abstractions as enabled Joseph de Maistre in his day to reconcile the ideas of Popery and legitimism, and to form them into a modern articulated system apparently satisfying the demands of science; he understood how to deck out the famous doctrine of the providential destiny of the Eastern Church to regenerate the heathen West in such a way that it was perfectly manifest to his pupil. The self-confidence and self-surrender of the preacher of this new wisdom were in such marked contrast with the instability of the other systems, which oscillated between Liberalism and Loyalism, that it could not fail to make a permanent impression on a nature which always felt the need of leaning upon authority.

The inexorable logician, whose eye was always directed to the attainable, who never thought of self, never obtruded his own personality, and whose system recommended itself by its grand simplicity—this logician appeared to stand in character as well as in intellect far above those opportunists who were constantly changing their point of view, whose conclusions lay open to the most contradictory explanations, and who above all tried to ingratiate themselves. When it is added that the national garment in which the Orthodoxy of Pobyedonostsev stalked about, corresponded to the inclinations of his august pupil, it will be easily understood why this man immediately obtained an authoritative position which was denied to others. Long recognized as an energetic worker and recommended to the highest position on account of his educational success, Pobyedonostsev was installed in 1880 in one of the two offices which until then had been vested in Tolstoi. Privy Councillor Saburov, a Liberal imbued with European ideas, was entrusted with the other office: his appointment was strictly in keeping with the contradictory character of the

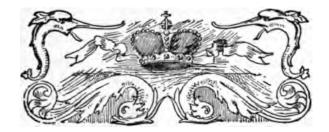
former reign, and was regarded by its adherents as a "particularly happy solution."

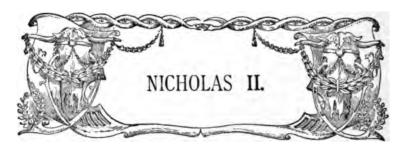
In spite of the regard in which he was held by Alexander III., the new Oberprocouror of the Synod had to be satisfied during that emperor's life-time with a subordinate position. Alexander II., even after his liberal enthusiasm had cooled down, remained "European" in his ideas, and, as such, looked askance at all kinds of fanaticism, and especially all religious eccentricities. It had also to be taken into account that the ministry of the interior, which has numerous relations with the Synod from having to transact the affairs of the foreign religions, as well as those of the ancient superstitious beliefs, was at that time in the hands of Loris Melikov, a man who was thoroughly acquainted with the views of his imperial master, and who was neither fitted nor inclined to play the part of the old Russian-Byzantine zealot.

All this was changed when the pupil of Pobyedonostsev ascended the throne. A complete revolution took place when Count Tolstoi, Pobyedonostsev's predecessor, was entrusted with the direction of the ministry of the Interior (May, 1882). Tolstoi had won his first spurs as the author of a violent polemical treatise against Catholicism: he never deviated from the course which he had once taken, and his overmastering idea was that the restoration of strict Orthodoxy formed the essential basis for the renovation and establishment of national absolutism. Pobyedonostsev went hand in hand with him: he began his work of church reform, and, favored by Katkov and his successors, carried it out with extraordinary apparent success. He is the originator of the persecutions of the Catholics and other bodies in Poland, Little Russia and Lithuania. The orders of 1864, by which Alexander II. had allowed religious freedom to children born from mixed marriages in the Baltic provinces, were revoked at his instigation. It is due to him that new Catholic and Protestant churches, even in the Polish and Baltic provinces, can only be built after the previous consent of the Greek-Orthodox bishops of the district; that all missionary activity on the part of Catholics and Protestants, whether at home or abroad, is interdicted under penalty; that dozens of Polish and Livonian priests have been proceeded against or removed on the faintest suspicion, and that processes of this kind are no longer conducted before Catholic and Protestant consistories, but before secular And all this is done judges, who are influenced by the State. with a quiet, pedantically cold rigor, and with the help of a juridical sophistry, which avoids the appearance of violence as far as possible, but at the same time leaves room for tricks of interpretation, which impose upon the ignorant and captivated Russian masses and the unprincipled press. The doctrine that the end justifies the means has been taken for granted everywhere at all times, and long before the publication of the "Medulla" of Busenbaum by men of Pobyedonostsev's stamp; but the author of the circular to the "Evangelical Alliance" has spoken out with regard to his aims and his blind hostility to the churches of Western Europe with a frankness which has been received with indignation by the whole civilized world.

In private life Pobyedonostsev is quiet, cool, serious and sensible. He takes a certain pride in displaying his knowledge of the most recent legal and theological literature, and in showing his acquaintance with modern thought. He occasionally appeals to the solidarity of interests of all who believe in positive Christianity, and he looks upon disputations with believers of other confessions as important means to mutual advancement. That does not prevent him, however, from using the most violent means, where mere arguments produce no impression, or from pursuing a policy in ecclesiastical matters which differs in no particular from that of the coarse and brutal fanatics of former times.

The Oberprocourur of the Synod shows the uprightness of his character, not only by his perfect indifference to external honors and distinctions, and by his integrity and devotion to the service of the State, but by the frankness with which he recognizes in his yearly reports certain failings and faults of the clergy who are placed under him, and notes the alarming increase of superstitious heresies and of heathen, almost Thibetan, idolatries. He holds fast to the conclusion that drastic and fearless measures are more necessary now than ever, and that the propaganda which is the privilege of the State Church, should be used to the uttermost to extirpate all superstitions and heresies. "Standing on the heights of culture," he acts as his reactionary predecessors did before him, with this difference—that these spared themselves the trouble of theological or other reasonings. The means of modern culture, which Pobyedonostsev has at command, serve him simply to furbish up the brutal and monstrous practices which have been handed down to him by his predecessors of the old school—whose severities against sectarians, Catholics and others years ago excited the horror of civilized Russia. The apostles and prophets of Orthodoxy in the time of Nicholas were men of the world without strong convictions, pleasure-seekers without claims to culture and without religious feeling, officials whose religiosity and morality differed in no respect from those of other people, and laid claim to no pretensions. But Pobyedonostsev is honorable and pious, so honorable and pious that he makes no secret of his bigotry, but retires periodically for a certain time to some cloister or other which is encircled with the odor of special sanctity, in order to be able to devote himself undisturbed to religious exercises and profound meditations.—H. Von Samson-Himmel-STIERNA.





ICHOLAS II., who became Czar of Russia in 1894, is the son of Alexander III., and Maria Feodorovna. He was born at St. Petersburg on the 18th of May, 1868. By the wish of his father he did not receive the course of instruction usually given to an heir-apparent. His studies

chiefly embraced modern and constitutional history, modern languages, political and social economy, and the law and administration of Russia. He is an accomplished linguist, speaking fluently, besides his own language, English, French, German, and Italian. In 1891, at the time of the famine in Russia, by his own request, he was made chairman of the Committee of Succor, and worked hard in organizing relief for the starving people. In 1893, he visited England and was received with great enthusiasm.

On the 1st of November, 1894, Nicholas II. was proclaimed Emperor of all the Russias. He followed his father's policy of endeavoring to check corruption and favoritism in the civil service. An imperial ukase was issued depriving all ministers, governors, and other high dignitaries of the power, hitherto freely exercised by them, of appointing or dismissing official subordinates of all classes, and reviving the special committee of control, which existed for a few years during the reign of Nicholas I. The first few weeks of his reign were in striking contrast to that of his predecessor; he relaxed the censorship of the press, abolished the practice of guarding the lines of railway on the passage of the imperial train, and frequently went on foot and unaccompanied.

On the 9th of November, 1894, Nicholas II. issued a circular to each of the European powers, assuring them of his determination to adhere to his father's pacific policy. On

the 27th of November, he married the Princess Alice of Hesse-Darmstadt, who on joining the Greek Church took the name of Alexandra Feodorovna. They have had two children, both girls. A deputation of nobles and officials from the kingdom of Poland attended both the funeral of Alexander III. and the wedding of Nicholas II., and they had the opportunity of laying before the authorities a statement as to the tyranny and brutality with which General Gourko had governed the kingdom for twelve years. Gourko was removed from his post shortly after the return of the deputation to Warsaw. With Germany a more friendly feeling was established by the conclusion of a commercial treaty.

In 1895, Nicholas II. seemed to pursue a reactionary policy. On his addressing the Zemstovs or local councils, he said, "It has come to my knowledge that latterly, in some meetings of the Zemstovs, voices have made themselves heard about the participation of their representatives in the general administration of the internal affairs of the state. Let all know that I devote all my strength to the good of my people, but that I shall uphold the principle of autocracy as firmly and unflinchingly as did my ever lamented father."

In Poland, too, the hopes excited by the appointment of Count Schouvaloff, whose wife was a Polish lady, as Governor of Warsaw, ended in disappointment. The Count was a great contrast to his predecessor, General Gourko, as regards urbanity of manner, but there was no relaxation in the efforts of the government to suppress the Polish language, and every other manifestation of Polish nationality. In the Armenian question Nicholas II. joined England and France in urging the Sultan to grant reforms to Armenia, but refused to apply any coercion to the Turkish government for this purpose. The Chinese loan of \$80,000,000, which was guaranteed by the Russian government, was mainly subscribed in France.

St. Petersburg may be the seat of the Russian Government, and the means of communication with the West, but Moscow is the abiding home of Russian sentiment and the local centre round which patriotism gathers. To the Russian mind it is the centre of national resistance to their foes. It has been sacrificed to Poles, Tartars and French alike,

but it rises once more with renewed splendor, and dearer for all that it has suffered. Here, on May 26, 1896, Nicholas II. and Alexandra Feodorovna were crowned, in the Cathedral of the Assumption. The fêtes, however, connected with the coronation were marred by a terrible catastrophe. On Saturday, May 30th, the Emperor gave, according to custom, a great festival for the people on the Chodinsky Field. As a prelude there was to be a distribution of 400,000 presents. Early in the morning the expectant crowd rushed to the booths where the distribution was to be made. In the awful crush which ensued nearly 3000 people were suffocated or trampled to death.

On August 25th the Czar and Czarina left St. Petersburg for Vienna on a visit to the Austrian Emperor, Francis Joseph. On September 5th they visited the German Emperor at Breslau. On September 22d they arrived at Balmoral, on a visit to Queen Victoria. Here they attended the simple service of the Scottish church. On the 5th of the following month they proceeded to Paris.

The Emperor pursued his father's policy, especially with regard to cultivating a friendly feeling with France. France was equally pleased to have Russia as a friend. On the plains of Champagne, at Chalons, 70,000 men were reviewed by the Czar, who made the military salute to every French flag. Wherever he went the Emperor created a very favorable impression. Full of reserve, speaking very little, he admired sufficiently, and did not admire too much. Even a touch of sadness which never forsakes Nicholas II., and the melancholy of his smile, contrived to add something to the emotion of the crowd. People remembered the fearful tragedy of the coronation at Moscow; they called to mind the sudden death in a railway car of Prince Lobanoff, whom the young sovereign had chosen for his companion and his political guide during his journey through Europe. He seemed as if he was attended with the saddest of thoughts. In reply to a toast at the French President's table, at the Elysée, Nicholas II. said, "Faithful to traditions which cannot be forgotten, I have come to France to salute in your person the chief of a nation to which we are united by such precious bonds." Then after

the review at Châlons he said, "France may be proud of its army. You are right in saying so, Mr. President; the two countries are bound by an unalterable friendship." The French alliance was definitely announced on the visit of President Faure to St. Petersburg in 1897.

Whatever may have been the diplomatic results of this tour. it impressed the world with the overwhelming power of Russia. The signing of a treaty by Li Hung Chang gave Russia the right to construct the Siberian Railway across Manchuria, practically bringing Russia to the gates of Peking. Nine hundred and fifty miles of this road are in Chinese territory. During 1896 several distinguished professors of the universities of St. Petersburg and Moscow, were dismissed on account of "their liberal and progressist views." Nicholas II. has not yet allowed the free expression of one's opinions. It is noted that for the first time in Russian history a census of the population of the Russian Empire was commenced in the beginning of 1897. Nicholas II. now caused considerable alleviation of the rigor of Russian rule towards the Jews, the inhabitants of the Baltic provinces, and the Poles. On his visit to Warsaw in September, 1897, he was received on all sides with an outburst of real enthusiasm. The chief concern of Nicholas II., in the war between Turkey and Greece, was to prevent the other Balkan States taking part in it, and thereby producing a European conflagration. A compact with Austria-Hungary having been concluded with this object shortly after the war broke out, the conflict was consequently localized.

On March 27, 1898, an agreement was signed at Peking by which Russia is granted a twenty-five years' lease of Port Arthur and Ta-Lien-Wan Bay; as also the right of building railways to these ports. The British ambassador protested against the cession as likely to destroy the balance of power in the East, but China protested her inability to resist Russian demands, and Russia promised that the ports now held by her shall be open to all foreign trade and to the ships of all friendly powers.

In August, 1898, the Czar issued a manifesto proposing mutual disarmament to the various Governments of the world.

Its expressions were so unexpected that many challenged immediately the sincerity of the author, but subsequent events have removed such doubts. The views expressed by Nicholas in his manifesto may thus be briefly stated: That, in the present state of equal armaments and extended fortifications, the great powers of Europe could not settle their disputes without a prolonged war; that no war could be carried on for a prolonged period, because the demands upon the country's resources in men, money, and provisions would be incomparably greater than ever before; that, therefore, statesmen finding that war cannot be effectually invoked to settle international disputes, will be forced to find a new court of last appeal, and dispense with war altogether.

Although the Czar's manifesto was issued under the hand of his Minister of Foreign Affairs, it was his own, inspired by his own conclusions and colored by his own personality. The Czar's character and the influences that have surrounded him throw light on his appeal for peace. There are more traditions of peace in Russia than the popular estimate of Russian character would lead one to suppose. Nicholas II., the present advocate of peace, is the son of Alexander III., "the peace-giver of Europe," and his grandfather, Nicholas I., was long regarded as the chief justice of the Continent. The two most powerful and effective appeals for peace made in this century have come from Russia. The present Czar has said that he hoped he would not only be Nicholas II., but a second Nicholas.

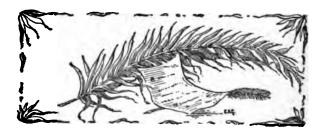
England, Austria, Sweden and Germany each received the Czar's manifesto with distrust. Nevertheless, nine months after its issue the Peace Conference was opened at the Hague. The suggestion that the conference should meet on the Emperor's birthday was a graceful suggestion of the young Queen of Holland. Delegates assembled from nearly thirty governments. The delegates from the United States were Andrew D. White, Ambassador to Germany; Stanford Newel, Minister to the Netherlands; Seth Low, President of Columbia University; William Crozier, Ordnance Department U. S. A.; Captain A. T. Mahan, U. S. N., retired, and Frederick W. Holls, of New York, secretary of the delegation. These are

all distinguished for high scholarship, and are accomplished linguists. It is notable, however, that there was no representative of the Pope, though Leo XIII. had made suggestions to the Czar of such a conference. The omission was due to the Italian government, which would not recognize the temporal power of the Pope.

The Peace Conference was opened on May 18, 1899, in the Huis ten Bosch (House in the Woods), two miles from the Hague. M. de Staal, Russian Ambassador to Great Britain, was elected President. The delegates sent a congratulatory telegram to the Czar. The subjects of the conference were: 1. Disarmament of nations; 2. Laws of war; 3. International arbitration. Each subject was assigned to a separate committee, which reported to the conference. The business was conducted in French. The conference came to an end on July 29th. No agreement was found possible on the first subject, which held the chief place in the Czar's invitation, fixing a limit to the growth of military and naval forces. In regard to the second subject, it was agreed to prohibit the use of explosives from balloons and of bullets that easily expand in the human body. The chief result of the conference was a plan for averting wars by mediation and arbitration. The Powers signing the treaty bind themselves before taking up arms to seek the mediation of a friendly Power. A permanent court is to be organized to be used for the settlement of international disputes, but there is no compulsion to resort to this court.

On May 19, 1899, the same day that the Peace Conference opened at the Hague, the Czar presided at a council which considered the question of deporting convicted criminals to Siberia. The practice has proved a serious obstacle to the interests of that country, and is now abolished. The suffering of convicts was rather in the long journey in fetters than in the residence in Siberia, except when they were condemned to the mines. Nicholas has congratulated Russia on having obtained from China the use of the harbors Ta-Lien-Wan and Port Arthur, with the large territory of Manchuria, thereby securing an ice-free outlet for the Siberian railway to the Yellow Sea.

In June, 1899, Grand Duke George, the Czar's brother and heir apparent, died of consumption. Thereupon Nicholas declared Michael, the next brother, heir in default of male offspring of his own. Michael had previously been excluded from the court on account of his unruly and scandalous conduct. But the Czar, through a superstitious feeling on account of his having no son, is said to have meditated abdicating in Michael's favor. Nicholas is sombre and silent; he keeps his eyes cast down and seldom smiles. Yet he is fearless and declares, "I will live and die for Russia; the manner of death is of no account to me." He is a good husband and father, lives a simple life and works hard, his wife being usually in the same room. He does not care for court ceremonies or for dress. He has several trusted counsellors, of whom M. de Witte, the Minister of Finance, is said to stand first in his regard. But whether he seeks the advice of others or depends on the resources of his own mind, he makes prompt and large decisions. He seeks especially to improve education in Russia, saying, "Russia has had her Czar Liberator, now she needs her Czar Educator."





ENERAL GRANT, after his journey round the world, declared that the four most remarkable men whom he had met were Lord Beaconsfield, Gambetta, Bismarck and Li Hung Chang. Since that time the Chinese statesman has become still bet-

ter known to the Western world, as he himself has traveled round the globe. And yet there is much mystery as to the real source and extent of his power and the sudden and surprising changes of his official relation to the government of the Flowery Kingdom.

Li Hung Chang was born in 1822 at Hofei in the province of Anhui. His family was ancient, but his father, though one of the literary class, was not specially distinguished. Li was early devoted to learning and excelled in the accuracy of his writing. He competed for literary honors at the provincial capital and at Pekin, and in 1849 took the Hanlin degree. This should have secured for him employment in the civil service, but in 1851 Taiping rebels invaded Anhui, and Li became a soldier. The rebellion was due to a secret political society in the southern provinces, whose aim was to overthrow the Manchu or Tartar dynasty, and place on the throne a native Chinese. A leader was found in Hung Seu Tseuen, who had been partially educated by Christian missionaries, and now claimed to have received a divine call to take up arms against the Manchu rulers. His first successes increased the number of his followers until he captured Nanking, the southern capital, in 1853. Hung then proclaimed the inauguration of the Taiping dynasty and assumed the name Teen Wang, "Heavenly King." Li, with a small band of militia, harassed the Taipings as they marched northward. Tsang

Kwo Fan, viceroy of the district, then enlisted Li in his own troops, and soon made him secretary. In 1859 Li was made provincial judge of Chekiang, and discharged his new duties with marked ability. At this time Nanking was closely besieged by the imperial troops, and other places in possession of the rebels seemed likely to yield. But war with England and France drew off the imperial army and gave new impetus to the Taipings. When Shanghai was threatened with capture by them, Frederick Townsend Ward (1831-1862), an American adventurer, organized a force of various nationalities and cleared the neighboring country. Li Hung Chang was made governor of Kiangsu, his official residence being at Shanghai. By his suggestion Ward was employed to drill and lead Chinese soldiers. This force of three regiments was called the "Ever-Victorious Army." After two years of brilliant service, Ward was killed while leading an attack on Tseki. The Imperialists lamented his loss and paid great honors to his memory. Henry Burgevine, another American, succeeded to his place, but was soon distrusted by Li. foreign residents of Shanghai who had supported the Ever-Victorious Army now refused to pay them. marched into Shanghai and seized the money in the treasury. Li then dismissed him, and in February, 1863, appointed in his stead Major Charles George Gordon, of the Royal Engineers of the British army. From that day the fortune of the Taipings declined.

When Gordon had won some victories, he was, at Li's suggestion, made brigadier-general. The Ever-Victorious Army had been permitted to loot the towns they captured. Gordon objected to this practice and requested that a gratuity be distributed among them after the capture of any important place. But Li Hung Chang could not understand why he disapproved of the former method. After several severe fights Gordon rescued the fertile districts from the brigands and saved the city of Hangchow from the fate of Nanking, which the Taipings had ruined. At the close of his campaigns, his name alone was sufficient to put an army of rebels to flight. In December Soo-chow, the Taiping stronghold, surrendered. Teen Wang and his brother were transferred to Li, who pro-

mised that they should be treated honorably. But as soon as he had them fairly in his power, they were beheaded by executioners. Gordon was so horrified at the murder, that he set out armed to wreak vengeance on Li. The wily Chinese, warned of his approach, fled hastily. Gordon then wrote him an indignant letter and resigned his command. Li, as commander in chief, claimed in his reports to the Emperor the honor of the campaign and the final victory. He was rewarded with the title of "Guardian of the Heir Apparent," and with the yellow jacket and peacock's feather, and was made an hereditary noble of the third class. General Gordon demanded from the Chinese government an investigation of the murder of the Wangs, but was obliged to be content with Li's issuing a proclamation, taking full responsibility for the act.

The Imperial army finally gained possession of Nanking in July, 1864. But a serious problem arose—what to do with the Ever-Victorious Army. If disbanded, the soldiers might revive the rebellion. By Gordon's advice Li gave to the natives gratuities according to their rank and services, and to the foreigners the means of reaching their respective countries. Sir Henry Parks, the British minister, persuaded Li to establish at Shanghai a camp of instruction, to be commanded by British officers. Parks wished Gordon to take command, but Li who had been glad enough to have him when the Taipings were giving trouble, now made his position so disagreeable that Gordon was obliged to resign, and the camp was abandoned. Gordon departed to win new honors in other fields.

Li then displayed his remarkable executive abilities in restoring prosperity to the devastated provinces. Disorder was suppressed with an iron hand. The natives were persuaded to return to their former homes. Cities, towns and villages were rebuilt. By Li's advice the Emperor remitted three years' tribute to the people. A fleet of gunboats which had arrived too late for use in the Taiping war was sent back to England to be sold. An arsenal and a naval dockyard were established at Nanking. In 1865 Li was appointed governor-general of the Liang-Kiang provinces. When some

survivors of the Taipings reappeared as banditti under the name Neinfei on the banks of the Yangtsze he was sent to suppress them. Again calling foreigners to his aid, he sought to drive the Neinfei to the coast and there destroy them. But the Neinfei escaped in junks and renewed their operations elsewhere. So displeased was the Emperor at Li's failure in this instance that he deprived him of his yellow jacket and degraded him three degrees in rank. But Li, though threatened with removal, worked patiently to recover lost honor. Soon he was able to report a decisive victory and was restored to his former dignity.

Henceforth wherever there was serious disorder or rebellion in the Empire the vigorous Li was commissioned to suppress it. Although foreigners were employed in such emergencies, Li frequently showed his dislike of them as residents in China. Whatever may be their ability in war and mechanical inventions, they are still to him barbarians in higher matters. Such is indeed the general feeling of the people of China, and it is at the bottom of the occasional attacks of the lower classes on Christian missionaries. In 1869, when an epidemic broke out in the Roman Catholic orphanage at Tientsin, the populous part of Pekin, an infuriated mob attacked the French priests and sisters of charity. Twenty persons were slain and much property destroyed. Li was forthwith appointed governor-general of Chihli, the metropolitan province. The insurgents were soon reduced to order. Eighty Chinese were arrested, and thirty ringleaders executed. Local magistrates were dismissed from office. A special commissioner was sent by the Emperor to France to express his regret for the deplorable event. Yet recognizing that indemnity might be sought by war, Li made active preparations for such emergency. Forts and earthworks were erected and armed with Krupp guns. War, however, was happily averted. Li was now made a noble of the first class and a member of the imperial council. Other honors were bestowed on this capable statesman. Reports were indeed circulated that he aspired to the throne, but these were palpably false. Li has ever been a firm upholder of the Manchu dynasty. He has submitted patiently to the tokens of the imperial displeasure,

which, according to the Chinese system, are inflicted on those who from any cause fail in promoting the prosperity of their provinces. And in turn he has won the rewards allotted to those who are successful. In 1871 he was degraded because of the disastrous floods, but when he built up again the banks of the Grand Canal, his honors were restored with the addition of a flowered peacock feather. Li, though jealous of the intrusion of foreigners, endeavored to introduce the agencies of modern civilization in spite of the prejudice caused by Chinese reverence for antiquity. Through his efforts the China Merchants' Steam Navigation Company was established. It was not able, however, to drive out foreign competition. Though a firm lover of peace, Li felt the necessity of providing an efficient army and navy. He dreaded not only the interference of European nations, but the growing power of Japan. But this progressive government was not yet ready for war. It sent a minister to make a treaty of peace, and Li had charge of the negotiations on behalf of China. In 1874 a fresh difficulty arose with regard to Formosa, into which the Japanese had intruded. Li advocated war, believing that China was then better prepared comparatively than she would be later. But the peace party prevailed at Pekin, and China paid an indemnity to Japan.

When the Emperor died in 1875, the Empress dowager named as his successor the infant son of his brother Prince Chun, thus securing the prolongation of her own power. She has always shown partiality for Li. The murder of Mr. Margary, of the British consular service in Yunnan, led to prolonged negotiations with the British minister. A convention then made at Chefoo for the improvement of commercial intercourse between the two nations was long disapproved by the British Foreign Office, but finally accepted in 1888. Li, however, had been promptly rewarded by his government for his part in making the agreement. He used his opportunities for improving the army and navy. He formed a company to mine coal in Chihli, but was not able to extend the system to other provinces. To him was also due the first railway in China, which was established to carry the coal to the coast. But in spite of his energy and foresight, great calamities still occurred at times. The year 1877 was marked by a terrible famine, in which millions perished.

In 1878 there was danger of a war with Russia. Ten years previously that power had taken temporary charge of Kuldia, when China on account of the Taiping rebellion could not conduct its government. The time fixed by limitation had now expired, but Russia was unwilling to withdraw. An agreement made at St. Petersburg was not acceptable to the authorities at Pekin, where there was a strong war party. Li declared that China was not in condition to enter on a war with Russia, and was supported in this view by Colonel Gordon, who had come from India on a visit to the scene of his former victories. With much difficulty the dispute was amicably arranged. Li then gladly turned his attention to the peaceful administration of his province. It was at this time that General Grant in his memorable journey reached China and was received with all the honors of a sovereign. Grant and Li had personal interviews, and each was impressed with the other's force of character.

In 1882 Li's mother died, and, obedient to the customs of his country, he resigned all his offices and retired for the purpose of mourning his loss. The usual period in such a case is two years and a quarter, but only a few months had elapsed when he was recalled to public duty by the Emperor. His grief for his mother was sincere, and he had carried out strictly the injunctions of the Chinese ceremonial law. All who saw him on his emergence were struck with his mournful wretched appearance. But the Emperor claimed his services on account of the collision between Japan and China in regard to Corea. That country acknowledged the suzerainty of China. Li had assisted the American Commodore Shufeldt in obtaining a treaty by which certain Corean ports were opened to American commerce. The English, French and Germans had followed this initiative. But the anti-foreign party had excited an insurrection, in which the queen of Corea, the heir-apparent, and the chief ministers had been killed, and the Japanese legation driven from Seoul, the capital. A Japanese invasion put down the insurrection, and compelled Corea to pay an indemnity. But Chinese supremacy was endangered, and to maintain it an army was sent to Seoul. Li was fully convinced of the military superiority of Japan, and exerted himself to restore peace. A treaty was negotiated with the Japanese Count Ito, settling the rights of their respective countries in Corea.

Somewhat similar difficulties arose with the French in the South. France had for ten years been establishing its power in Tongking. Li was the Chinese representative in negotiations in 1884, but the concessions he granted were not approved at Pekin. He then offered to resign, but was not permitted to do so. After a costly war, in which a Chinese fleet was sunk at Fuh-chau, the country was obliged in 1886 to accept the very terms which he had offered in advance.

In the execution of the treaty about Corea difficulties soon arose. Both China and Japan dreaded the intervention of Russia, and wished to strengthen the kingdom of Corea. Unfortunately they could not work together. Li insisted that the Chinese alone should manage the reforms in Corea, and demanded that all Japanese ships should leave the Chinese ports. Japan complied, but gave warning that the sending of Chinese troops into Corea would be regarded as an act of war. But China sent a British transport, loaded with troops, and three war-vessels. They were met by three Japanese cruisers. In the engagement which followed the transport was sunk, and the Chinese ships put to flight. Other defeats followed on land. Attempt was made to conceal the disasters from the Imperial government, but in vain. Li, who was responsible for the campaign, was again degraded and lost his yellow jacket. Convinced of his errors, he now advocated peace more strongly than ever before. After further defeats the Tsung-li-Yamen, or Chief Council of the Empire, was obliged to appoint the degraded Li as imperial commissioner to negotiate peace, and therefore restored his official honors. This was Li's first visit to a foreign country. Accompanied by a retinue of 135 persons, arrayed with oriental magnificence, he arrived in Japan to perform his humiliating mission. During the progress of the negotiations he was attacked in the street by a fanatical Japanese, who fired a pistol in his face. Though the bullet lodged under the left eye, the

wound proved not serious. The Mikado and his subordinates expressed profound sorrow for the occurrence. According to the new treaty both China and Japan withdrew their troops from Corea, while that country was strongly urged to cultivate its own strength.

In April, 1896, Li Hung Chang, at the age of seventyfour, set out on a semi-diplomatic tour around the world. Visiting Russia first, he attended the magnificent ceremony of the coronation of Czar Nicholas II. at Moscow. At the same time he made an important agreement with Prince Lobanoff, by which Russia should have free passage for the Siberian railway through Manchuria, while China should receive help in case of further trouble from Japan. He passed on to Germany, where he was cordially welcomed; then to Paris, where he suffered from the heat. in England he visited Lord Salisbury and Mr. Gladstone, and was received by Queen Victoria at Osborn, where he inspected the British fleet. Nothing seemed to make greater impression on his mind than the vast industrial works of Great Britain. On coming to the United States, Li was received by President Cleveland and Secretary Olney at New York. He made an earnest plea for the repeal of the Geary law, which excludes Chinese laborers. He was cordially greeted by the representatives of the American Missionary Societies, and testified to the value of their labors in China. He was entertained in several Eastern cities, but the time of his journey was limited, and he crossed the continent by the Canadian Pacific Railway. From the Western coast he sent back assurances of friendship, and a gracious farewell to

After his grand tour Li Hung Chang reached Pekin on October 20th. Within a week it was announced that he had been appointed to a new office—Minister of Foreign Affairs—and then that, for his breach of etiquette in visiting the Empress Dowager before the Emperor, he had been deprived of his office, of his yellow jacket and peacock feather. But the office was soon restored to the great statesman, and he was ordered to remove from Tien-tsin to Pekin. The censors had on previous occasions caused him to be deprived of his

honors for a short period, but these were always restored in a few weeks.

Li Hung Chang represents the effort for progress, yet within limits fixed by Chinese ideas; the censors are adherents of blind traditionalism, and the official class generally are corrupt. In times of extremity Li is constantly appealed to for help, but on ordinary occasions his advice is little regarded, except by his firm friend, the Empress dowager. Li's movements for Chinese development and advancement have not been helped by foreign governments. Had the enlightened West helped him to overcome the bigotry of his own people, to establish manufactures, and to reorganize the army on European methods, it is probable that the war with Japan would not have left his people prostrate and helpless before the aggressive and imitative Japanese. The disastrous results of that brief war gave him new moral force in his country, but the ruling powers jealously resist and hamper his actions. Li's observations on foreign affairs are marked by dignity and wisdom. He ranks as one of the greatest statesmen of the nineteenth contury.

GENERAL GRANT AND LI HUNG CHANG.

At Tientsin we met the famous Viceroy, Li Hung Chang, the most eminent man in China, whom some admirers call the Bismarck of the East. Li Hung Chang, because of his services as commander of the army that suppressed the Taeping rebellion, has been advanced to the highest positions in the empire. He is a nobleman of the rank of earl, Grand Secretary of State, guardian of the heir apparent, head of the War Office and of the Chinese armies, director of the coast defenses. He is in command of the province which guards the road to Pekin, the most honorable viceroyalty in the empire. It shows the genius of the man that he, a Chinaman, should receive such honors from a Tartar dynasty, and even be the guardian of a Tartar emperor. It shows the wisdom and conciliatory spirit of the dynasty that they should raise a Chinaman to a position in which he is practically custodian of the throne.

The great Viceroy took an interest almost romantic in the coming of General Grant. He was of the same age as the General. They won their victories at the same time—the Southern

rebellion ending in April, the Taeping rebellion in July, 1865. As the Viceroy said to a friend of mine, "General Grant and I have suppressed the two greatest rebellions known in history." Those who have studied the Taeping rebellion will not think that Li Hung Chang coupled himself with General Grant in a spirit of boasting. "How funny it is," he also said, "that I should be named Li, and General Grant's opponent should be called Lee." While General Grant was making his progress in India the Viceroy followed his movements and had all the narratives of the journey translated. As soon as the General reached Hong Kong, Judge Denny, our able and popular consul at Tientsin, conveyed a welcome from the Viceroy. When questions were raised as to the reception of the General in Tientsin the Viceroy ended the matter by declaring that no honor should be wanting to the General, and that he himself should be the first Chinaman to greet him in Tientsin and welcome him to the chief province of the empire.

Li Hung Chang strikes you at first by his stature, which would be unusual in a European, and was especially notable among his Chinese attendants, over whom he towered. He has a keen eye, a large head, and a wide forehead, and speaks with a quick, decisive manner. When he met the General he studied. his face curiously, and seemed to show great pleasure, not merely the pleasure expressed in mere courtesy, but sincere gratification. Between the General and the Viceroy friendly relations grew up, and while we were in Tientsin they saw a great deal of each other. The Viceroy said at the first meeting that he did not care merely to look at General Grant and make his formal acquaintance, but to know him well and talk with him. As the Viceroy is known to be among the advanced school of Chinese statesmen, not afraid of railways and telegraphs, and anxious to strengthen and develop China by all the agencies of outside civilization, the General found a ground upon which they could meet and talk. The subject so near to the Viceroy's heart is one about which few men living are better informed than General Grant. During his stay in China, wherever the General has met Chinese statesmen he has impressed upon them the necessity of developing their country, and of doing it themselves. No man has ever visited China who has had the opportunities of seeing Chinese statesmen accorded to the General, and he has used these opportunities to urge China to throw open her barriers, and be one in commerce and trade with the outer world.

The General formed a high opinion of the Viceroy as a statesman of resolute and far-seeing character. This opinion was formed after many conversations—official, ceremonial, and personal. The visit of the Viceroy to the General was returned next day in great pomp. There was a marine guard from the "Ashuelot." We went to the viceregal palace in the Viceroy's yacht, and as it steamed up the river every foot of ground, every spot on the junks, was crowded with people. At the landing troops were drawn up. A chair lined with yellow silk, such a chair as is used only by the Emperor, was awaiting the General. As far as the eye could reach, the multitude stood expectant and gazing, and we went to the palace through a line of troops, who stood with arms at "Present." Amid the firing of guns and the beating of gongs our procession slowly marched to the palace door. The Viceroy, surrounded by his mandarins and attendants, welcomed the General.—JOHN RUSSELL YOUNG.



XII-5



AVOUR was undoubtedly the mainspring of the actual unification of Italy. Whatever may have been the dream of enthusiastic idealists and revolutionary conspirators, he was the statesman who clearly foresaw the real problem and the practical means for its solution and set all the factors in motion so effectually that though he died before their full accomplishment, the work still went on

to its predestined end.

Camillo Benso di Cavour was born at Turin on the 1st of August, 1810. The family of the Bensi is one of the oldest of the noble houses of Piedmont. His father, Marquis Michele Giuseppe, who took his title from the little village of Cavour, had held office in the court of Prince Borghese. husband of Pauline Bonaparte, Napoleon's beautiful sister, but in later life abhorred the Revolution. Camillo, a lively boy, was sent at the age of ten to the military academy at Turin. Here he was appointed page to Prince Charles Albert of Savoy, but soon wearied of the dress and etiquette attached to the position. Having shown aptitude for mathematics, he was commissioned on the engineering staff. While stationed at Genoa he was engaged on its fortifications, but his liberal talk caused him to be transferred in 1830 to a secluded Becoming tired of the restraints of army life, he resigned his commission in 1831, much against the desire of his father.

Cavour, being now regarded at the Sardinian court as a dangerous fellow, went abroad and spent ten years in foreign travel. His sojourn in England and France made him familiar with the languages, social institutions and economy of

those countries. Hence when he returned to Italy he introduced various improvements on the family estates. He assisted in founding the Agricultural Society of Piedmont, promoted all kinds of industrial works, the use of steam and machinery, the building of railroads, and everything tending to the material welfare and prosperity of the country.

Charles Albert, after an early declaration for liberal government, had fallen under the control of Austrian agents. But in 1847 he began again to avow his desire for Italian independence. Cavour now entered the political field. He disapproved, however, the petty plots and fitful insurrections of the Carbonari, as tending only to rivet the Austrian yoke. The use of the press was more consonant to his principles. In December, 1847, when the ferment of liberal ideas was working throughout Italy, Cavour and Balbo founded the Risorgimento as the organ of their opinions. A few days later, Cavour joined with other leading Italians in addressing the King of Naples, calling on him to unite in the policy of Pius IX. and Charles Albert, "the policy of prudence, forgiveness, civilization and Christian charity." But the call was addressed to deaf ears.

Cavour was the first to call for a constitution, that is, a limited monarchy, for Sardinia. But the advanced liberals, longing for a republic on the French model, reproached him with Anglomania. When the revolution occurred, it went further than Cavour thought prudent, but being made, his endeavor was thenceforth to sustain and direct it to the country's welfare. At the first election after the armistice between Sardinia and Austria, Cavour failed to obtain a seat in Parliament, but at a supplementary election he was chosen deputy for Turin, and took his place among the Constitutionalists. After the victory of the Austrians at Custozza, Cavour saw distinctly that the only hope of Italy lay in negotiation. Day after day in the last months of 1848 he labored to support the peace ministry in the chambers and in the press. The revolutionary party was stronger, and Cavour reluctantly admitted, that as war must come, it had better come quickly. On the 13th of March, 1849, the truce with Austria was declared at an end, and ten days later the reign of Charles Albert was terminated by the battle of Novara and his abdication in favor of his son.

Cayour by birth and connections belonged to the aristocracy, but under the new government of Victor Emmanuel, he openly joined the Liberal Party. He directed his opposition against the power of the church in civil affairs. He supported the movement for annulling ecclesiastical courts and rendering the clergy amenable in civil matters to the common law. The death of Santa Rosa left a vacancy in the cabiret, and public opinion indicated Cavour as the proper person to fill it. When the ministers submitted his name to Victor Emmanuel, he remarked, "Take my word for it, your new colleague will turn you all out, and be Prime Minister himself." He was made minister of Commerce and Agriculture, and soon introduced reforms in the Piedmontese commercial system, reduced the bread tax, introduced an income tax, and modified the laws relating to the press. Throughout his career he was an unflinching advocate of the freedom of the press and of public discussion.

In May, 1852, the ministry resigned and a new cabinet was formed by D'Azeglio, without Cavour. But D'Azeglio had to retire, and for the next nine years with but short intervals, Cavour was the Prime Minister of Sardinia. His leading object was to secure for his country a higher standing among the States of Europe. For this he must first build up its internal strength. He spent large sums on the restoration of the navy, which in fact owes its existence to Cavour. He promoted railroad enterprises, and reconstructed the line of fortresses, guarding the frontier. While an extreme party counselled the confiscation of the church property, Cavour contented himself with reducing the number of the clergy, suppressing the convents which rendered no active service, and raising the position of the inferior clergy. With the spiritual work of the church he never sought to interfere. His wish was for "a free Church in a free State."

Cavour's foreign policy was yet more remarkable. When England and France engaged in war with Russia in 1854, and sent their armies to the Crimea, Cavour seized the opportunity to send a Sardinian contingent in the spring of 1855 to take part in the great international struggle. Parties in the Sardinian Parliament and some of his colleagues in the Cabinet ridiculed and opposed the act, but the King supported him. The movement was regarded as audacious by other nations, and an Austrian minister declared it a pistol-shot fired at the head of Austria. The expedition at first suffered severely from cholera, and had little opportunity to gain distinction, but at last when it won the battle of Tchernaya, the national enthusiasm bore down all opposition.

When the Congress of Paris was summoned in 1856 to regulate the terms of peace with Russia, Cavour wished D'Azeglio to be sent as the representative of Sardinia, but was obliged himself to undertake the mission. In spite of his efforts the Congress resolved to separate without considering the grievances of Italy against Austria. The great Italian patriot then recorded a solemn protest in the face of Europe. In a *Memorandum* addressed to France and England he set forth clearly the wishes and the fears not of Sardinia, but of Italy. It was officially announced to Europe that the very existence of the free State of Sardinia was incompatible with the maintenance of Austrian dominion in Italy.

England remained passive, nay, was positively unfriendly, because of its sympathy with Austria in certain directions, but Napoleon III. responded to Cavour's appeal, and in 1858 made an arrangement with him for a joint war on Austria. When this was realized in 1859, Cavour became in Sardinia a kind of dictator, filling all the posts of the ministry, as needed to help on the war. Although the Peace of Villafranca came too early for his purpose, yet the victories, beginning at Montebello in May and ending at Solferino in June, terminated Austrian supremacy in Italy. Central Italy was officially annexed to Sardinia, and for the first time in history there existed an Italian kingdom worthy of the name of Italy. This was suddenly and unexpectedly enlarged by the Neapolitan revolution, when General Garibaldi venturously advanced from Sicily to Naples, proclaiming along his route that he came to unite Italy into one country under the constitutional sceptre of Victor Emmanuel. Yet it was Cavour who, by his bold, wise, prudent, statesmanlike policy, not only

set Italy free from the Alps to the Adriatic, but brought her states and cities, once so jealous of their freedom, but long the unwilling slaves of a relentless despotism, to unite in a progressive liberal kingdom.

The 29th of May, 1861, was the last day of Cavour's public life. His last message to the House of Deputies was a declaration that all who had fought for Italy deserved well of their country. He had long been over-worked, but the feeling of responsibility urged him on. On the 30th of May he was stricken down with some fever. Victor Emmanuel hastened to his bedside, but came away weeping, knowing that the great statesman must soon depart. He breathed his last on the 6th of June, 1861.

Count Cavour had never married. He left his property to the children of his elder brother, who had always remained a supporter of the reactionary party. Cavour was always moderate in his opinions, genial and upright. Few statesmen have left behind them a more stainless name.

During the years of his official life he had held every office in the ministry except that of justice, and in every one by mere force of intellect and grasp of mind, he proved himself an able administrator, eventually achieving what seemed an impossibility.

ROME, THE CAPITAL OF ITALY.

In the first great debate of the Italian Parliament in 1870, when the Kingdom of Sardinia was merged into the Kingdom of Italy, and when Rome was officially declared the seat of the new monarchy, Cavour showed himself equal to the greatness of the occasion. His speeches in that debate were the last and greatest triumph of his parliamentary career. They have a force of language and a width of view not often found in his plain matter-of-fact oratory. An extract is appended.

The choice of a capital must be determined by high moral considerations—considerations on which the instinct of each nation must decide for itself. Rome, gentlemen, unites all the historical, intellectual and moral qualities, which are required to form the capital of a great country. Rome is the only city in Italy which has few or no municipal traditions. Her history, from the days of the Cæsars unto our own, is that of a city whose importance stretches far beyond her own territory—of a city destined to

be the capital of a great country. Convinced, deeply convinced, as I am of this truth, I think it my bounden duty to proclaim it as solemnly as I can before you and before the country. I think it my duty, also, to appeal, under these circumstances, to the patriotism of all our most illustrious cities, when I beg them to cease all discussion on this subject, so that Europe may become aware that the necessity of having Rome for our capital is recognized and proclaimed by the whole nation. I think that I have some personal claim to make this appeal to those who, for reasons that I respect, differ from me in this question. I do not wish, gentlemen, to lay any claim to the stoicism of an ancient Spartan; I admit frankly, that for me it is a bitter grief to be obliged to tell my native city that she must renounce at once and for ever all hope of retaining within her walls the seat of government. Yes, gentlemen, in as far as I personally am concerned, I shall go to Rome with sorrow. Having but little taste for art, I am persuaded that, amidst the splendid monuments of ancient and modern Rome, I shall regret the formal and unadorned streets of my native city. But there is one thing, gentlemen, I can assert confidently, knowing well the character of my fellow-citizens, knowing, because I have seen them in the hour of trial, that they have been always ready for the greatest sacrifices on behalf of the sacred cause of Italy,—having witnessed the resolution, I will not say the joy, with which they faced the danger of a hostile occupation, -acquainted, I repeat, with all their feelings, I assert in their name, as deputy of Turin, without fear of contradiction, that my city is ready to submit herself to this last great sacrifice for the sake of Italy. . . .

I reckon it a certainty, if we cannot employ the powerful argument, that, without Rome for a capital, Italy can never be firmly united, nor the peace of Europe securely established, then we shall never be able to induce either the Catholic world, or that nation which believes it to be its duty and its post, to act as representative of the Catholic world, to consent to the union of Rome with Italy.

To prove the truth of this assertion, let me make an hypothesis. Suppose that the residence of the Sovereign Pontiff, instead of being at Rome, in the centre of Italy, in that city which unites so many historical traditions, was situated on the borders of the Peninsula, in some town of importance if you like, but to which no great historical prestige attached. Suppose, for instance, that the ancient ecclesiastical city of Aquilea had been

restored, and that the Papacy held its residence there, do you believe it would be easy to obtain the consent of the Catholic powers to the separation of the spiritual and temporal power in this corner of the Italian land? No, gentlemen; you know it would not.

I am aware that in such a case as this, you might assert the principle of non-intervention, the right that every people has to manifest its own wishes, and all the grand maxims on which international law is based.

But diplomatists would tell you that in politics there are no absolute principles—that all laws have their exceptions—that we ourselves have no idea of applying to all parts of Italy the principle of nationality, and that, as we are content to leave Malta in the hands of England, we may well consent to a territory not essential to the formation of Italy, remaining subject to the Papal dominion.

We should be told, too, that the interests of Italy, being in this instance of a secondary order, could not overbalance the general interests of humanity; and I assure you that against such arguments as these the finest declamations in the name of abstract principles and moral justice would prove of no effect. Our Minister of Foreign Affairs, even if he had the good fortune of being assisted by all the professors of international law that could be found, would never succeed in convincing the diplomatists with whom he had to treat; and no negotiations could solve a question based on such terms. I know that when all other arguments failed we might employ the final argument of cannon balls; but we are all, I trust, convinced that this is an argument not to be adopted in this question.

I repeat, then, that a declaration of the absolute necessity for Italy of possessing Rome as her capital, is not only a prudent and opportune measure, but an indispensable condition towards the success of any steps the Government may take for the solution of the Roman question. . . .

If the overthrow of the temporal power was to prove fatal to the independence of the Church, then I should state without hesitation, that the union of Rome with Italy would not only be fatal to Catholicism, but to Italy itself. I cannot conceive a greater calamity for a civilized people than to see civil and religious authority united in one hand, and that hand the hand of government. The history of all ages and all countries establishes this fact; wherever these two authorities have been united, civi-

lization has almost instantaneously ceased advancing, and has never failed to retrograde ultimately; the most odious of despotisms has been established; and this result has happened equally whenever a sacerdotal caste has assumed spiritual power. Everywhere this fatal confusion of authority has led to the same result. God grant, gentlemen, that this may never be the case with us.

It is my opinion, then, that the independence and dignity of the Sovereign Pontiff, as well as the independence of the Church, would be protected by the separation of the temporal and spiritual authority; by the free application of the principle of liberty to the relations of civil and religious society.

It is evident, gentlemen, that if this separation could be effected in any clear, definite and irrevocable manner, and if the independence of the Church could be thus established, the independence of the Pope would be placed upon a far surer foundation than it is at present. His authority would become more effectual when no longer trammeled by all those "concordats," and all these bargains, which always have been, and always will remain, indispensable, as long as the Pope continues to be a temporal sovereign. These weapons, with which civil authority, both in Italy and elsewhere, has been obliged to arm itself in self-defence, will become needless when the Pontiff confines himself to the exercise of his spiritual powers; and the authority of the Pope, far from diminishing, will increase enormously in its rightful sphere.

The great object, then, is to persuade the Holy Father that the Church can be independent without temporal power. But it seems to me that when we present ourselves before the Sovereign Pontiff and can say to him, "Holy Father, the temporal power is no longer a guarantee for your independence. Renounce it, and we will give you that liberty which for three centuries you have sought in vain to obtain from all the great Catholic powers—that liberty, a few fragments of which you have wrung from them by 'concordats,' on condition of parting with great privileges, and of restricting the very use of your spiritual authority—that very liberty which you have never obtained from those powers, who boast of being your allies, we, your devoted sons, come to offer you in all its fullness. We are ready to proclaim in Italy the great principle of a free Church in a free State.—Count Cayour.



ANY Irishmen driven from their native land on account of their religion have sought refuge in France and Spain, and have risen to distinction in their new homes. Among these was John Baptist MacMahon, born at Limerick in 1715. Favoring the cause of the Stuarts, and unable to obtain education in Ireland, he went to Paris, where he became a physician. At his death in 1775 he

left two sons, who both entered the French army. The elder, Charles Laurence, became a marquis and a Chevalier of St. On the restoration of the Bourbons in 1814, he was made a Field-Marshal, and in 1827 was named a peer of France. He died in 1830. The younger son became a colonel in the Hussars of the Guard in 1783, and during the Revolution went abroad with other royalists. He was afterwards an intimate friend of King Charles X. Of his four sons, the third, Marie Edme Patrick Maurice, was destined to rise to the head of the French Republic. He was born at Sully, in the department of Saone et Loire, on July 13, 1808. He was educated at the military school of St. Cyr, and graduated with high honors in October, 1827. He took part as a lieutenant in the expedition to Algiers in 1830, and received the cross of Knight of the Legion of Honor. He steadily rose in rank, serving in France as well as Algiers until 1845, when he was commissioned colonel. As brigadier-general in 1848, he took command of the province of Oran, and as general of division in 1852, had the military government of Constantine.

In August, 1855, MacMahon was sent to the Crimea in command of a division of infantry. General Pelissier was then preparing for a grand assault on Sebastopol, and he as-

signed the most difficult part—the storming of the Malakoff—to the fresh troops brought by MacMahon. When informed of this their commander replied, "Count upon us, General." On the 8th of September the fort of the Malakoff fell into their power, but had immediately to be defended against the strenuous efforts of the Russians to recover their lost position. Mines had been laid, and nearly forty-five tons of powder were ready to be exploded beneath the occupants of the fort. But MacMahon's engineer discovered and severed the connections. Thus the French were able to hold the key of Sebastopol, and the further defence of that city became impossible. The Russians fired the town during the night and left its ruins to their foes. MacMahon received for his exploit the Grand Cross of the Legion of Honor, and in June, 1856, was named Senator and appointed to the command of the reserves.

MacMahon, having returned to his work in Algiers, distinguished himself in pursuit of the Kabyles, and in September, 1858, was made commander-in-chief of the forces in Algeria. When the Italian war with Austria broke out in April, 1859, he was placed in command of the Second Corps. On June 3 he routed an Austrian corps, and on the next day arrived at the battle of Magenta in time to render it a decisive victory. But for his timely approach Napoleon III. and the King of Sardinia would have been defeated by the Austrian army, which outnumbered their combined forces. For his services on the field MacMahon was made Marshal, and afterwards received the title of Duke of Magenta. Twenty days later he assisted in achieving the victory of Solferino, which brought the war to a close. Marshal MacMahon returned to Paris. and was placed in charge of the Lille military district. In September, 1864, he was made governor-general of Algeria, but his personal system of government proved a failure. The European colonists left in large numbers, and thousands of the natives perished from famine. In 1870 the Marshal twice offered his resignation, but it was not accepted. He was recalled, however, to take part in the war with Prussia.

Marshal MacMahon in July took command of the First Army Corps, and had charge of the defence of Alsace. Napoleon III. was nominally commander-in-chief, but his presence

in the field hampered the action of the real chiefs. On August 2d MacMahon was ordered to move eastwardly from Metz. He advanced as far as Woerth with 40,000 men, when on the 6th he was suddenly overwhelmed by twice that number under Crown Prince Charles of Prussia. Cut off from the main army, he could maintain his ground only by hard fighting, but he finally succeeded in retreating in good order. His design was to fall back on Paris, but he was directed to march to the relief of Bazaine at Metz. Then he was driven by the Germans towards Sedan. The desperate nature of the conflict of September 1st was fully realized by the Marshal. "Leave me, my friends," he said to the officers who sought to prevent his entering the struggle, "let me show those kings and princes who hide behind masses of men, that a Marshal of France knows how to fight, and when beaten, how to die." At 6 A.M. he was severely wounded in the thigh, and the command devolved on General Wimpffen, who, after a gallant but hopeless struggle, signed the capitulation. MacMahon became a prisoner of war, and remained at Wiesbaden until the treaty of peace was signed.

Returning to France in March, 1871, he was greeted by Thiers, "as the Chevalier without fear and without reproach." He was placed in command of the Army of Versailles, hastily gathered to rescue the capital from the Communists. It began operations April 11, and moved forward steadily fighting through the suburbs of Paris until May 26. army lost 7500 men before the Communists submitted, after setting fire to the city. When order was restored, the royalists hoped that MacMahon would use the army to bring back the Bourbon king, Comte de Chambord. But he felt it his duty to serve loyally the new Republic, as he had served the previous governments. He declared he was no politician, but his monarchical inclinations were well known and he was marked as a candidate for the highest position in the Repub-Thiers' resignation was accepted in May, 1873, and Mac-Mahon was immediately chosen to succeed him. The Duc de Broglie was placed at the head of the ministry, and there were many signs of a conservative reaction. But the rapid advance of republican sentiment compelled his withdrawal, and the

tenure of each successive ministry became less secure. In 1875 the Republican Constitution was definitely formed. the Senate was at first formed, it had a monarchical majority. The Legitimists and the Orleanists had united their forces. MacMahon, though his sympathies were with them, would enter into no conspiracy, but declared he would execute whatever the National Assembly would decree. By his loyal adherence to the Constitution he saved France from another revolution. At last, wearied with the attempt to keep pace with the changes of public opinion, he recalled the Duc de Broglie as his chief adviser. The Chamber of Deputies was then dissolved, but the new elections showed a decided increase of Republicans, they having 335 members against 198 of all other parties. The President was therefore obliged to form a cabinet of Republicans, with whom he had little sympathy. He retained his office, however, and did the honors of the Republic to foreign visitors during the Paris Exposition of 1878. In the following January the Republicans demanded the removal of some Bonapartist generals for their pernicious political activity, but the President, with his strong military spirit, refused. He therefore resigned the Presidency January 30, 1879.

Marshal MacMahon retired to La Forest, poorer than when he became President. He had declined the large allowance granted him for traveling expenses during his term. To his successor, Grévy, he presented the plate necessary for service at the Elysée. Though Marshal MacMahon retained his army rank, he henceforth lived a quiet, peaceful life, undisturbed by public cares. When he was offered a dignified position, he replied: "When a man has been first in his country, he can become nothing less, except as a soldier on the frontier, facing the enemy." He died in October, 1893.

THE BATTLE OF MAGENTA.

(June 4, 1859.)

On June 3d, General MacMahon, commanding the Second Corps of the French army, routed an Austrian corps at Roecchetta-The Emperor Napoleon III. and the King of Sardinia had but \$5,000 men when they found that the Austrians to the number of 125,000, under General Gyulai, had already crossed the Ticino.

The 4th of June had been fixed by the Emperor for the definite occupation of the left bank of the Ticino. General MacMahon's corps d'armée, strengthened by the division of the Voltigeurs of the Imperial Guard, and followed by the whole army of the King of Sardinia, was to advance from Turbigo on Buffalora and Magenta, while the division of the grenadiers of the Imperial Guard was to carry the tête-de-pont of Buffalora on the left bank, and Marshal Canrobert's corps d'armée was to advance along the right bank to cross at the same point.

The execution of this plan was frustrated by one of those accidents which must always be expected in warfare. The army of the King of Sardinia was delayed in crossing the river, and only one of his divisions was able to follow the corps of General MacMahon at a distance. When Marshal Canrobert's corps left Novara to join the Emperor, who had proceeded in person to the bridge of Buffalora, it found the road so encumbered that it was very late in reaching the banks of the Ticino. So matters stood, and the Emperor awaited, not without anxiety, the signal of the arrival of General MacMahon's corps at Buffalora. About two o'clock he heard a heavy fusillade and cannonade in that quarter. The General was coming up. This was the moment to support him by advancing on Magenta.

The Emperor at once threw Wimpffen's brigade against the formidable positions occupied by the Austrians in front of the bridge; Cler's brigade followed up the movement. The heights which border the canal and village of Buffalora were soon carried by the impetuosity of the French, but they then found themselves opposed to formidable bodies, whom they could not drive back, and who stopped their advance. Marshal Canrobert's column had not yet come up, and, on the other hand, the cannonade and fusillade which had announced the arrival of General MacMahon, had completely ceased. Had the General's column been repulsed, and would the division of the Grenadiers of the Guard have to sustain alone the whole strength of the enemy?

The position of the Austrians was this: When they learned on the night of June 2d that the French army had made itself master of the passage of the Ticino at Turbigo, they rapidly recrossed the river at Vigevano with three of their corps d'armée, who burned the bridges behind them. On the morning of the 4th they were opposite the Emperor 125,000 strong, and it was

against such a disproportionate force that the division of the Grenadiers of the Guard, with the Emperor, had to compete. At this critical moment General Regnaud de Saint d'Angley displayed immense energy, as did also the generals under his orders. General of Division Mellinet had two horses shot under him, General Cler fell mortally wounded, General Wimpffen was wounded in the head. Commandants Desme and Maudhuy, of the Grenadiers of the Guard, were killed; the Zouaves lost 200 men, and the Grenadiers suffered not less.

Finally, after a long wait of four hours, during which Mellinet's division sustained without flinching the attacks of the enemy, Picard's brigade, led by Marshal Canrobert, arrived on the field of battle. Shortly afterward Vinoy's division joined General Niel's corps, which the Emperor had sent for, and finally Renault's and Trochu's divisions of Canrobert's corps. At the same time General MacMahon's cannon became again audible in the distance. The General's corps, retarded in its advance, and less numerous than it should have been, had advanced in two columns on Magenta and Buffalora.

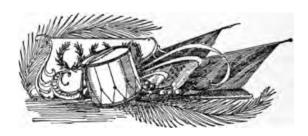
The Emperor was in considerable danger, and it would have fared very ill with his fortunes had not MacMahon sent to the support of the Imperial Guard the division of General Espinasse, which enabled them to re-form. Had the Austrian general known what he was about, he would have continued his attack on this, the weakest point of the French line, but fancying that the bridge over the canal was the weakest point, he marched his troops out of Buffalora, and by a slanting movement threw the bulk of his forces against the French at the bridge. These were unable to resist against the overwhelming masses thus hurled against them. Whole brigades were cut through by mere weight of the attacking columns and forced back as far as Robecco; the day would have been won, but Gyulai had a man of genius to contend with.

McMahon immediately brought up fresh forces, consisting of the division of General Renault and the voltigeurs of the Imperial Guard, who had suffered least at Buffalora, and forming a compact mass with them, forced the enemy back from Robecco to Ponte Magenta, and, after a terrible contest, drove the Austrians as far back as Magenta itself. The Austrians were at this juncture reinforced by a portion of the corps d'armée of General Clam Gallas, who arrived from Milan, and the French were again forced back to Ponte Magenta, which became a sort of Hougomont

for the French and Austrian armies. It was taken and retaken not less than seven times.

At about eight o'clock the fortune of the day was decided by the superiority of the new rifle guns. General Auger placed ten batteries of these guns on the embankment of the railway just below Buffalora, thus taking the Austrians in the flank. Two regiments of Uhlans made desperate efforts to charge the guns, but almost perished in the attempt or were taken prisoners. While this frightful fire had thrown the Austrians, who up to sunset had had the best of the fighting, into confusion, General MacMahon, to whose activity, daring and intelligence the French owed their victory, formed another line of battle out of the debris of the broken divisions, and made another advance. This decided the retreat of the Austrians. They had lost 10,000 in killed and wounded.

The next day the Emperor Napoleon presented a Marshal's baton to General MacMahon, and later conferred upon him the Dukedom of Magenta.





N English history William Pitt, son of the Earl of Chatham, has been called "the Great Commoner." Much more appropriately in American history has Thaddeus Stevens, who rose from obscurity to sway the will of Congress in a momentous period, earned the same designa-

tion. As member of the lower House, by sheer force of intellect he directed the legislation of the nation. Fearless, outspoken, truth-loving, sarcastic, he compelled faltering partisans to adopt his radical measures. His life was devoted to the services of the poor and the down-trodden, and with them at his death he made his grave.

Thaddeus Stevens was born at Danville, Caledonia county, Vermont, on the 4th of April, 1792. His parents were poor, but as he was club-footed and sickly, he was excused from hard work, while his mother, noted as a charitable Christian, toiled to give him an education. He entered Vermont University in 1810, and when two years later it was closed on account of the war with Great Britain, he turned to Dartmouth College. After graduating in 1814 he began to study law at Peacham, Vermont, but soon removed to York, Pennsylvania, to teach school. His law studies were kept up, but when he applied for examination he found that the bar of Adams county had made a rule excluding any one who pursued other occupation while studying law. Stevens crossed the boundary into Maryland, and was there admitted at Bel Air in 1816. He settled

at Gettysburg for practice, and after a severe struggle with poverty attracted attention by his forcible pleas. A dozen years were devoted strictly to his profession, but in 1828 he showed his political tendency by supporting John Quincy Adams for the Presidency. Next the National Anti-Masonic Convention at Baltimore in 1831 gave him prominence. This was the first of those conventions which are now the accepted way of all parties for nominating candidates for the Presidency. Stevens, whose congenital deformity excluded him from becoming a Mason, resented this exclusion. Throughout his life he opposed with all his might every form of ex-The Anti-Masonic party was a product of clusive privileges. the same jealous democratic spirit which had raised an outcry against the Society of the Cincinnati at the close of the Revolutionary War. In the titles and honors of the order the Anti-Masons saw the outcropping of an unconstitutional, aristocratic hierarchy. Its secrecy and its alleged concealment of crime condemned it. In their judgment these charges were exemplified in the abduction and murder of William Morgan. a resident of Batavia, New York, who had prepared a work disclosing the secrets of the first three degrees of Masonry. Believing the liberties of the country to be in danger, many prominent men had united in the national convention to resist the danger. They nominated William Wirt, of Virginia, who had been a Mason, but had renounced the order. But the military glory of General Jackson easily won the contest in 1832. Vermont was the only State that gave its electoral vote to Wirt. But a year later Stevens was a member of the Pennsylvania legislature, and at once offered a resolution for an investigation of Masonry. It was defeated, but he renewed the effort in the next session, and then again until the investigation was ordered in 1835. It was soon balked by inability to secure testimony. But in the same session Stevens secured a notable triumph by saving the bill establishing a freeschool system. To do this he had to unite with those whose course in the main he opposed, and to resist an almost overwhelming flood of petitions against the measure. In 1836 Stevens, in the State Constitutional Convention, opposed the restriction of suffrage to white men. On this account he

would not sign the report recommending the new Constitution to the people.

Stevens was now a Whig, and in a struggle about a contested election in Philadelphia in 1838 was the leader of his party in what was called the Buckshot war in the legislature. Both parties claimed to have elected a Speaker of the House, and their supporters appeared in arms, some having guns loaded with buckshot. The governor called on President Van Buren for troops, but he wisely declined to interfere. In a few days the State militia began to appear and act under the governor's orders. Finally the Whigs submitted to the Democratic organization, Stevens alone bolding out. At the special session in May, 1839, his seat was declared vacant, but he was immediately re-elected and took his seat.

In 1842 Stevens removed to Lancaster, as a better field for his legal abilities. His strength lay in argument, in convincing judges and juries. He took no notes and cited few authorities, but he set forth luminously the main facts of his case, and by earnestness and energy carried all before him. In 1848 he was elected to Congress as a Whig. His hostility to slavery was shown in his vigorous opposition to Clay's compromise of 1850, and the Fugitive Slave Law. The Democratic party came into power, and for six years Stevens was out of Congress, attending to his professional duties, but watching closely the Kansas-Nebraska struggle. The Republican party came into existence in 1854, and Stevens became at once an active member. He entered Congress again in 1850, being then in his sixty-eighth year. It was not until the second year of the Civil War that his leadership was manifest. While others were misled by their hopes or fears, Stevens saw clearly the magnitude of the crisis, the terrible nature of the conflict, the obstinate resistance of the South, the appalling cost of victory. He early urged the emancipation of the slaves as a war-measure. He recognized the secession of the Southern States as an accomplished fact, depriving them henceforth of any rights under the Constitution. He held that it was the duty of the nation to put down the rebellion, coerce the rebels and confiscate their property. He considered it a mistake to recognize the Confederates as belligerents and establish a blockade. Better results could have been obtained by repealing the law creating the ports of entry in the seceded States. He voted to admit West Virginia as a new State, and justified the act as done, not under the Constitution, but under the laws of war.

After the close of the war Stevens advocated rigorous measures for the reconstruction of the Southern States on the basis of universal freedom. His spirit was roused when he saw that President Johnson had commenced the amnesty of rebels and the immediate restoration of the Southern States to all their former rights and privileges. At the opening of the next session of Congress, December 4, 1865, he called for a special committee of fifteen on Reconstruction. Of that committee he was chairman. It began by continuing the Freedmen's Bureau, and when the President vetoed the bill, it was passed over the veto. The aim of Stevens was to establish and safeguard the right of the negro to suffrage. The ensuing struggle between the President and Congress was in reality between Andrew Johnson and Thaddeus Stevens, both men of obstinate convictious, the one supported by all the power of the Presidency, the other obliged to gather a majority in Congress to sustain his views. Stevens was now physically a feeble, dying man. He was daily carried into the House by two stalwart blacks. He insisted on the military government of the South as conquered territory until the Southern States should be reconstructed on republican principles, until all their citizens, black as well as white, should participate in the formation and execution of the State laws.

The prolonged strife between the Republican Congress and the President culminated in the impeachment of Andrew Johnson. Stevens, as chairman of the committee on Reconstruction, presented the resolution in the House on February 22, 1868, and three days later notified the Senate of the action of the House. His failing health prevented his taking a prominent part in the trial. Yet his was the spirit that animated the actors. The decision was made on that count of the indictment which he had himself framed. It failed by one vote to secure the necessary two-thirds to convict. The sober judgment of the Republican party in later years has

approved the decision of the Senate. It has acknowledged that an extreme partisan triumph at the time might have been dangerous to the liberties of the country. Yet it was a real triumph for the feeble old man to have baffled the policy of the President, and to have finally established the equality of all men before the law. Less than six months after the impeachment trial, Stevens died August 11, 1868. His body, after lying in the rotunda of the Capitol, was taken to Lancaster, Pennsylvania. By his will, it was buried in a secluded cemetery, whose rules excluded no person on account of race.

The public career of Thaddeus Stevens was dominated by a strenuous regard for the equality of all men. Lame from birth and compelled to work his way upward through adverse conditions, he constantly exhibited generosity to the struggling and afflicted. Towards those whom he regarded as their oppressors he manifested unrelenting hostility, and used reckless invective. Though not an eloquent orator, he had great power of sarcasm, and his cutting remarks stung to the quick those who opposed his measures. No President was ever more completely impaled by reproach than was Andrew Johnson, whom Stevens referred to as "the man at the other end of the avenue." Stevens's ready wit had a basis of gayety, and was often used against his own infirmities as against his fellow-members. But in the great work of national legislation he was intensely earnest and self-sacrificing.

THE GREAT AMERICAN COMMONER.

(Sumner's Eulogy on Thaddeus Stevens, delivered in the United States Senate, December 18, 1868.)

Stevens was a child of New England, but after completing his education he found a home in Pennsylvania, which had already given birth to Giddings. If this great central State can claim one of these remarkable men by adoption only, it may claim the other by paternity. Their names are among its best glories.

Two things Stevens did for his adopted State, by which he repaid largely all her hospitality and favor. He taught her to cherish education for the people, and he taught her respect for human rights. The latter lesson was slower learned than the former. In the prime of life, when his faculties were in their highest vigor, he became conspicuous for earnest effort, crowned

by most persuasive speech, whose echoes have not yet died away, for those common schools, which, more even than railroads, are the handmaids of civilization, besides being the true support of republican government. His powerful word turned the scale, and a great cause was won. This same powerful word was given promptly and without hesitation to that other cause, suffering then from constant and most cruel outrage. Here he stood always like a pillar. Suffice it to say that he was one of the earliest of Abolitionists, accepting the name and bearing the reproach. Not a child in Pennsylvania, conning a spelling-book beneath the humble rafters of a village school, who does not owe him gratitude; not a citizen, rejoicing in that security which is found only in liberal institutions, founded on the equal rights of all, who is not his debtor.

When he entered Congress it was as champion. His conclusions were already matured, and he saw his duty plain before him. The English poet foreshadows him when he pictures—

"One in whom persuasion and belief
Had ripened into faith, and faith become
A passionate conviction."

Slavery was wrong, and he would not tolerate it. Slave-masters, brimming with slavery, were imperious and lawless. From him they learned to see themselves as others saw them. Strong in his cause and in the consciousness of power, he did not shrink from any encounter, and, when it was joined, he used not only argument and history, but all those other weapons by which a bad cause is exposed to scorn and contempt. Nobody said more in fewer words, or gave to language a sharper bite. Speech was with him at times a cat-o'-nine tails, and woe to the victim on whom the terrible lash descended.

Does any one doubt the justifiableness of such debate? Sarcasm, satire, and ridicule are not given in vain. They have an office to perform in the economies of life. They are faculties to be employed prudently in support of truth and justice. A good cause is helped if its enemies are driven back; and it cannot be doubted that the supporters of wrong and the procrastinators shrank often before the weapons he wielded. Soft words turn away wrath; but there is a time for strong words as for soft words. Did not the Saviour seize the thongs with which to drive the moneychangers from the temple? Our money-changers long ago planted themselves within our temple. Was it not right to lash

them away? Such an exercise of power in a generous cause must not be confounded with that personality of debate which has its origin in nothing higher than irritability, jealousy, or spite. In this sense, Thaddeus Stevens was never personal. No personal thought or motive controlled him. What he said was for his country and mankind.

As the rebellion assumed its gigantic proportions, he saw clearly that it could be smitten only through slavery; and, when after a bloody struggle it was too tardily vanquished, he saw clearly that there could be no true peace except by founding the new government on the equal rights of all. And this policy he urged with a lofty dogmatism which was as beneficent as uncompromising. The rebels burned his property in Pennsylvania, and there were weaklings who attributed his conduct to the smart at his loss. How little they understood his nature! Injury provokes and sometimes excuses resentment. But it was not in him to allow a private grief to influence his public conduct. The losses of the iron-master were forgotten in the duties of the statesman. He asked nothing for himself. He did not ask his own rights except as the rights of man.

I know not if he could be called an orator; perhaps, like Fox, he were better called a debater. And yet I doubt if words were ever delivered with more effect than when, broken with years and decay, he stood before the Senate, and in the name of the House of Representatives, and of all the people of the United States, impeached Andrew Johnson, President of the United States, of high crimes and misdemeanors in office. Who can forget his steady, solemn utterance of this great arraignment? The words were few, but they will sound through the ages. The personal triumph in his position at that moment was merged in the historic grandeur of the occasion. For a long time, against opposition of all kinds, against misconceptions of the law and against apologies for transactions without apology, he had insisted on impeachment: and now this old man, tottering to your door, dragged the Chief Magistrate of the Republic to judgment. It was he who did this thing; and I should do poor justice to his life if on this occasion I failed to express my gratitude for the heroic deed. His merit is none the less because other influences prevailed in the end. His example will remain forever.

In the House, which was the scene of his triumphs, I never heard him but once; but I cannot forget the noble eloquence of that brief speech. I was there by accident just as he rose. He did not

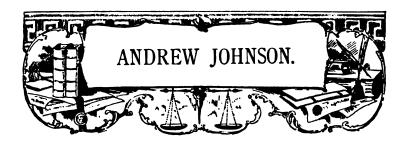
speak more than ten minutes; but every sentence seemed an oration. With unhesitating plainness he arraigned Pennsylvania for her denial of equal rights to an oppressed race, and rising with the theme, declared that this State had not a Republican government. His explicitness was the more striking because he was the representative of Pennsylvania. Nobody, who has considered with any care what constitutes a Republican government, especially since the definition supplied by our Declaration of Independence, can doubt that he was right. His words will live as the courageous testimony of a great character on this important question.

The last object of his life was the establishment of equal rights throughout the whole country by the recognition of the requirement of the Declaration of Independence. I have before me two letters in which he records his convictions, which are, perhaps, more weighty, because the result of most careful consideration, when age had furnished experience and tempered the judgment.

"I have," says he, "long, and with such ability as I could command, reflected upon the subject of the Declaration of Independence, and finally have come to the sincere conclusion that universal suffrage was one of the inalienable rights intended to be embraced in that instrument." It is difficult to see how there can be any hesitation on this point, when the great title-deed expressly says that governments derive their just powers from the consent of the governed. But this is not the only instance in which he was constrained by the habits of that profession which he practiced so successfully. A great Parliamentarian of France has said: "The more one is a lawyer the less he is a Senator." If Stevens reached his conclusion slowly, it was because he had not completely emancipated himself from that technical reasoning which is the boast of the lawyer rather than of the statesman. The pretension that the power to determine the qualifications of voters embraced the power to exclude for color was included in the asserted power of the States to make regulations for the elective franchise seems at first to have deceived him, as if it was not insulting to the reason and shocking to the moral sense to suppose that any unalterable physical condition, such as color of hair, eyes or skin could be a qualification, and as if it was not equally offensive to suppose that under a power to determine qualifications or to make regulations a race could be disfranchised. Of course this whole pretension is a technicality set up against human rights. Nothing can be plainer than that a technicality

may be employed in favor of human rights, but never against them. Stevens came to his conclusion at last and rested in it firmly. It was his final aspiration to see it prevail. He had seen much for which he had striven embodied in the institutions of his country. He had seen slavery abolished. He had seen the freedman lifted to equality of political rights by act of Congress; he had seen the colored race throughout the whole land lifted to equality of civil rights by act of Congress. It only remained that he should see them throughout the whole land lifted to the same equality in political rights, and then the promises of the Declaration of Independence would be all fulfilled. But he was called away before this final triumph. A great writer of antiquity, a perpetual authority, tells us that "the chief duty of friends is not to honor the departed by idle grief, but to remember their purposes and to carry out their mandates." These are the words of Tacitus. I venture to add that we shall best honor him whom we now celebrate, if we adopt his aspiration and strive for its fulfillment.—CHARLES SUMNER.





HEN Abraham Lincoln was assassinated Andrew Johnson was constitutionally summoned to be President of the United States. By force of character and political ability he had already risen from a very humble station to a high place in the National Government. He had enjoyed public esteem as a leader until his own conduct at his

inauguration as Vice-President seemed to show moral unfitness for the gigantic task which soon devolved upon him. The inherent difficulty of his new work was increased by unfortunate events and by unexpected changes and diversities of opinion among his advisers and in Congress. After three years of discord Johnson was impeached, and narrowly escaped conviction.

Andrew Johnson belonged to the poor whites of the South. He was born on December 29, 1808, at Raleigh, North Carolina, and when but three years old lost his father. At the age of ten Andrew was apprenticed to a tailor, and did not learn to read till later. At sixteen he ran away to South Carolina, where he obtained employment as a journeyman tailor. Two years later he removed with his mother and step-father to Greenville, Tennessee, where he married. His wife taught him to write and cipher. At the age of twenty he joined in organizing a Workingmen's Party, and by their aid was soon elected alderman. His activity in a young men's debating society made him popular. From 1830 for three years he was mayor, and afterwards held other local positions. In 1835 he was elected to the State Legislature, and there opposed the incurring of a debt of \$4,000,000 for macadamized roads. This caused his defeat at the next election, but when his prophecies as to the waste of money proved true, he was restored to office. In 1841 he was elected to the State Senate, and two years later was sent to Congress. Here he supported the annexation of Texas, the war with Mexico, and the Tariff of 1846, and proved himself a steadfast Southern Democrat.

Johnson was elected Governor of Tennessee in 1853, and after an exciting contest was re-elected two years later. The character of this election is shown by what occurred at the opening of a meeting. Johnson laid a pistol on the desk, and said: "Fellow-citizens, I have been informed that part of the business to be transacted on the present occasion is the assassination of the individual who now has the honor of addressing you. I beg respectfully to propose that this be the first business in order. Therefore, if any man has come here tonight for the purpose indicated, I do not say to him, 'Let him speak,' but, 'Let him shoot.'" He paused for a minute with his hand on his pistol, and then said: "Gentlemen, it appears that I have been misinformed. I will now proceed to address you on the subject which has called us together."

In 1857 Governor Johnson was elected to the United States Senate. Here he was an urgent advocate of a Homestead Bill, giving 160 acres of public land to any citizen who would settle upon it and cultivate it for a certain number of years. Although the bill had been passed by more than a two-thirds vote in each House, yet when vetoed by President Buchanan it failed to receive the necessary two-thirds. Johnson opposed the increase of the standing army on account of troubles in Utah, and obtained a modification which authorized the raising of two regiments of volunteers. He also opposed the construction of a railroad to the Pacific. On questions relating to slavery Johnson took the extreme Southern view, except that he insisted on the preservation of the Union. At the Democratic National Convention of 1860 he supported Breckinridge in opposition to Douglas. In December he delivered a speech in the Senate denouncing the Secession movement. Tennessee was divided on the question. After the people voted down a State Convention, the legislature adopted a resolution for secession. When Johnson returned

home in May, 1861, his life was in danger on account of his adherence to the Union. He was conspicuous at the East Tennessee Union Convention held at Cincinnati, May 30th. His wife and child were driven from their homes. For the relief of Unionist refugees from East Tennessee Camp Dick Robinson was formed in Kentucky by the United States Government at Johnson's suggestion, and many companies of volunteers were there organized and mustered into service.

In March, 1862, President Lincoln appointed Johnson military governor of Tennessee. When he entered on his duties at Nashville he issued a proclamation, giving a history of the way in which the State had been brought into hostility with the Federal Government, and declaring that national authority had been restored. He announced his purpose to appoint necessary state and county officers until order could be restored. When the mayor and council of Nashville refused to take the oath of allegiance, he declared their offices vacant, and appointed other citizens in their place. Unionists from roving bands of Secessionists he ordered that whenever a Union man was maltreated five rebels of the neighborhood should be arrested, imprisoned, or otherwise dealt with; where the property of Union men was taken or destroyed, remuneration should be made from the property of rebels of the vicinity. In other ways he pursued his policy of making treason odious. Thus he came to be regarded with high favor by Northern Republicans.

In June, 1864, the Republican National Convention, after nominating President Lincoln for re-election, nominated Governor Johnson for the Vice-Presidency. This was done at the secret suggestion of Lincoln to a few influential leaders of the party. The ticket was successful in November, and in March, 1865, Lincoln and Johnson were inaugurated. Johnson, who was ill and nervous, drank some brandy, and, under the influence of the liquor, delivered an incoherent address in the Senate chamber, which filled his hearers with grief and shame. President Lincoln was assassinated on April 14th, and died the next morning. By the advice of the cabinet Johnson took the oath of office at once. A speech he delivered two days later excited alarm at the severity threatened to traitors and seces-

sionists. He proceeded to undo the work of secession in the Southern States and to re-establish civil government under the Constitution and laws of the United States. For this purpose he placed over each State a provisional governor, who called a convention of loyal citizens. These conventions and legislatures repudiated secession and the Confederate debt, abolished slavery and ratified the Thirteenth Amendment. They, however, passed laws so restricting the negroes as almost to restore slavery. But when Congress met in December the Senators and Representatives from the seceded States were refused seats, and acts were passed to protect the freedmen. Among these were the Civil Rights bill and Freedmen's Bureau bill, which were passed over the President's veto. The Fourteenth Amendment was also proposed and the ratification of it by the Southern States made a condition of their re-admittance to Congress.

President Lincoln had made some attempts to reconstruct State governments in the seceded States, but Congress had not assented to his plan. Johnson, taking up the same plan, called it "my policy," and denounced the opposition of Congress as a new rebellion. The cabinet formed by Lincoln, was retained by Johnson, but in July, 1866, three members withdrew on account of disagreement with the President. In August a convention of delegates from every State was held in Philadelphia to express approval of Johnson's policy and form a new Union party. Soon afterward President Johnson, with some of his Cabinet, General Grant and others, went to Chicago to lay the corner-stone of the monument to Stephen A. Douglas. At every stopping-place the President addressed the assembled crowd discussing his policy and vigorously denouncing Congress. From an expression which he frequently used this tour became known as "swinging around the circle," and caused general disgust. The ensuing elections were strongly in favor of the Republicans.

In the next session of Congress acts, with reference to granting the elective francise to negroes, were passed over the President's veto. In March, 1867, a Tenure-of-office act was passed, prohibiting the President from removing any person from office without the consent of the Senate. Congress also

divided the seceding States into military districts, the commanders of which should supervise the civil government in them. The President appointed these commanders, and, when trouble arose from conflict of authority, changed them. Thus General Hancock was substituted for General Sheridan in Louisiana. In August President Johnson suspended E. M. Stanton from office as Secretary of War, and appointed General Grant secretary ad interim. Stanton submitted under protest until the next meeting of Congress in September. The President then informed the Senate of his reasons for removing Stanton, but that body disapproved his action, and General Grant restored the office to Stanton. In February, 1868, President Johnson again removed Stanton and appointed General Lorenzo Thomas secretary ad interim.

In consequence of these and other actions the House of Representatives in March, 1868, impeached the President for high crimes and misdemeanors. The trial before the Senate began on March 23d; Chief Justice Chase presided, and President Johnson was represented by able counsel. After exhaustive arguments the vote was taken in May and stood: Guilty, 35; not guilty, 19. Seven Republican Senators had separated from the majority of their party, believing that Johnson had not exceeded his constitutional rights. One vote was thus lacking of the two-thirds constitutionally required to convict, and the President was formally acquitted. Stanton thereupon resigned, and General John M. Schofield was made Secretary of War.

At the Democratic National Convention held in New York July 4, 1868, Johnson was a candidate for the Presidential nomination, but the honor was given to Governor Horatio Seymour. Before retiring from the Presidency in March, 1869, Johnson gave a full pardon to all who had participated in the Rebellion. He was succeeded in office by General U. S. Grant. Johnson made repeated attempts to return to public life, and in January, 1875, he was elected by the Tennessee legislature to the United States Senate. He did not long survive, but died July 31, 1875. His faithful wife, who had been little seen in Washington society, owing to impaired health, survived him a year.

Andrew Johnson was of Scotch-Irish descent, and showed in his career the stubborn, self-reliant character of that race. He was a lover of justice and fair dealing, and had risen to power by his opposition to oligarchic land-owners. When he became President he endeavored to carry out the mild policy of Lincoln in restoring the seceded States. Firmly persuaded that legally they had never been out of the Union, he threw all the blame of secession and war on the leaders whom he had always opposed. But when their friends sought his favor, he could not resist their concerted appeals. He easily renewed the prejudices of his early connections, and forsook the party by whose votes he had been elected. The conflict of opinion was disastrous both to himself and the country.

THE IMPEACHMENT OF PRESIDENT JOHNSON.

The formal presentment of the charges against the President at the bar of the Senate, presided over by the Chief Justice [Chase] of the United States, and sitting as a Court of Impeachment, was made on the fifth day of March, 1868, when the House of Representatives, the grand inquest of the nation, attended the managers as they came to the discharge of their solemn duty. Mr. John A. Bingham, the chairman of the Managers, read the articles of impeachment against Andrew Johnson. At the conclusion of the reading the Senate adjourned to the 13th, when the counsel of the President appeared and asked that forty days be allowed for the preparation of his answer to the charges. The time was regarded as unreasonably long, and the Senate voted to adjourn until the 23d of March, when it was expected that the President's counsel would present his answer. The President's cause was represented by an imposing array of ability and legal learning. The Attorney-General, Henry Stanbery, had, from an impulse of chivalric devotion, resigned his post for the purpose of defending his chief. His reputation as a lawyer was of the first rank in the West, where for nearly forty years he had been prominent in his profession. But though first named, on account of his personal and official relations with the President, he was not the leading counsel. The two men upon whom the success of the President's cause chiefly rested were Judge Curtis and Mr. Evarts.

Benjamin R. Curtis, when he appeared in the impeachment case, was in the fullness of his powers, in the fifty-ninth year of

his age. At forty-one he had been appointed to the Supreme Bench of the United States at the earnest request and warm recommendation of Mr. Webster, then Secretary of State. Mr. Webster is reported to have said that he had placed the people of Massachusetts under lasting obligation to him by inducing Governor Lincoln, in 1830, to appoint Lemuel Shaw Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of the State, a position which he honored and adorned for thirty years. Mr. Webster thought he was doing an equal service to the people of the entire Union when he induced the President to call Mr. Curtis to the Supreme Bench. But judicial life had not proved altogether agreeable to Judge Curtis, and after a remarkable and brilliant career of six years he resigned in October, 1857, and returned to the practice of the law-his learning increased, his mind enriched and broadened by the grave national questions engaging the attention of the court during the period of his service. Thenceforward during his life no man at the bar of the United States held higher rank. He was entirely devoted to his profession. He had taken no interest in party strife, and with the exception of serving two sessions in the Massachusetts Legislature he had never held a political office. In arguing a cause his style was peculiarly felicitous—simple, direct. clear. In the full maturity of his powers, and with all the earnestness of his nature, he engaged in the President's defense; and he brought to it a wealth of learning, a dignity of character, an impressiveness of speech, which attracted the admiration and respect of all who had the good fortune to hear his great argument.

William M. Evarts, who was associated with him, was nine years the junior of Mr. Curtis. He had followed his profession with equal devotion, and, like his illustrious colleague, had never been deflected from its pursuit by participation in the honors of political life. His career had been in the city of New York, where, against all the rivalry of the metropolitan bar, he had risen so rapidly that at forty years of age his victory of precedence was won and his high rank established. A signal tribute was paid to his legal ability and his character when, in the early stages of the Civil War, the National Government sent him abroad on an important and delicate errand in connection with our international relations—an errand which could be safely entrusted only to a great lawyer. As an advocate Mr. Evarts early became conspicuous, and, in the best sense, famous. But he is more than an advocate. He is an orator—affluent in diction, graceful in manner,

with all the rare and rich gifts which attract and entrance an audience. He possesses a remarkable combination of wit and humor, and has the happy faculty of using both effectively, without inflicting deadly wounds, without incurring hurtful enmities. Differing in temperament and in manner from Judge Curtis, the two seemed perfectly adapted for professional co-operation, and united they constituted an array of counsel as strong as could be found at the English-speaking bar.

It was expected that Judge Jeremiah S. Black would add his learning and ability to the President's counsel, but at the last moment before the trial began he withdrew, and his place was filled by William S. Groesbeck, of Cincinnati. Mr. Groesbeck was favorably known to the country by his service as a Democratic representative in the Thirty-sixth Congress, but little had been heard of his legal learning outside of Ohio. He took no part in the conduct of the impeachment case, but his final argument was a surprise to the Senate and to his professional brethren, and did much to give him a high reputation as a lawyer. The counsel for the President was completed by the addition of a confidential friend from his own State, Hon. T. A. R. Nelson. Mr. Nelson had been closely associated with Mr. Johnson in the Tennessee struggles for the Union, had gained reputation as a representative in the Thirty-sixth Congress and had acquired a good standing at the bar of his State.

The answer of the President to the articles of impeachment having been presented on the 23d, the replication of the House duly made and all other preliminary and introductory steps completed, the actual trial began on Monday, the 30th day of March, when General Butler, one of the managers on behalf of the House of Representatives, made the opening argument. It was very voluminous, prepared with great care in writing and read to the Senate from printed slips. It was accompanied by a brief of authorities upon the law of impeachable crimes and misdemeanors, prepared by Hon. William Lawrence, of Ohio, with characteristic industry and learning. While every point in the charges preferred by the House was presented by General Butler with elaboration, the weight of his argument against the President lay in the fact that the removal of Mr. Stanton from the office of Secretary of War was, as he averred, an intentional violation of the Tenure-of-office Act, an intentional violation of the Constitution of the United States. This was set forth in every possible form and argued in every possible phase, with the well-known ability

of General Butler, and though other charges were presented against the President, the House of Representatives relied mainly upon this alleged offense for his conviction.

At the conclusion of General Butler's argument the managers submitted their testimony in support of the charges brought by the House. Some twenty-five witnesses in all were introduced by the prosecution. Many of them were merely for the verification of official papers which were submitted in evidence. The President's speeches defaming Congress were produced and sworn to by the reporters who took the notes when the President delivered them. The managers concluded their testimony on the fourth day of April, and the Senate took a recess for five days.

On the 9th of April Judge Curtis of the President's counsel opened for the defense. . . . Judge Curtis consumed two days in the delivery of his argument. He made a deep impression, not only on the members of the Senate, but on all who had the privilege of hearing him. His manner was quiet and undemonstrative, with no gestures, and with no attempt at loud talk. His language expressed his meaning with precision. There was no deficiency and no redundancy. He seldom used a word more or a word less than was needed to give elegance to his diction, explicitness to his meaning, completeness to his logic. He analyzed every argument of the Impeachment with consummate skill. Those who dissented from his conclusions united with those who assented to them in praise of his masterly presentment of the President's defense,

After Judge Curtis had concluded, witnesses were called on behalf of the President. The struggle that followed for the admission or exclusion of testimony obviously strengthened the President's case in popular opinion, which is always influenced by considerations of what is deemed fair play. Exclusion of testimony by an arbitrary vote on mere technical objections, especially where men equally learned in the law differ as to its competency and relevancy, is not wise in a political case that depends for its ultimate judgment upon the sober thought of the people. The managers of the House objected to the admission of the testimony Ithat Secretary Stanton had helped to prepare the veto of the Tenure of Office bill], and the question of its admissibility was argued at length by General Butler, by Judge Curtis, and by Mr. Evarts. Chief Justice Chase decided "that the testimony is ad. missible for the purpose of showing the intent with which the President had acted in this transaction." Mr. Howard of Michigan thereupon demanded that the question be submitted to the Senate, and by a vote of 29 to 20 the decision of the Chief Justice was overruled and the testimony excluded. This exclusion impressed the public most unfavorably.

The testimony on both sides having been concluded, on the 22d of April General John A. Logan, one of the managers on the part of the House of Representatives, filed his argument in the case. It was carefully prepared, well written, and throughout logical in its analysis. It was uncompromisingly pungent in tone and severe in its method of dealing with President Johnson. "The world," said General Logan, "in after times will read the history of the administration of Andrew Johnson as an illustration of the depth to which political and official perfidy can descend. His great aim and purpose has been to subvert law, usurp authority, insult and outrage Congress, reconstruct the rebel States in the interest of treason, and insult the memories and resting-places of our heroic dead."

Mr. Boutwell on the two succeeding days made a strong arraignment of the President. Indeed he made all that well could be made out of the charges preferred by the House. He exhibited throughout his address the earnestness and the eloquence which come from intense conviction. He believed that the President had committed high crimes and misdemeanors, and he believed that the safety of the Republic required his removal from office. With this belief his argument was of course impressive. "The House of Representatives," said he in closing, "have presented this criminal at your bar with equal confidence in his guilt and in your disposition to administer exact justice between him and the people of the United States. I do not contemplate his acquittal; it is impossible. Therefore I do not look beyond; but, Senators, the people of the United States of America will never permit a usurping Executive to break down the securities for liberty provided in the Constitution. The cause of the Republic is in your hands. Your verdict of Guilty is Peace to our beloved country." Mr. Nelson of Tennessee followed Mr. Boutwell with a long and earnest plea in behalf of the President, somewhat effusive in its character, but distinguished for the enthusiasm with which he defended his personal friend.

Mr. Groesbeck next addressed the Senate on behalf of the President. He made a clear, forcible presentation of the grounds of defense. Mr. Boutwell had asserted "that the President cannot prove or plead the motive by which he professes to have been

governed in his violation of the laws of the country. The necessary, the inevitable presumption in law is that he acted under the influence of bad motives in so doing, and no evidence can be introduced controlling or coloring in any degree this necessary presumption of the law." In reviewing this position, Mr. Groesbeck reminded the Senate that President Lincoln had "claimed and exercised the power of organizing military commissions under which he arrested and imprisoned citizens within the loyal States. He had no act of Congress warranting it, and the Supreme Court had decided that the act was against the express provisions of the Constitution. According to the gentleman on the other side, then, Mr. Lincoln must be convicted. The gentleman seems to acknowledge that there must be a motive. There can be no crime without motive, but when the party comes forward and offers to prove his motive, the answer is, 'You shall not prove it.' When he comes forward and offers to prove it from his warm, loving heart, the answer is, 'We will make up your motive out of the presumptions of law and conclude you upon that subject. We will not hear you."

When the counsel on both sides had finished, a certain period was allowed for Senators to prepare and file their opinions on the case. This was done by twenty-nine Senators, and the question was thus re-argued with consummate ability, for the Senate contained a number of lawyers of high rank and long experience at the bar. On the 11th of May the Senate was ready to vote, and the interest in the result was intense. There had been much speculation as to the position of certain Senators, but as all the members of the body had maintained discreet silence during the trial, it was impossible to forecast the result with any degree of certainty. The only judgment that had the least significance was founded on the votes given to admit or to reject certain testimony proposed by the President's counsel. This of course gave no certain indication of the vote of the Senators; though the general belief was that the impeachment would fail. The transfer of the entire House to the floor of the Senate, the galleries crowded with citizens from all parts of the Republic, the presence of all the foreign ministers in the Diplomatic Gallery eagerly watching the possible and peaceful deposition of a sovereign ruler, the large attendance of the representatives of the press-all attested the profound impression which the trial had made and the intense anxiety with which its conclusion was awaited.

By an order of the Senate the first vote was taken on the last

Article, which was a summary of many of the charges set forth at greater length in some of the preceding Articles of Impeachment. Upon the call of his name each senator was required to rise and answer "Guilty" or "Not guilty." The roll was called in breathless silence, with hundreds of tally-papers in the hands of eager observers on the floor and in the gallery, carefully noting each response as given. The result, announced at once by the Chief Justice, showed that thirty-five senators had declared the President "guilty," and nineteen had declared him "not guilty." As conviction required two-thirds the Impeachment on the Eleventh Article had failed. A debate then arose on a proposition to rescind the resolution in regard to the order in which the vote should be taken upon the other Articles of Impeachment, but without reaching a conclusion, the Senate as a Court of Impeachment adjourned on motion of Mr. Cameron, of Pennsylvania, until Tuesday, the 26th day of May.

During the intervening period of fifteen days the air was filled with rumors that the result would be different when the Senate should come to vote on the remaining Articles. A single senator changing against the President would give thirty-six for conviction, and leave only eighteen for acquittal. This would be fatal to the President, as it would give the two-thirds necessary for conviction. But it was not so ordained. When the Senate reassembled on the 26th, the vote was taken on the Second Article, and then upon the Third, with precisely the same result as was previously reached on the Eleventh Article. When Mr. Ross, of Kansas, answered "Not guilty," there was an audible sensation of relief on the part of some, and of surprise on the part of others, showing quite plainly that rumor had been busy with his name as that of the senator who was expected to change his position. Satisfied that further voting was useless, the Senate abandoned the remaining Articles, and as a Court of Impeachment adjourned sine die.-J. G. BLAINE.





NFLINCHINGLY honest, untiringly patriotic, was Lincoln's great War Secretary. In his intense devotion to the Union he abandoned the labors of a profession in which he had won notable triumphs, and gave his days and nights and all the powers of mind and body to the salvation of his country. His soul rejoiced in the nation's complete tri-

umph amid the shock of arms, and then was grieved to see the fruits of victory slip from its nerveless grasp. His noble battle for the life of the nation was turned into ignoble strife for an office not worth the struggle. His countrymen have been slow in rendering to his memory the tribute which his self-sacrifice deserved.

Edwin McMasters Stanton was born at Steubenville, Ohio, His father, a physician, died while December 19, 1814. Edwin was a child. Obliged to work for his own support, he yet spent two years in Kenyon College before he began the study of law. He was admitted to the bar in 1836, and in the next year was elected prosecuting attorney. From 1842 he was for three years reporter for the Ohio Supreme Court. In 1848 he removed to Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, where his practice grew largely. In 1857, on account of his large business in the United States Supreme Court, he transferred his office to Washington. One of his notable cases was in regard to the Manny and McCormick reaper. The trial was before the United States Circuit Court at Cincinnati in 1857, and Stanton was associated with George Harding, of Philadelphia, and Abraham Lincoln. Harding was the master of the mechanical details, and Stanton imperiously usurped the arguments on the law. Lincoln felt hurt at Stanton's rudeness both in act and words. Stanton's ability as a lawyer was universally admitted, and the Government sent him to California to conduct certain important land cases, which he did with success. On his return he conducted the defence of Daniel E. Sickles, who had killed Philip Barton Key for seducing his wife. Sickles had been secretary of the American legation at London while Buchanan was minister to England. Stanton strenuously guarded his client from the admission of damaging evidence, and pleaded effectively his right to punish the invader of his household.

Stanton, like many other Democrats of the Jackson school. was opposed to slavery, but submitted to the restraints of the Federal Constitution. He strongly opposed the election of Lincoln as a sectional candidate. In December, 1860, when Cass retired from President Buchanan's Cabinet, and Jeremiah S. Black was made Secretary of State, Stanton was called to succeed the latter as Attorney General. The reconstructed Cabinet took a firmer stand for defence of the Union, but the secession movement could not be checked. Stanton, still swayed by his prejudice against Lincoln, continued to denounce his acts as President and the corruption of the administration. His opinions were well known, and were frequently communicated to General McClellan. Stanton was therefore amazed when in January, 1862, Harding brought him a request from the President that he, as an earnest War Democrat, would become Secretary of War to succeed Simon Cameron. Overcome with this generosity, Stanton said, "Tell him that such magnanimity will make me work with him as man was never served." Stanton kept his word. He drove out the fraudulent contractors and established honesty and fair dealing in the War Department. He supplied the generals in the field with what they required, and insisted on their accomplishing results in turn. His eyes were opened to General McClellan's sluggishness and irresolution. He joined heartily in all the President's efforts to force him to an aggressive campaign, and when baffled insisted on his removal. On the other hand, Stanton promptly rocognized and praised all generals

who showed vigor and zeal. He called to his aid Thomas A. Scott, the ablest railroad man of the country, to transport men and stores as needed. Charles A. Dana was sent to the different camps to report on the efficiency of the generals and condition of the troops. The result was faithful support of those who did their duty. Stanton approved the selection of General Grant for his successive commands, and always loyally supported him. The result was final victory.

After General Lee had surrendered at Appomattox, General Sherman offered to General J. E. Johnston terms which included civil as well as military affairs, subject to approval at Washington. Before they reached the capital President Lincoln had been assassinated, and other officers of the government had been attacked. Secretary Stanton, full of rage, publicly denounced the terms as sacrificing all the fruits of victory. Sherman, who believed that he had been carrying out President Lincoln's wishes, was indignant and mortified. General Grant visited him privately and soothed his wounded feelings. But at the grand review in Washington, May, 1865, Sherman refused Stanton's proffered hand.

President Johnson had retained the former cabinet, but as his policy of restoring the seceded States was developed, some members withdrew. Stanton took sides with the Republican leaders of Congress who demanded a thorough reconstruction of the Southern States, securing to the freedmen the right of suffrage. They framed a bill which was passed in March, 1867, in spite of the President's veto. It divided the South into military districts, and the commanders were under the supervision of the Secretary of War. The Tenure of office bill was also passed to restrict the President's power of removal. In August the President requested Stanton's resignation, but Senator Sumner telegraphed to him, "Stick," and he refused to give up his office before the next meeting of Congress. The President suspended him and appointed General Grant in his place. When Congress met, the Senate refused to ratify the suspension, and Stanton resumed his office. In February, 1868, the President removed Secretary Stanton and appointed General Lorenzo Thomas Secretary ad interim. But Stanton, sustained by the Senate, refused to

surrender the office. The impeachment of President Johnson followed, and on May 26th he was acquitted. Stanton, regarding this action as finally decisive of the controversy, withdrew. Although Stanton's course in this unfortunate quarrel with the President was approved at the time by the Republican leaders, the sober judgment of historians is that it was unjustifiable for any one to remain in the cabinet for the purpose of thwarting the administration. The Tenure of office act was speedily repealed when General Grant became President.

Stanton resumed the practice of law at Washington. His constitution was shattered by the severe strain of his official work. He deemed himself neglected and brooded over his condition. In December, 1869, President Grant, at the suggestion of Senator Wade, appointed him a Justice of the Supreme Court, and the Senate immediately confirmed the appointment. But it came too late. Stanton died on December 24, 1869.

Stanton was a large man with massive head, thickly covered with brown hair, the lower part of his face being covered with a heavy beard, but without moustache. He was intensely industrious and thoroughly absorbed in whatever work he undertook. In law he was a vehement advocate; in office he was a fierce opponent of all who stood in the way of his imperious will. He was liable to the mistakes of impulsiveness and extreme partisanship. As Secretary of War under Lincoln he performed inestimable service to his country; under Johnson he was in a false position, from which a mistaken sense of duty prevented his timely withdrawal.

President Johnson's Removal of Stanton.

A train of circumstances, not unnaturally growing out of the political situation, led in August (1867) to the renewal of the scheme of impeachment because of the President's attempt to appoint a new Secretary of War. The President himself narrates what he had done to secure the resignation of Mr. Stanton: "I had come to the conclusion that the time had arrived when it was proper for Mr. Stanton to retire from my Cabinet. The mutual confidence and general accord which should exist in such a rela-

tion had ceased. I supposed that Mr. Stanton was well advised that his continuance in the Cabinet was contrary to my wishes, for I had repeatedly given him so to understand by every mode short of an express request that he should resign." On the fifth day of August the President addressed Mr. Stanton a brief note in these words: "Public considerations of a high character constrain me to say that your resignation as Secretary of War will be accepted." Mr. Stanton replied immediately, acknowledging the receipt of the letter and adding: "I have the honor to say that public considerations of a high character, which alone have induced me to continue at the head of this Department, constrain me not to resign the Secretaryship of War before the next meeting of Congress."

Not acting with angry haste, but reflecting for a week upon the situation resulting from Mr. Stanton's refusal to resign, the President, on the 12th of August, suspended him from the Secretaryship of War under the power conferred by the Tenure-ofoffice Act, and added in a note to him: "You will at once transfer to General Ulysses S. Grant, who has this day been authorized and empowered to act as Secretary of War ad interim, all records, books, papers and other public property now in your custody and charge." Mr. Stanton replied to the President: "Under a sense of public duty I am compelled to deny your right under the Constitution and laws of the United States, without the advice and consent of the Senate and without legal cause, to suspend me from the office of Secretary of War, or the exercise of any of the functions pertaining to the same; but inasmuch as the General commanding the armies of the United States has been appointed ad interim and has notified me that he has accepted the appointment, I have no alternative but to submit, under protest, to superior force." It is evident that General Grant and his legal advisers saw no force in Mr. Stanton's denial of the President's power to suspend him from office. The General's acceptance of the Secretaryship of War was plain proof that he recognized the President's course as entirely lawful and constitutional. General Grant's willingness to succeed Mr. Stanton was displeasing to a certain class of Republicans, who thought he was thereby strengthening the position of the President; but the judgment of the more considerate was that as Mr. Johnson had determined in any event to remove Mr. Stanton, it was wise in General Grant to accept the trust and thus prevent it from falling into mischievous and designing hands.

By the provisions of the Tenure-of-office Law the President was under obligation to communicate the suspension to the Senate, with his reasons therefor, within twenty days after its next meeting. He did this in his message of the 12th of December (1867), in which he reviewed with much care the relations between himself and the Secretary of War. He certainly exhibited to an impartial judge, uninfluenced by personal or party motives, strong proof of the utter impossibility of Mr. Stanton and himself working together harmoniously in the administration of the Government. If the President of the United States has the right to constitutional advisers who are personally agreeable to him and who share his personal confidence, then surely Mr. Johnson gave unanswerable proof that Mr. Stanton should not remain a member of his Cabinet. But the Senate was not influenced either by the general considerations affecting the case or by the special reasons submitted by the President. The question was not finally decided by the Senate until the 13th of January (1868), when by a party vote it was declared that "having considered the evidence and reasons given by the President in his report of December 12, 1867, for the suspension of Edwin M. Stanton from the office of Secretary of War, the Senate does not concur in such suspension." The Secretary of the Senate was instructed to send an official copy of the resolution to the President, to Mr. Stanton, and to General Grant.

Upon receipt of the resolution of the Senate, General Grant at once locked the door of the Secretary's office, handed the key to the adjutant-general, left the War Department building and resumed his post at army headquarters on the opposite side of the street. Secretary Stanton soon after took possession of his old office as quietly and unceremoniously as if he had left it but an hour before. Perhaps with some desire to emphasize the change of situation, he dispatched a messenger to headquarters to say in the phrase of the ranking position that "the Secretary desires to see General Grant." General Grant did not like the way in which Mr. Stanton resumed control of the War Office. He did not think that he had been treated with the same courtesy which he had shown to Mr. Stanton when he succeeded him the preceding August. In fact he had not expected, nor did he desire, the restoration of Mr. Stanton, and but for differences that arose between him and the President, might have used his influence against Mr. Stanton's remaining. He had, indeed, warmly seconded a suggestion of General Sherman (who was then in Washington), made the day after Mr. Stanton's restoration, that the President should immediately nominate Governor Cox, of Ohio, for Secretary of War.

The President did not accept the suggestion respecting the name of Governor Cox. His chief purpose was to get rid of Mr. Stanton, and he did not believe the Senate would consent in any event to his removal. He expressed surprise that General Grant did not hold the office until the question of Mr. Stanton's constitutional right to resume it could be judicially tested. A heated controversy ensued a fortnight later on this point, leading to the exchange of angry letters between the President and General Grant. Mr. Johnson alleged that the fair understanding was that General Grant should, by retaining his portfolio, aid in bringing the case before the Supreme Court of the United States. General Grant denied this with much warmth, declaring in a letter addressed to the President that the latter had made "many and gross misrepresentations concerning this subject." It was doubtless in the beginning a perfectly honest misapprehension between the two. General Grant had on a certain occasion remarked that "Mr. Stanton would have to appeal to the courts to re-instate him," and the President, hastily perhaps, but not unnaturally, assumed that by this language General Grant meant that he would himself aid in bringing the matter to judicial arbitrament. But the President ought to have seen and realized that such a step would be altogether foreign to the duty of the commander of the army, and that with General Grant's habitual prudence, he never could have intended to provoke a controversy with Congress and get himself entangled in the meshes of the Tenure-of-office Law. The wrath of both men was fully aroused, and the controversy closed by leaving them enemies for life—unreconciled, irreconcilable.

It must not be forgotten that if the Senate had consented to the removal of Mr. Stanton, as was confidently anticipated from the expressions of opinion above quoted, no new Secretary could have been installed without the Senate's explicit consent, and that meanwhile the War Department would remain under the control of General Grant, in whose prudent and upright discharge of duty every senator had perfect confidence. The complaint of the President's friends, therefore, was that senators, while perfectly able to exclude from the control of the War Department a man in whom they had no confidence, demanded that the President should retain at the head of that department an officer in whom he had no confidence. Hence it was that for the first time in the

history of the United States, an officer distasteful to the President and personally distrusted and disliked by him was forced upon him as one of his confidential advisers in the administration of the government. In the *prima facie* statement of this case the Senate was in the wrong. Upon the record of its votes and the expression of opinion by its own members, the Senate was in the wrong. The history of every preceding administration and of every subsequent administration of the Federal Government proves that the Senate was in the wrong.

The situation in which the President was left by this action was anomalous and embarrassing. One of the most important departments of the government-especially important at that era -was left under the control of a man with whom he did not even hold personal relations. If this could be done in one department it could with equal justice be done in all, and the extraordinary spectacle would be presented of each Executive Department under the control of an officer, who in matters of personal feeling and in public policy was deadly hostile to the President of the United States. Even those who insisted most warmly upon Mr. Stanton's being retained in his position, must have seen that such a course would contradict the theory of the National Constitution and be in direct contravention of the practice of the Federal Government. Every one could see that these circumstances had brought about an unnatural situation—a situation that must in some way be relieved. It presented a condition of affairs for which there was no precedent, and the wisest could not foresee to what end it might lead.

The issue was brought to a head by the President, who informed the Senate on the 21st of February (1868), that in the exercise of the power and authority vested in him by the Constitution of the United States, he had that day removed Mr. Stanton from office and designated the Adjutant-General of the Army—Lorenzo Thomas—as Secretary of War ad interim. The communication was received with great astonishment by the Senate, and with loud expressions of indignation against the President. With short debate and with little delay the Senate passed a resolution declaring "that under the Constitution and laws of the United States, the President has no power to remove the Secretary of War and to designate any other officer to perform the duties of that office ad interim." The Senate could do no more than express and record this opinion, but it did that promptly, resentfully, almost passionately.

The House took up the matter in hot temper and in hot A flagrant offense against the Constitution and the laws had, in the judgment of a majority of its members, been committed by the President. In defiance of the letter and spirit of the Tenure-of-office Act he had removed the Secretary of War from office. He had done this under circumstances of peculiar aggravation, because the Senate had passed upon all his reasons therefor when the question of Mr. Stanton's suspension was before that body; and if even the suspension was not justifiable, how very grave must be the offense of removing the Secretary from office! These views and the discussion to which they led engrossed the attention of the House as soon as it was known that the President had sent a message to the Senate communicating his action in regard to Mr Stanton. The Senate had no sooner recorded its dissent from the Executive power of removal than Mr. Covode, of Pennsylvania, on the same day, rose to a privileged question in the House and offered a resolution that "Andrew Johnson, President of the United States, be impeached of high crimes and misdemeanors." The resolution was referred to the Committee on Reconstruction and the House adjourned. On the next day (February 22nd) Mr. Stevens, chairman of the Reconstruction Committee, reported the resolution back to the House with the recommendation that it pass, suggesting that the question might immediately be taken without debate. The vote on the resolution impeaching the President resulted in ayes 126, noes 47, not voting 17.-J. G. BLAINE.





ERHAPS no American has ever held so prominent a place in the councils of radically opposite parties as Benjamin F. Butler. Before the Civil War, though belonging to the strongly antislavery State of Massachusetts, he supported

extreme Southern Democrats in their demands for the national endorsement of slavery. When the war commenced he was strenuous in defence of the Union and in freeing the slaves. As a military ruler in the South he became the most hated of the Union generals. After the war he was urgent beyond most Republicans for the complete subjugation of the South. When financial questions rose into prominence, he insisted on strict construction of the Government bonds against the money-lenders, and urged the inflation of the currency as a relief to the laboring classes. In spite of the external changes of party there can be discerned a curious consistency in his views and public career. But no man ever cared less to preserve a specious consistency.

Benjamin Franklin Butler was born at Deerfield, New Hampshire, November 5, 1818. His father, Captain John Butler, served under General Jackson at New Orleans, but left his son scant inheritance. Benjamin was graduated at Waterville College, Maine, in 1838, was admitted to the bar in 1840, and soon began to practice at Lowell, Massachusetts, where he was noted as a lawyer in criminal cases. Having felt the pinch of poverty, he sympathized with the poor in their struggles. As a Democrat, he was elected to the Massachusetts Legislature in 1853, and to the State Senate in 1859. He was a delegate to the Democratic National Convention at Charleston in 1860. He endeavored to persuade

the Convention to repeat the platform adopted at Cincinnati in 1856, but was defeated by a vote of 105 to 198. He opposed the nomination of Douglas, and when part of the delegates reassembled at Baltimore, he took part with those who nominated Breckenridge, but finally withdrew on the plea that the African slave-trade had been approved by the convention. In the ensuing election Butler was the Democratic candidate for Governor of Massachusetts, and was defeated. He was, however, brigadier-general of militia, and when President Lincoln called for troops in April, 1861, he set out for Washington with the Eighth Massachusetts regiment. As passage through Baltimore was obstructed, they went by steamboat from the Susquehanna to Annapolis, and opened communication with the capital. Having been placed in command of the district, Butler entered Baltimore on May 13th without opposition. Three days later he was made major-general, and took command of the Department of Eastern Virginia, with headquarters at Fort Monroe. Slaves who had come within his lines were demanded by their masters, but Butler refused to deliver them up, on the ingenious plea that they were contraband of war. In August he captured Forts Hatteras and Clark, on the coast of North Carolina.

General Butler returned to Massachusetts and organized land forces for the expedition to the lower Mississippi. In March, 1862, this expedition reached Ship Island, and on April 17th went up the Mississippi. After Commodore Farragut's fleet had reached New Orleans, General Butler took possession of the city on May 1st. The feeling of the whites in New Orleans was intensely bitter against the invaders, but General Butler ruled the city with great vigor. He hanged William Mumford for hauling down the U. S. flag from the He instituted strict sanitary regulations, and thus prevented an outbreak of yellow fever, from which the city had previously suffered every year. He levied on the property of the wealthy secessionists for the support of the poor of the city. When ladies persisted in insulting his soldiers and flag, he issued an order directing that in such cases they should be "treated as women of the town plying their vocation." The order at once put a stop to the prac-

tice, but its terms evoked fierce resentment throughout the South. Butler was henceforth called "Beast Butler," and Jefferson Davis in December issued a proclamation declaring him an outlaw. Early in May Butler seized \$800,000 that had been deposited in the office of the Dutch consul, claiming that it was intended for the purchase of arms for the Confederates. The foreign consuls protested, and the Government at Washington, after investigation, ordered the money to be released. Charges have been freely made against General Butler for appropriating private property to his own use, but these he effectually disproved. His rule over a highly sensitive, disaffected population was so wise and firm as to preserve order with little employment of force, though severe criticisms were made and the representatives of foreign governments entered complaints. In December, 1862, the authorities at Washington thought it best to recall General Butler, probably because these criticisms affected public opinion at the North. Before leaving New Orleans he delivered a memorable farewell address to the citizens, defending his administration.

Towards the close of 1863 General Butler was again placed in command at Fort Monroe, his department nearly coinciding with that which he formerly held. His force was afterwards designated the Army of the James, and formed the left wing of the combined forces under General Grant in 1864. When the movement against Richmond was begun, Butler seized City Point at the mouth of the Appomattox, and might have captured Petersburg had he moved promptly. On May 16th he was attacked by Beauregard at Drury's Bluff and forced back. His position between the James and the Appomattox was naturally strong for defence, but the enemy had entrenchments across the space between the rivers. Hence Butler was practically "bottled up," as General Grant expressed the situation, and was prevented from being of service in that campaign. Most of his troops were transferred to the Army of the Potomac. In December Butler formed a plan for capturing or destroying Fort Fisher, near Wilmington, North Carolina. A vessel was to be loaded with powder, towed close to the fort, and then exploded. Permission was given by the Secretary of War to carry out his idea, and a land and naval expedition sent to the place. But the explosion did no harm, and the troops were withdrawn. In a second attempt troops were landed near the fort, but when it was discovered to be reinforced, Butler retired without attacking it, though Grant's orders had been positive that the attack should be made. Butler was therefore relieved of his command, and returned to Massachusetts.

In 1866 General Butler was elected to Congress as a Republican, and became at once a leader in the councils of the party, especially in regard to the measures for the reconstruction of the Southern States. He was the most active of the managers appointed by the House of Representatives to conduct the impeachment of President Johnson, and delivered the introductory speech, outlining the charges. When financial questions became pressing, Butler advocated the payment of the national bonds in legal tenders whenever gold was not specified in the bond. Republicans became dissatisfied with his course on these and other matters. In 1878 he was nominated for Governor of Massachusetts by the Independent Greenback party, but was defeated. Other nominations and defeats followed. At last he was elected, after an exciting campaign in 1882, as the Democratic candidate, though the rest of that party's State ticket was defeated. His election was highly distasteful to the aristocratic classes, and when as Governor he attended the commencement of Harvard University, the Trustees omitted to confer on him the honorary degree of LL.D., as had been the custom previously. Governor Butler made charges of gross mismanagement against the officers of the Tewksbury alms-house, but a committee of the legislature finally decided that they were not sustained. In 1883 Butler was renominated, and his partisans and opponents put forth all their powers in the contest. The result was his defeat, though he had polled a larger vote than in the year before. In 1884 Butler was nominated by the Greenback Labor party for the Presidency. He received 133,825 votes in the popular contest, but no electoral votes. He died at Washington, January 11, 1893.

BUTLER'S FAREWELL ADDRESS AT NEW ORLEANS.

(December, 1862.)

I shall speak in no bitterness, because I am not conscious of a single personal animosity. Commanding the Army of the Gulf, I found you captured, but not surrendered; conquered, but not orderly; relieved from the presence of an army, but incapable of taking care of yourselves. I restored order, punished crime. opened commerce, brought provisions to your starving people, reformed your currency and gave you quiet protection, such as you had not enjoyed for many years. The enemies of my country, unrepentant and implacable, I have treated with merited severity. I hold that rebellion is treason, and that treason persisted in is death, and any punishment short of that due a traitor gives so much clear gain to him from the clemency of the government. Upon this thesis have I administered the authority of the United States, because of which I am not unconscious of complaint. I do not feel that I have erred in too much harshness, for that harshness has ever been exhibited to disloyal enemies to my country, and not to my loyal friends. To be sure, I might have regaled you with the amenities of British civilization, and yet been within the supposed rules of civilized warfare. You might have been smoked to death in caverns, as were the Covenanters of Scotland, by the command of a general of the royal house of England; or roasted, like the inhabitants of Algiers, during the French campaign; your wives and daughters might have been given over to the ravisher, as were the unfortunate dames of Spain in the Peninsular war; or you might have been scalped and tomahawked, as our mothers were at Wyoming by the savage allies of Great Britain, in our own Revolution; your property could have been turned over to indiscriminate "loot," like the palace of the Emperor of China; works of art which adorned your buildings might have been sent away, like the paintings of the Vatican; your sons might have been blown from the mouths of cannon, like the Sepoys at Delhi; and yet all this would have been within the rules of civilized warfare as practiced by the most polished and the most hypocritical nations of Europe. For such acts the records of the doings of some of the inhabitants of your city toward the friends of the Union, before my coming, were a sufficient provocative and justification. But I have not so conducted. On the contrary, the worst punishment inflicted, except for criminal acts punishable by every law, has been banishment with labor to a barren island, where I encamped my own soldiers before marching here.

It is true I have levied upon the wealthy rebels, and paid out nearly half a million of dollars to feed forty thousand of the starving poor of all nations assembled here, made so by the war. I saw that this rebellion was a war of the aristocrats against the middling men—of the rich against the poor; a war of the landowner against the laborer; that it was a struggle for the retention of power in the hands of the few against the many; and I found no conclusion to it, save in the subjugation of the few and the disenthralment of the many. I, therefore, felt no hesitation in taking the substance of the wealthy, who had caused the war, to feed the innocent poor, who had suffered by the war. And I shall now leave you with the proud consciousness that I carry with me the blessings of the humble and loyal, under the roof of the cottage and in the cabin of the slave, and so am quite content to incur the sneers of the salon or the curses of the rich.

I found you trembling at the terrors of servile insurrection. All danger of this I have prevented by so treating the slave that he had no cause to rebel. I found the dungeon, the chain and the lash your only means of enforcing obedience in your servants. I leave them peaceful, laborious, controlled by the laws of kindness and justice. I have demonstrated that the pestilence can be kept from your borders. I have added a million of dollars to your wealth in the form of new land from the batture of the Mississippi. I have cleansed and improved your streets, canals and public squares and opened new avenues to unoccupied land. I have given you freedom of elections greater than you have ever enjoyed before. I have caused justice to be administered so impartially that your own advocates have unanimously complimented the judges of my appointment. You have seen, therefore, the benefit of the laws and justice of the government against which you have rebelled. Why, then, will you not at all return to your allegiance to that government, -not with lip-service, but with the heart?

I conjure you, if you desire ever to see renewed prosperity, giving business to your streets and wharves—if you hope to see your city become again the mart of the Western world, fed by its rivers for more than three thousand miles, draining the commerce of a country greater than the mind of man hath ever conceived—return to your allegiance. If you desire to leave to your children the inheritance you received from your fathers—a stable consti-

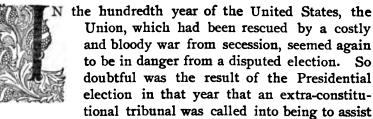
tutional government; if you desire that they should in the future be a portion of the greatest empire the sun ever shone upon return to your allegiance.

There is but one thing that stands in the way. There is but one thing that at this hour stands between you and the government-and that is slavery. The institution, cursed of God, which has taken its last refuge here, in His providence will be rooted out as the tares from the wheat, although the wheat be torn up with it. I have given much thought to the subject. I came among you by teachings, by habit of mind, by political position, by social affinity, inclined to sustain your domestic laws, if by possibility they might be with safety to the Union. Months of experience and observation have forced the conviction that the existence of slavery is incompatible with the safety either of yourselves or of the Union. As the system has gradually grown to its present huge dimensions, it were best if it could gradually be removed; but it is better, far better, that it should be taken out at once than that it should longer vitiate the social, political and family relations of your country. I am speaking with no philanthropic views as regards the slave, but simply of the effect of slavery on the master.

See for yourselves. Look around you and say whether this saddening, deadening influence has not all but destroyed the very framework of your society. I am speaking the farewell words of one who has shown his devotion to his country at the peril of his life and his fortune, who, in these words, can have neither hope nor interest, save the good of those he addresses; but let me here repeat, with all the solemnity of an appeal to Heaven to bear me witness, that such are the views forced upon me by experience. Come, then, to the unconditional support of the government. Take into your own hands your own institutions; remodel them according to the laws of nations and of God, and thus attain that great prosperity assured to you by geographical position, only a portion of which was heretofore yours.—B. F. Butler.







Congress in deciding the momentous question. That tribunal, aware of the risk in pushing its investigation too far, decided to accept the returns certified by the governors of the three disputed States. In the language of the day, it refused to go behind the returns. Congress acquiesced, and Rutherford B. Hayes was declared elected President. Though the question whether he was in every respect duly elected is still disputed, no opposition was made to his inauguration or exercise of the office. His administration, in spite of serious obstacles, preserved peace, prosperity and financial honor to the nation.

Rutherford Birchard Hayes was born at Delaware, Ohio, on the 4th of October, 1822. His ancestry is traced to George Hayes, who came from England to Connecticut in 1680. His father, who had been a storekeeper at Dummerston, Vermont, removed to Ohio in 1817, with his wife and two children. Rutherford was born three months after his father's death. He was educated at Kenyon College, Gambier, Ohio, and delivered the valedictory oration at his graduation in 1842. He studied law at Harvard University, and was admitted to the Ohio bar in 1845. He began practice at Lower Sandusky (now Fremont). In 1848 he was obliged to go to Texas on account of throat trouble. After his return he settled in Cincinnati, where he acquired a large practice. In 1852 he married Lucy W. Webb, the daughter of Dr. James Webb, a phy-

sician, of Chillicothe. Hayes in politics was originally a Whig, but joined in the formation of the Republican party in 1856. Two years later he was made city solicitor of Cincinnati.

On the outbreak of the Civil War the literary club to which Hayes belonged became a military company, and chose him as captain. In June, 1861, he was appointed major of the Twenty-third Ohio Volunteer Regiment, and served in West Virginia. In October he was promoted lieutenant-colonel. At the battle of South Mountain September 14, 1862, he was severely wounded in the left arm while leading a charge. soon as his wound was healed he returned to his regiment, being now colonel. In July, 1863, he was called from Virginia to Ohio, and assisted in capturing General John Morgan, who had led a daring raid from Kentucky. In 1864 Hayes was engaged in the Shenandoah Valley, and fought twice at Winchester. On one occasion, with about forty men, he captured a battery which had been so posted that it was considered safe from attack. At Fisher's Hill, on September 22, in pursuit of General Early, Hayes led a division across a difficult mountain, captured artillery and routed the enemy. His commission as brigadier-general was dated from the battle of Cedar Creek, October 19th, in which his gallantry was conspicuous. General Grant, in his "Personal Memoirs," bears testimony to the value of Hayes' military services. While in the field General Hayes was nominated for Congress, but refused to leave the army to canvass his district. His own words were: "An officer fit for duty who at this crisis would abandon his post to electioneer for a seat in Congress, ought to be scalped." His course was approved by his election by 2400 majority.

Entering Congress in December, 1865, when the most important question was the proper method of restoring the seceded States to their place in the Union, Hayes supported the reconstruction measures of the Republican party. In 1867 his prominence in his native State led to his election as governor. The Democrats, however, carried the legislature, and thus were able to send to the United States Senate Judge Allen G. Thurman, the defeated candidate for governor. In 1869 Hayes was again elected governor, defeating the Democratic candi-

date, United States Senator George H. Pendleton. The latter had been the most prominent advocate of paying the United States bonds in greenbacks whenever they were not expressly made payable in gold. This proposal had taken a firm hold of the Democratic party in Ohio, and many Republicans were drawn in the same direction. But Hayes was an unwavering supporter of coin payments. During his term he opposed the use of public offices as party spoils, and urged civil service reform.

In 1872 the opposition to the Republican party in Ohio, and especially in Cincinnati, had greatly increased. Hayes, against his wish, was nominated for Congress, but was defeated. In the next year he removed to Fremont, in Northern Ohio, and soon afterwards inherited a considerable estate from his uncle, Sardis Birchard. In 1875 Hayes was again made Republican candidate for governor. The contest was still over National, rather than State, issues. The financial policy of President Grant's administration had caused a contraction of the currency. Silver had been demonetized in 1873, the United States bonds were made payable in gold, and greenbacks were to be redeemable in specie in 1879. The Democrats wished to substitute irredeemable greenbacks for national bank notes, and to have the currency increased in accordance with the needs of trade. Haves strongly resisted this policy of inflation and succeeded in turning the tide against it. After an arduous struggle he was for the third time elected governor.

The National Republican Convention in 1876 was held in Cincinnati. The leading candidate was James G. Blaine, but there were several rivals. Ohio presented the name of Hayes, and he obtained 61 votes on the first ballot. Soon the opposition to Blaine concentrated on Hayes, and he was nominated on the seventh ballot. Hayes in his letter of acceptance presented as the leading questions, civil service reform, an honest currency and the pacification of the South. The Democrats nominated Samuel J. Tilden, who, as governor of New York, had become prominent as a reformer, especially in his attacks on the Canal Ring. There had been considerable dissatisfaction in the North with the acts and

policy of the Republican party. The full extent of the defection thus caused was not manifest until the reports of the election arrived in New York. It then appeared that Tilden had carried all the doubtful Northern States-New York New Jersey, Indiana and Connecticut. With a solid South he had won the day. Even the Republican newspapers admitted defeat. But the Republican managers asserted that the negro voters in the South had been deprived of their rights by intimidation and force. Louisiana, Florida and South Carolina had Republican State governments. They had also canvassing boards that had power to reject the votes of any district in which the election was vitiated by fraud. The National Committees of both parties sent prominent representatives to watch the action of these boards. In each State the board declared the Republican electors chosen, and the governors sent certificates to that effect to Washington. But other sets of certificates were sent, certifying the Democratic electors to have been elected. If the former certificates were accepted Hayes would have altogether 185 votes, while Tilden had 184. The Senate had a Republican majority, the House a Democratic majority. There were many difficulties in the way of Congress coming to a satisfactory decision. Only a compromise could prevent a deadlock. When, therefore, Congress was confronted with the question, it appointed an Electoral Commission, composed of five Senators, five Representatives and five justices of the Supreme Court. This commission was devised by Democrats, and was supported chiefly by that party. Four of the justices were designated by the circuits to which they belonged, and these four were by the Act to select the fifth. It was expected that they would choose David Davis, of Illinois, who was considered neutral. But unexpectedly Davis was chosen Senator from Illinois, and Justice Bradley was then placed on the Commission. As the latter was a Republican the Commission stood, eight Republicans to seven Democrats. They met on January 31, 1877. In deciding the cases presented, they refused to go behind the returns, and merely certified which set of electors had received the legal sanction of State authority. In every case, by a strict party vote, they decided for the Hayes electors. The Commission adjourned on March 2d, and on the same day Congress accepted the result of their decision. Rutherford B. Hayes of Ohio and William A. Wheeler of New York were thus declared elected President and Vice-President of the United States. They were inaugurated on Monday, March 5, 1877.

President Hayes made W. M. Evarts Secretary of State. John Sherman Secretary of the Treasury and Carl Schurz Secretary of the Interior. David M. Key, of Tennessee, though a Democrat, was made Postmaster-general. By this and other acts President Hayes showed his disposition to enter on an independent course, and to conciliate the South. He determined to withdraw the Federal troops which had been engaged in upholding Republican State governments in South Carolina and Louisiana. But he first obtained from Southern leaders assurances for the preservation of peace and As Congress had adjourned without making appropriations for the army, the President called an extra session to meet in October. In July strikes broke out among the men employed by railroads over a large part of the Northern States. The governors of Pennsylvania and other States called upon the President for military aid in suppressing the disorder. The Federal troops succeeded in restoring order without meeting any resistance, though the militia had some bloody encounters with rioters. In his efforts to institute civil service reform President Hayes was stoutly resisted by Congress. Members of his own party attacked and derided his policy. In spite of a veto the coinage of silver dollars was resumed and the government was required to purchase not less than \$2,000,000 worth of silver a month, and cause it to be coined as fast as purchased. Although there was also opposition to the necessary preparation for the resumption of specie payments, this measure was finally carried into effect on January 1, 1879, without disturbance of the money market.

There was serious trouble about political affairs in New York. President Hayes charged Chester A. Arthur, collector of the port, and Alonzo B. Cornell, naval officer, with conducting their offices so as to render public duty subordinate to partisan politics. This charge was strenuously denied by

those concerned. But the President removed these officers, and appointed General Edwin A. Merritt collector of customs at New York. The new incumbents were required to manage their offices on strict business principles. But this interference with local politics brought upon the President the bitter resentment of Senator Roscoe Conkling, who claimed the control of the patronage in New York.

In March, 1879, Congress adjourned without making appropriation for the expenses of the government. The House of Representatives had insisted on attaching a "rider" to the army bill repealing the law which permitted the use of troops to keep the peace at the polls on election days, and also similar riders to other appropriation bills, repealing laws for the appointment of supervisors of elections and special deputy marshals. The Senate rejected these riders. President Hayes called an extra session to meet March 18th. Both Houses were now Democratic. Actuated by an absurd terror of the traditional bugaboo of "force bills," they attached the riders as before, and sent the bills to the President. He returned them on April 29th with his veto. He showed that there had never been any military interference at any election, nor was there danger of any. He objected to the practice of tacking legislative provisions to appropriation bills as tending to make the House of Representatives despotic. Congress yielded so far as to pass the appropriation bills without the obnoxious riders, but endeavored to enact these provisions separately. Again in 1880 Congress endeavored in passing a deficiency appropriation bill to repeal certain parts of the election laws. When this encountered the President's veto, Congress withdrew the obnoxious clauses.

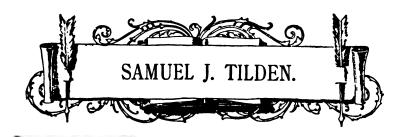
Throughout his term President Hayes, though sincere and upright, had to struggle against a wide-spread belief that his title to his office was fraudulent. From a high sense of duty to the people he had removed from the Southern States real causes of grievance and irritation, but he could not atone for the loss of the victory they believed had been won at the polls. Hence came their persistent opposition and refusal to be gratified. From the leaders of his own party whose vengeful policy he repudiated and whose extreme partisanship he con-

demned, President Hayes received unmerited contumely. The high moral tone of his administration has been slow in receiving its just tribute of praise. The success of the Republican party in 1880 was undoubtedly due in a large measure to the satisfaction of the people with the practical outcome of his administration. One of the minor features of his term was his wife's refusal to allow wine to be served in the White House. This innovation was censured by some politicians, but was applauded by the advocates of total abstinence.

President Hayes had, in his letter of acceptance, declared his inflexible purpose, if elected, not to be a candidate for a second term. He was gratified at the election of General Garfield as his successor. Hayes retired to his home at Fremont, and thereafter devoted much of his time to public charitable and benevolent objects, such as the promotion of education in the South and prison-reform. He had the satisfaction of seeing his administration gradually grow in favor with the people. He died at Fremont, January 17, 1893.

Selfish politicians who had found their schemes baffled by President Hayes took their revenge by stigmatizing him as weak and ungrateful. But on the contrary, though not aggressive, he was highly courageous, faithful in friendship, free from jealousy of his associates, irreproachable in integrity, able to take a lofty view of public duty, and firm in maintaining the right. His administration is one of the most creditable in American history.





EVER, perhaps, in the history of the United States had corruption in the public service been more widely spread than in the decade before its centennial. Hence, while the people were looking forward with interest to the celebration of the hundredth national anniversary, many of their wisest leaders and counsellors were alarmed at the

symptoms of moral decay. They knew that other republics, once powerful, had fallen by this deadly plague. They looked around for a man of moral courage and sturdy resolution to grapple with the abuses which threatened the nation's life. Many Republicans, as well as Democrats, thought they had discovered such a man in Samuel J. Tilden, and they combined in endeavoring to place him in the Presidential chair. So nearly were they successful that it is still a matter of astonishment that they did not fully accomplish their aim.

Samuel Jones Tilden was born at New Lebanon, New York, February 9, 1814. He was descended from Nathaniel Tilden, who emigrated from Tenterden, England, to Scituate, Massachusetts, in 1634. The family afterwards removed to Lebanon, Connecticut, and thence to New Lebanon. There Elam Tilden, born in 1781, was a farmer, and kept a country store. He was also an active Democrat, and an intimate friend of Martin Van Buren. Samuel, his son, early showed great vigor of mind, though his college studies were interrupted by poor health. He was educated at the University of New York, studied law, and was admitted to practice in New York city. He had already been active in politics, defending the measures of Van Buren's administration. In

1845 Tilden was elected to the New York Legislature. As chairman of the committee appointed to investigate the antirent disorders, he wrote an elaborate report on the patroon system of land-holding. As a lawyer he became so distinguished in corporation cases that from 1855 more than half of the great railway corporations of New York and the West employed him as counsel. For many of these in their financial struggles he prepared plans of reorganization.

Following his friend Van Buren, Tilden took part in the Free-Soil revolt in 1848. During the Civil War he resisted the extra-constitutional measures of defence used by President Lincoln's administration. He became the leader of the Democratic party in New York State. But he was a determined opponent of the corrupt Tweed ring which for years dominated the government of New York city. This ring, organized by William M. Tweed, controlled not only the executive offices, but some of the city judges, and by their aid plundered the Erie Railway. In order to overcome this abuse of the machinery of justice, the New York Bar Association was formed. Tilden was zealous in prosecuting the impeachment of Judges Barnard and Cardozo. To assist in this movement he was elected to the Assembly. The plundering methods of the Tweed ring were exposed in the New York Times of July 20, 1871, the information having been furnished by Sheriff O'Brien. Tilden had the bank accounts of its members examined, and his affidavit furnished the basis of their prosecution. They were driven not only from office, but from their hold on the State Democratic organization. In 1874 Tilden was made Democratic candidate for Governor and was elected by a plurality of 50,000 over Governor John A. Dix. His efforts for reform were now directed against dishonesty in the management of the Erie Canal, and he succeeded in driving the Canal Ring from control.

The whole country had become excited by the revelation of fraud and corruption among public officials, national as well as State. On this ground the National Democratic Convention at St. Louis in June, 1876, nominated Tilden for the Presidency. Tilden was regarded as having proved his fitness for the task of meeting the struggle with entrenched

corruption. In the subsequent election the popular vote, as counted, gave Tilden 4,284,265, and Hayes 4,033,295. It was beyond dispute that Tilden had carried the States of New York, New Jersey, Indiana and Connecticut. But doubt was thrown on the vote of South Carolina, Louisiana and Florida, on account of the intimidation of negro voters. The canvassing boards of those States rejected the votes of several districts and thus gave the majority to the Hayes electors. When the returns came before Congress that body having a Republican Senate and Democratic House, was unable to decide the question. The Democratic leaders then proposed an Electoral Commission of fifteen—five from the Senate, five from the House, five from the Supreme Court. This commission decided the questions referred to it by a strict party vote—eight Republican to seven Democratic votes. The result was accepted by the House of Representatives on March 2, 1877, through the influence of Speaker Samuel J. Randall. Tilden is said to have objected to the Electoral Commission, believing that the two Houses had the exclusive right to count the electoral votes. Yet when the decision was made, he advised his friends to submit quietly. Hayes was accordingly inaugurated, but his administration, though wise and pure, suffered in popular esteem from the doubtfulness of its title. To prevent the recurrence of such disputes, a bill regulating the electoral count was passed in 1887; its aim is to put upon each State the responsibility of determining its own vote.

In 1878 there was an attempt made by the House of Representatives to investigate the action of the canvassing boards in the Southern States. The chairman of the committee was Clarkson N. Potter, of New York. It was found that persons had been engaged in attempts to purchase the canvassers. Numerous cipher despatches were recovered from the Western Union Telegraph Company. These were translated and afterwards published. The negotiations were traced to Tilden's residence, Gramercy Park, but Tilden denied, under oath, all knowledge of them. They were believed to have been conducted by Tilden's nephew and secretary, Colonel Pelton. While these revelations convinced the public that there had been attempts at bribery of the canvassing boards, the general

confidence in Tilden's integrity was never disturbed. In 1880 so strong was the desire for his renomination, although his health was feeble, that he was obliged to make a formal announcement of his determination not to be a candidate again. Towards the close of his life he wrote to J. G. Carlisle, Speaker of the House of Representatives, urging the necessity of liberal appropriations for coast defence of the United States. Tilden died at his country residence, Greystone, in Westchester county, New York, on August 4, 1886.

Tilden was a small smooth-faced man, with sharp eyes and a low voice. He was noted for his persistence, shrewdness and personal integrity. He was never married. His fortune was estimated at \$8,500,000, and by his elaborate will the greater portion of it was devoted to public uses, especially to the establishment and endowment of a free public library in New York city. The will was contested by relatives, but after considerable litigation, a compromise was effected, by which about \$3,500,000 was devoted to this purpose. The funds of the Astor and Lenox libraries are combined with the Tilden bequest, and the New York Free Library is to be erected on the site heretofore occupied by a reservoir. Tilden's writings have been edited by John Bigelow, who has also published his biography.

SAMUEL J. TILDEN.

(Died at Greystone, August 4, 1886.)

Once more, O all-adjusting Death!
The nation's Pantheon opens wide;
Once more a common sorrow saith,
A strong, wise man has died.

Faults doubtless had he. Had we not Our own, to question and asperse The worth we doubted or forgot Until beside his hearse?

Ambitious, cautious, yet the man
To strike down fraud with resolute hand;
A patriot, if a partisan,
He loved his native land.

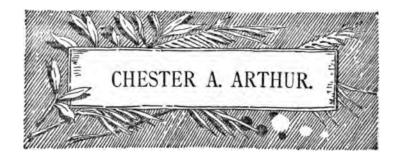
So let the mourning bells be rung,
The banner droop its folds half way,
And while the public pen and tongue
Their fitting tribute pay,

Shall we not vow above his bier
To set our feet on party lies,
And wound no more a living ear
With words that Death denies?

-J. G. WHITTIER.



XII-9



INCE the adoption of the Federal Constitution four Presidents of the United States have died during their terms of office and have been succeeded by the Vice-Presidents, who had been elected on the same ticket. There has always been some change of policy and of cabinet officers made the situation embarrassing and the results

which has made the situation embarrassing and the results unsatisfactory. No one made a more deliberate effort to adapt himself to the circumstances than Arthur, and he finished his term with the high respect of all parties. He could not obtain a renomination, but historians pronounce his administration creditable to himself and his country.

Chester Alan Arthur was born at Fairfield, Franklin county, Vermont, on the 5th of October, 1830. His father, William Arthur (1796-1875), a native of Ireland and graduate of Belfast College, had come to this country in early manhood, studied law and became a Baptist minister. He married Malvina Stone, who was descended from a New Hampshire pioneer. Their eldest son, Chester, was born in a log cabin. During his childhood they removed to New York State, where Mr. Arthur held various pastorates. Chester graduated from Union College, Schenectady, N. Y., in 1848. During his college course and afterwards he engaged in teaching schools and private pupils. He also studied law, and in 1853 he went to New York city, and was there admitted to the bar. He became a member of the law firm of Culver, Parker and Arthur. Mr. Culver had been an anti-slavery member of Congress, and Rev. Mr. Arthur had endured hardship in the same cause. Eight slaves had been brought by Jonathan Lemmon, of Norfolk, Virginia, to New York in 1852 to be shipped to

Texas. Culver obtained for them a writ of habeas corpus, and they were released on the ground that they had been made free when brought by their master into a free State. This decision caused alarm in the South, and the legislature of Virginia directed its attorney-general to appeal to the higher courts of New York. Arthur was actively engaged on behalf of the slaves, went to Albany to secure the intervention of the legislature and governor, who directed the attorney-general and other lawyers to defend the slaves. The Supreme Court affirmed the original decision in 1857, and the Court of Appeals sustained it in 1860. The right of colored persons to ride in any of the city street cars was also secured by this firm in 1855.

Arthur had been originally a Whig in politics, but when the Republican party was formed he attended its first State convention at Saratoga in 1856. He was also active in militia matters and was made judge-advocate of the New York second brigade. When Edwin D. Morgan entered on his second term as governor of New York in January, 1861, he appointed Arthur engineer-in-chief. In April war began. Arthur was made acting quartermaster-general and had charge of preparing the State's quota of troops called for by President Lincoln. Iu 1862 he was appointed inspector-general, and visited the New York troops in the field. In June, 1862, he was secretary of the meeting of governors of the loyal States held in New York city, which advised the President to call for more troops. In July he was made quartermastergeneral, and discharged the arduous duties of the position in a highly creditable manner. Arthur retired from this office when Horatio Seymour became governor in January, 1863. He then resumed his law practice, with which he combined activity in party politics.

In November, 1871, he was appointed by President Grant collector of the port of New York, and held this position nearly seven years. Criticisms were made on the management of this office and its patronage, but Arthur showed that there had been fewer removals during his incumbency than under his predecessors, and that a merit system had been established. President Hayes and Secretary Sherman, however, insisted on

Arthur's removal on account of his political activity, and the Senate confirmed E. A. Merritt as his successor on February 3, 1879. At the Republican National Convention at Chicago in June, 1880, Arthur was a delegate-at-large from New York. Following the leadership of Senator Roscoe Conkling, he advocated the nomination of General Grant for a third Presidential term. But after a strenuous effort Grant's partisans were unable to secure a majority of votes. His opponents, who had supported Blaine, John Sherman and others, at last combined to nominate General Garfield, who was also a delegate. Then it was felt necessary to secure the coöperation of the "Stalwarts," who had supported Grant, by allowing them to name the candidate for Vice-President. The New York delegation named General Arthur, and he was accepted. During the canvass he remained chairman of the New York Republican State Committee. In the November election Garfield and Arthur obtained a plurality of the popular vote, and in the electoral college they had a majority of 59.

Vice-President Arthur entered on the duties of his office on March 4, 1881. He presided in the extra session of the Senate which lasted till May 20th. The Senate was evenly divided between the Republicans and Democrats, and the Vice-President frequently gave the casting vote. The discord between the Stalwarts and the administration Republicans continued and was aggravated. On March 23rd President Garfield nominated William H. Robertson to be collector of the port of New York. Robertson had prevented Senator Conkling from casting the vote of the New York delegation as a unit at Chicago. His nomination was declared to be a breach of an agreement between the President and the New York Senators, Conkling and Platt. Vice-President Arthur joined the latter in requesting that the nomination be recalled. The President not only refused to do so, but withdrew all nominations made at the request of the New York When Robertson's appointment was confirmed Conkling and Platt resigned and hastened to Albany to demand another election as a vindication of their course. At the close of the session Vice-President Arthur went thither also, and exerted himself in their behalf, but in vain. So

intense had been the excitement of this struggle that a disappointed office-seeker shot President Garfield on July 2nd. Though mortally wounded, he lingered eighty days. During this time Vice-President Arthur conducted himself with marked propriety, and showed sincere grief for the national calamity. When the cabinet announced President Garfield's death, Arthur, then at his residence in New York city, at their suggestion took the oath of office on September 20th. He was inaugurated in the Vice-President's room in the Capitol at Washington two days later. At his first cabinet meeting he designated September 26th as a day of mourning for the late President. He himself wore mourning for six months.

President Arthur showed full appreciation of the grave responsibilities of his new office. He convened the Senate for executive business in October. The secretaries of the executive department selected by his predecessor offered their resignations, but were requested to keep their places till after the meeting of Congress in December. Even then President Arthur retained Robert T. Lincoln, the son of President Lincoln, as Secretary of War. In October the centennial anniversary of the battle of Yorktown was celebrated at that place, French, German and even British representatives having been sent by their governments, and the President gracefully ordered that the ceremonies be concluded with a general salute to the British flag, as a mark of American respect for the Oueen. A Pan-American Congress had been invited by Secretary Blaine to meet at Washington in November, 1882; President Arthur referred the proposal again to Congress, and receiving no response, postponed the convocation indefinitely. Although General Arthur had been regarded as an intense partisan, yet as President he gave the cause of civil service reform cordial assistance. He nominated Roscoe Conkling as a Justice of the Supreme Court, but the ex-Senator declined the place, as he had done before to President Grant. In spite of the President's sincere efforts to restore harmony in the Republican party, the Stalwarts and Half-breeds maintained their quarrels. From these the President kept aloof, though he thereby lost the favor of some former friends. The most

important act of his administration was a revision of the tariff by which duties on imports were largely reduced. In 1882 his courage was shown in vetoing an unduly swollen River and Harbor bill, but it was passed over his veto by Congress. He also vetoed a bill prohibiting the admission of Chinese for twenty years, but he afterwards signed a modified bill of the same kind. Throughout his administration Arthur's dignified impartial attitude tended to restore the public confidence which had been greatly shaken by the factional contests and tragical catastrophe which had preceded it. His last official act was to sign the act of Congress placing General Grant, then fast approaching his end, on the retired list of the United States army.

General Arthur had married a daughter of Captain William L. Herndon, who, while a lieutenant in the United States Navy, had explored the valley of the Amazon. Captain Herndon perished at sea while commanding the steamer "Central America," which went down in the Gulf of Mexico, with 426 persons on board. Congress voted to his widow a gold medal in recognition of his bravery at that time. At the time of his election to the Vice-Presidency General Arthur was a widower, his wife having died in 1880. During his administration his sister, Mrs. McElroy, admirably discharged the duties of mistress of the White House.

At the Republican National Convention at Chicago in June, 1884, President Arthur's administration was approved as wise and conservative. A large number of delegates were in favor of renominating him, but on the fourth ballot the majority decided in favor of James G. Blaine. The President gave him loyal support, but Blaine was defeated by Grover Cleveland. Arthur retired from the Presidency grieved that his official conduct had been misunderstood by the people. His robust constitution had been impaired, and though he took part in some public ceremonies, he gradually sank until he died on November 18, 1886.

Chester A. Arthur was tall, handsome and of distinguished presence. In manner he was courteous, affable and refined. As President he was emphatically "the first gentleman in the land." He was well educated, and his messages were in excel-

lent style. His course of action has been criticised as negative, but it was best adapted for the welfare of the country. As he would not abuse his position to avenge the political grievances of his early associates, he lost their support, and his real merit was not readily understood, owing to the strong prejudices which had been aroused against him. His moral firmness and honorable self-reliance were worthy of the best days of the Republic.

PRESIDENT ARTHUR'S INAUGURAL ADDRESS.

For the fourth time in the history of the republic its chief magistrate has been removed by death. All hearts are filled with grief and horror at the hideous crime which has darkened our land; and the memory of the murdered President, his protracted sufferings, his unyielding fortitude, the example and achievements of his life, and the pathos of his death, will forever illumine the pages of our history. For the fourth time the officer elected by the people and ordained by the Constitution to fill a vacancy so created is called to assume the executive chair. The wisdom of our fathers, foreseeing even the most dire possibilities, made sure that the government should never be imperiled because of the uncertainty of human life. Men may die, but the fabrics of our free institutions remain unshaken. No higher or more assuring proof could exist of the strength and permanence of popular government than the fact that, though the chosen of the people be struck down, his constitutional successor is peacefully installed without shock or strain, except the sorrow which mourns the bereavement. All the noble aspirations of my lamented predecessor which found expression in his life, the measures devised and suggested during his brief administration to correct abuses and enforce economy, to advance prosperity and promote the general welfare, to insure domestic security and maintain friendly and honorable relations with the nations of the earth, will be garnered in the hearts of the people, and it will be my earnest endeavor to profit and to see that the nation shall profit by his example and experience. Prosperity blesses our country, our fiscal policy, as fixed by law, is well grounded and generally approved. No threatening issue mars our foreign intercourse, and the wisdom, integrity, and the thrift of our people may be trusted to continue undisturbed the present assured career of peace, tranquillity, and welfare. The gloom and anxiety which have enshrouded the country must make repose especially welcome now. No demand for speedy legislation has been heard; no adequate occasion is apparent for an unusual session of Congress. The Constitution defines the functions and powers of the executive as clearly as those of either of the other two departments of the government, and he must answer for the just exercise of the discretion it permits and the performance of the duties it imposes. Summoned to these high duties and responsibilities, and profoundly conscious of their magnitude and gravity, I assume the trust imposed by the Constitution, relying for aid on Divine guidance and the virtue, patriotism, and intelligence of the American people.





HRICE nominated for the Presidency of the United States, and twice elected to that exalted station, Grover Cleveland holds a prominent place in American history. His representation of modern Democracy looks to administrative reform rather than party machinery for political success. Among American statesmen

he stands conspicuous for self-reliance and intense watchfulness of public interests.

Grover Cleveland was born on March 18, 1837, at Caldwell, New Jersey, where his father, Richard Falley Cleveland, was a Presbyterian minister. He was named for Rev. Stephen Grover, the first minister of the local church, but in early life dropped the first name. His ancestry is traced to Moses Cleveland, who emigrated from Ipswich, England, to Woburn, Massachusetts, in 1635. Grover belongs to the seventh generation in descent from this immigrant. When he was four years old his father removed to Fayetteville, New York, where the boy was employed in the village store. Afterwards the family went to Clinton, and Grover attended an academy there. In 1853 the father died at Holland Patent. At the age of seventeen Grover became clerk and assistant teacher in the New York Institution for the Blind. In 1855 he started for the West, but stopped at Buffalo, where his uncle. Lewis F. Allen, gave him employment in compiling the "American Herd-Book." He became clerk and copyist in a law office, and in 1859 was admitted to the bar.

In 1863 Cleveland was appointed assistant district attorney

of Erie county, and held the office three years. As two of his brothers were already in the army, the support of his mother and sisters depended chiefly on Grover. When he was drafted, therefore, he borrowed money to procure a substitute in the Union army. His law practice increased, and in 1870 he was elected sheriff of Erie county. At the end of three years he formed a law-partnership which proved prosperous. In 1881 the city of Buffalo, which was suffering from the misgovernment of a "ring," demanded a "reform" mayor, and by a union of Democrats and Republicans Cleveland was elected by the largest majority ever given there. When entering on his duties in January, 1882, he declared that "the affairs of the city should be conducted, as far as possible, upon the same principles as a good business man manages his private concerns." Pursuing this policy, he enforced strict compliance with the State Constitution and the city charter, and became known as the "veto mayor." By his frequent use of the negative he saved the city much money.

In 1882 there was a bitter factional fight in the Republican party in New York between the Stalwarts and the Half-breeds. Hon. Charles J. Folger, Secretary of the Treasury in President Arthur's Cabinet, was nominated for governor. Though he was personally unobjectionable, his Half-breed opponents declared that the nomination had been obtained by fraud. They therefore abstained from voting. Cleveland, nominated by the Democrats as a "reform" candidate, was elected by the phenomenal majority of 192,000. As governor his manner and habits were the same as he had shown as mayor. To every public question coming before him he gave personal attention. He lived within his salary and practiced Jeffersonian simplicity. His vetoes were again conspicuous. The one most criticised was the veto of the "Five-cent fare" bill, by which the rates of fare on the elevated roads of New York city were to be reduced from ten to five cents for all hours of the day. This he pronounced illegal, because the general railroad law of 1850 provided for an examination by State officers of the earnings of roads before the rates could be altered, and this examination had not been made.

The Democratic National Convention met at Chicago,

July 8, 1884. Cleveland's immense majority in New York had made him a conspicuous candidate for the Presidency. But Tammany vehemently opposed him, whereupon General Bragg, of Wisconsin, declared that the young men of his State "love Cleveland and respect him not only for himself, for his character, for his integrity and judgment and iron will, but they love him most for the enemies he has made." On the first ballot he obtained 392 out of 820 votes. On the second, a day later, he received 683 votes, and thus secured the nomination. His letter of acceptance was an admirable statement of the principles that should govern party action and government administration. In the canvass that followed there were scandalous attacks on the moral character of both the candidates—Blaine and Cleveland. The Independents, now called Mugwumps, gave cordial support to the latter. The contest was close and turned upon the vote of New York. Toward the end of the campaign Tammany had been induced to support Cleveland. His majority in New York State was 1100, but it is now known that fraud exceeding this was perpetrated in one district. But New York had after the Presidential dispute of 1877 adopted a law which prohibited going behind the returns. Hence the announced result was accepted quietly. The total popular vote was: Cleveland, 4,874,986; Blaine, 4,851,981. The electoral vote was: Cleveland, 219; Blaine, 182.

Cleveland resigned his governorship in January, 1885, but remained at Albany until March 2d. He was inaugurated at Washington on March 4th. More than 100,000 visitors had assembled to greet the return of Democracy to power after an exile of twenty-four years. In his inaugural address President Cleveland pronounced strongly for civil service reform, declaring that the people demand the application of business principles to public affairs. In his cabinet Thomas F. Bayard was Secretary of State, Daniel Manning Secretary of the Treasury, William C. Whitney Secretary of the Navy. From the South were taken A. H. Garland, of Arkansas, as Attorney-general, and L. Q. C. Lamar, of Mississippi, as Secretary of the Interior. The President announced that except in the heads of the departments, foreign ministers and other officers

charged with executing the policy of the administration, no official changes would be made except for cause. The leaders of the Democratic party urged sweeping changes in order to strengthen their political organization. The President recognized "offensive partisanship" as a sufficient reason for removal, and this was eventually interpreted very freely. When new appointments were made on account of removals the Senate called for the papers on file in the departments relating to the cases. These the President refused to furnish, holding that the right of removal belonged entirely to the executive, and that the papers called for were not official. After considerable controversy the Senate acquiesced in the President's President Cleveland publicly rebuked senators and representatives for giving incorrect information with regard to applicants for office. Within three years of Cleveland's administration nearly 80 per cent. of the postmasters were removed or suspended, and altogether 80,000 Republican office-holders had been replaced by Democrats. showed hostility to the Civil Service Reform, and in June, 1886, refused to make appropriation for the commissioners. Cleveland yielded to the steady pressure.

President Cleveland, according to his wont, exercised the veto power freely. In one session of Congress about 12 per cent. of the bills which passed both houses were vetoed. But this power was chiefly used in regard to private pension bills, which, contrary to the practice of former Presidents, he deemed it his duty to scrutinize as closely as general laws. He also refused to approve the erection of Federal buildings in cities and towns unless they were absolutely needed for the convenient transaction of public business. His strong physique enabled him to stand the strain of excessive labor.

When President Cleveland entered the White House he was still unmarried. His youngest sister, Rose Elizabeth, who had been a teacher, accompanied him to Washington and became the hostess of the Executive Mansion. But on June 2, 1886, President Cleveland married in the White House Frances Folsom, daughter of his deceased law partner, Oscar Folsom. She was born in 1864 and was the youngest but one of the ladies who have occupied the White House. Her

beauty, grace and tact endeared her at once to the American people.

Among the reforms instituted by Cleveland was the forfeiture of extensive land grants shown to be fraudulent, the removal of herds of cattle and fences from Indian reservations, the driving of "boomers" from the public lands. The development of the Navy, suggested by Secretary Robeson, and forcibly urged by Secretary Chandler, was carried on by Secretary Whitney. Important steps were taken in Cleveland's first term, and the progress afterward was continuous, rapid and splendid. It culminated in battle-ships which excited the admiration of Europe and rendered their grand service ten years later in the war with Spain. Before Cleveland's time the pensioning of Union soldiers was somewhat indiscriminate, neither party venturing to advocate an economy of expenditure. In fact the growing Treasury surplus, which accumulated because the outstanding bonds could not be paid until 1891, offered strong temptation to reckless liberality. Cleveland patiently probed the bills submitted, exposed the fraudulent, and signed the legitimate. In 1886 he vetoed 101 out of the 747 which had passed Congress. Only one was ever passed over the veto in all his term. In 1887 the Dependent Pension Bill which gave pensions to all dependent veterans, who had served three months, and to the dependent parents of such soldiers was boldly vetoed; so also was the Blair Educational Bill, which provided support for State schools in the South.

The surplus in the Treasury called attention to the tariff problem. Cleveland at first had no definite views on the subject, but he became convinced that as the revenues were in excess of the actual needs of the Government, the tariff laws ought to be remodeled. In the Forty-ninth Congress the Democratic majority divided in regard to the Morrison and the Randall bills, the latter retaining the principle of protection. In a bold message in 1887 devoted exclusively to this subject Cleveland urged practical free trade. In the Fiftieth Congress this was embodied in the Mills bill, which passed the Democratic House under pressure, but was halted in the Senate, where a substitute was prepared by the Republican

majority, but not passed. The question was deferred for decision by the people in the next Presidential election.

In 1885 that part of the Treaty of Washington of 1870, which related to the fisheries expired by limitation. Trouble soon arose with Canada, and in 1887 suspension of all commercial relations with that country was threatened. To avert this a joint commission was appointed which drafted a compromise treaty. Though approved by the President, it was rejected by the Senate in 1888. However, a modus vivendi had been arranged which continued in operation.

In 1888 President Cleveland was renominated by the Democratic Convention at St. Louis, with Allen G. Thurman of Ohio as candidate for Vice-President. The Republican Convention nominated Benjamin Harrison for President and Levi P. Morton for Vice President. Blaine was in Europe, and dissuaded his friends from nominating him. The campaign was entirely free from the disgraceful personalities of the previous contest. One incident was the dismissal of the British minister, who had been tricked into an undiplomatic approval of Cleveland's candidacy. The striking feature of the campaign was the organization of clubs by both parties. The discussion was chiefly on the tariff, and the policy of protection was strongly urged by Republican leaders. The result was the election of Harrison, whose popular vote was 5,444,053, while that of Cleveland was 5,538,536, being larger than in 1884. But Harrison won the States of New York and Indiana, and had 233 electoral votes, while Cleveland had 168. The Republicans were also victorious in the Congressional elections, and thus had control of all the branches of the government.

Cleveland on retiring from the Presidency on March 4, 1889, took up his residence in New York city, and resumed the practice of law. In the meantime Congress after tedious delay had formulated the McKinley tariff law, to which under the influence of Secretary Blaine, a system of reciprocity had been attached. In 1892 the Republican National Convention at Minneapolis renominated President Harrison, and the Democratic Convention at Chicago again made Cleveland its standard-bearer, with Adlai F. Stevenson of Illinois as candi

date for Vice-President. The Democratic platform contained a resolution demanding tariff for revenue only, but Cleveland's letter of acceptance sought to modify its bluntness. The campaign was apathetic on the Republican side, as the party leaders were lukewarm towards the President. The Democrats vigorously denounced the McKinley Act, and found support in the working classes, whose expectations of good times had not been quickly realized. The Populists showed great strength in the South and West, but often combined with the Democrats in fusion tickets. In November, 1892, Cleveland received 5,556,562 votes, Harrison 5,162,874, and General J. B. Weaver, the Populist, 1,055,424. The electoral vote stood:—Cleveland, 277; Harrison, 145; and Weaver, 22. Both Senate and House were largely Democratic.

President Cleveland was inaugurated for the second time on March 4, 1893, with great demonstrations of popular approval. He and his party entered upon their task with high hopes and full determination to execute the mandate of the people. Before this could be accomplished, the whole world was invited to participate in the Columbian Exposition at Chicago, which opened May 1, 1893. With appropriate words of congratulation the President started the machinery of that magnificent display of the world's progress in industrial and artistic achievement.

In spite of this and other signs of prosperity a terrible monetary panic occurred in the summer of 1893. Silver had for many years been mined in quantities exceeding the world's immediate needs, and had steadily fallen in price. The nations of Europe had demonetized silver, and in 1873 the United States followed their example. Twenty years later the government of British India suspended the free coinage of silver. The effect was immediately felt in America, whose mines were the chief sources of the world's supply. The mines were closed. Trade was convulsed. Gold was hoarded. Banks refused credits and suspended specie payments. They used clearing-house certificates instead of legal tenders. President Cleveland called Congress in special session in August, and advised the repeal of the Sherman law which required the government to purchase silver to the amount of \$2,000,000

monthly. But both parties in Congress were divided on the money question, and it was not until November that the silver-purchase law was repealed by the aid of the "sound money" Republicans. Even that did not stop the outflow of gold. The treasury reserve of \$100,000,000, which had been maintained to secure specie payment of the greenbacks was reduced in February, 1894, to \$65,000,000. Bonds to the amount of \$50,000,000 were issued to supply the deficit, but in June the reserve was again at the same figures. The Secretary of the Treasury, J. G. Carlisle, paid in gold every note that was presented, and the government was at the mercy of the bankers and dealers in exchange. In February, 1895, the reserve was reduced to \$41,300,000, and the country seemed likely to be forced to a silver basis.

In the meantime Congress was struggling to formulate a In December, 1893, by a vote of 204 to 41, the House passed the Wilson bill, which was in accordance with President Cleveland's views. It was practically a tariff for revenue only, and placed sugar, coal, wood, lumber, and iron ore on the free list. But it encountered great opposition in the Senate, in which a number of Democrats under the lead of A. P. Gorman, of Maryland, procured amendments, giving up the principle of free raw materials. In vain did the angry President charge them with "party perfidy and party dishonor." The Senate remained firm, and the House, in order to get something done, hurriedly accepted the amended bill. President Cleveland was in a dilemma, for a veto would leave the McKinley bill in force. He let it alone, and the inconsistent Wilson-Gorman tariff, which pleased nobody, became a law without his signature. The act contained provision for an income tax, which was, however, pronounced unconstitutional by the Supreme Court. As the bill did not provide sufficient revenue it became necessary to issue more bonds. These bonds were placed with a syndicate of bankers, partly foreign, which engaged to prevent for some time large exportations of gold.

In the closing month of his administration President Harrison had made a treaty with the Provisional Government of Hawaii for the annexation of those islands. This govern-

ment, composed of Americans, had set aside the native Queen Liliuokalani, who had been trying to increase her power. President Cleveland, believing the revolution due to the improper influence of the American minister, withdrew the treaty from the Senate, and endeavored in peaceful ways to restore the queen. But the Provisional Government was too firmly established, and the queen too stubborn and desirous of revenge. An insurrection in her behalf proved abortive. A. S. Willis, sent as minister by President Cleveland, finally gave his approval of the new government.

So great was the distress and restlessness among the working classes in 1804 that in several States they formed an organization called the Industrial Commonweal. Bands of these Commonwealers undertook to march to Washington and call upon the government for relief. General Coxey led the advance from Ohio in March, and General Kelly followed from beyond the Mississippi. On May 1st the band was driven from the Capitol grounds and the leaders arrested and imprisoned for a month. The followers gradually dispersed. About the same time occurred the great railroad strike, commencing among the employees of the Pullman Car Company. The American Railway Union, composed of 100,000 persons connected with railroads, finding the Pullman management unwilling to arbitrate some differences, ordered its members to cease handling Pullman cars on June 26th. This was done without violence, but on July 2d an injunction was issued by a United States Court against the American Railway Union. Attacks then began to be made on the cars. Deputy marshals being unable to prevent the violence, State and Federal soldiers were sent to the scene. A bloody conflict took place at Hammond, Indiana, on July 8th. The general strike was ordered two days later. The order was not obeyed in the East, but at Chicago and through the Western States it was carried out. The loss to the railroads was over \$5,000,000, and business generally suffered still more. The cost of the troops employed was over \$1,000,000. Governor Altgeld protested against the sending of Federal troops to Chicago, but President Cleveland defended the act on the ground that the post office had reported the obstruction of the mails, and the Federal courts

had declared that their process could not be executed through the ordinary means. President Cleveland in July appointed a commission to investigate the Pullman strike. They reported the history of the movement, and threw much blame on the Railway Managers' Association for evasion and violation of laws. They recommended a permanent United States Railroad Strike Commission to investigate railway labor difficulties.

The fall elections in 1894 were a landslide for the Republicans. In the House of Representatives Thomas B. Reed was again chosen Speaker. There was no strongly partisan legislation possible; but the Speaker assisted the movement to secure "sound money."

On the death of Secretary Gresham in May, 1895, Richard Olney, who had been Attorney General, became Secretary of State. A dispute having arisen between Great Britain and Venezuela with regard to the boundary of Guiana, Olney insisted that the question came within the scope of the Monroe doctrine, and should be submitted to arbitration. therefore sent to Congress in December, 1895, a message recommending the appointment of a commission to determine the boundary, and declared that when their report should be accepted the United States should insist on the British withdrawal from the territory assigned to Venezuela. Both parties in Congress hastened to pass the act providing for such a commission. But Wall street considered the message almost a declaration of war against England. American securities fell in value. A new message begged for legislation to preserve the national credit.

Towards the close of his term President Cleveland largely extended the scope of the Civil Service reform. The Republicans in criticism of this act said that the departments had been well filled with Democrats. During the term the bonded indebtedness of the government had been increased \$262,000,000. In June, 1896, William McKinley was nominated by the Republicans for the Presidency, and in November he was elected. On March 4, 1897, Grover Cleveland retired from the Presidency, and soon afterwards took up his residence at Princeton, New Jersey. His business as a lawyer requires frequent visits to New York city.

Grover Cleveland is above medium height and quite stout. He has a broad forehead, ruddy face, deeply-set blue eyes, a large, straight nose, firm mouth and strong jaw. His hair is dark, and he wears a moustache. He is rather slow in movement, methodical in his habits, and careful in his dress, but dislikes ceremonial formality. His tireless industry has been one of the chief factors of his success in life. After working hard all day, and attending to all callers, he often continued his official labors late at night. His opinions are formed with deliberation, but are expressed with vigor. His fondness for words of learned length and thundering sound is notable. During his Presidential terms his occasional vacations were spent in fishing or duck-shooting excursions with a few congenial friends. After his marriage his summers were spent at a quiet place on Buzzard's Bay, Massachusetts, but he kept in constant touch with affairs at Washington.

TARIFF MESSAGE OF PRESIDENT CLEVELAND.

(Sent to Congress December 6, 1887.)

To the Congress of the United States:

You are confronted at the threshold of your legislative duties with a condition of the national finances which imperatively demands immediate and careful consideration. The amount of money annually exacted through the operation of present laws from the industries and necessities of the people largely exceeds the sum necessary to meet the expenses of the government.

When we consider that the theory of our institutions guarantees to every citizen the full enjoyment of all the fruits of his industry and enterprise, with only such deduction as may be his share toward the careful and economical maintenance of the government which protects him, it is plain that the exaction of more than this is indefensible extortion and a culpable betrayal of American fairness and justice. This wrong, inflicted upon those who bear the burden of national taxation, like other wrongs, multiplies a brood of evil consequences. The public Treasury, which should only exist as a conduit, conveying the people's tribute to its legitimate objects of expenditure, becomes a hoarding-place for money needlessly withdrawn from trade and the people's use, thus crippling our national energies, suspending our country's development, preventing investment in productive

enterprise, threatening financial disturbance and inviting schemes of public plunder.

This condition of our Treasury is not altogether new; and it has more than once, of late, been submitted to the people's representatives in the Congress, who alone can apply a remedy. And yet the situation still continues, with aggravated incidents, more than ever presaging financial convulsion and widespread disaster. It will not do to neglect this situation because its dangers are not now palpably imminent and apparent. They exist none the less certainly, and await the unforeseen and unexpected occasion when suddenly they will be precipitated upon us.

On the 30th day of June, 1885, the excess of revenues over public expenditures, after complying with the annual requirement of the sinking-fund act, was \$17,859,735.84. During the year ended June 30, 1886, such excess amounted to \$49,405,545.20, and during the year ended June 30, 1887, it reached the sum of \$55,567,849.54. The annual contributions to the sinking fund during the three years above specified, amounting in the aggregate to \$138,058,320.94 and deducted from the surplus as stated, were made by calling in for that purpose outstanding three percent, bonds of the government. During the six months prior to June 30, 1887, the surplus revenue had grown so large by repeated accumulation, and it was feared the withdrawal of this great sum of money needed by the people would so affect the business of the country, that the sum of \$79,864,100 of such surplus was applied to the payment of the principal and interest of the three-per-cent. bonds still outstanding, and which were then payable at the option of the government.

The precarious condition of financial affairs among the people still needing relief, immediately after the 30th day of June, 1887, the remainder of the three-per-cent. bonds then outstanding, amounting, with principal and interest, to the sum of \$18,877,500, were called in and applied to the sinking-fund contribution for the current fiscal year. Notwithstanding these operations of the Treasury Department, representations of distress in business circles not only continued, but increased, and absolute peril seemed at hand. In these circumstances the contribution to the sinking fund for the current fiscal year was at once completed by the expenditure of \$27,684,283.55 in the purchase of government bonds not yet due, bearing four and four and one half per cent. interest, the premium paid thereon averaging about twenty four per cent. for the former and eight per cent. for the latter.

In addition to this the interest accruing during the current year upon the outstanding bonded indebtedness of the government was to some extent anticipated, the banks selected as depositories of public money were permitted to somewhat increase their deposits.

While the expenditure thus employed to release to the people the money lying idle in the Treasury served to avert immediate danger, our surplus revenues have continued to accumulate, the excess for the present year amounting on the 1st day of December to \$55,258,701.19, and estimated to reach the sum of \$113,-000,000 on the 30th of June next, at which date it is expected that this sum, added to prior accumulations, will swell the surplus in the Treasury to \$140,000,000.

There seems to be no assurance that, with such a withdrawal from use of the people's circulating medium, our business community may not in the near future be subjected to the same distress which was quite lately produced from the same cause. And while the functions of our national Treasury should be few and simple, and while its best condition would be reached, I believe, by its entire disconnection with private business interests, yet when, by a perversion of its purpose, it idly holds money uselessly subtracted from the channels of trade, there seems to be reason for the claim that some legitimate means should be devised by the government to restore in an emergency, without waste or extravagance, such money to its place among the people.

If such an emergency arises there now exists no clear and undoubted Executive power of relief. Heretofore the redemption of three-per-cent. bonds, which were payable at the option of the government, has afforded a means for the disbursement of the excess of our revenues; but these bonds have all been retired, and there are no bonds outstanding, the payment of which we have the right to insist upon. The contribution to the sinking fund which furnishes the occasion for expenditure in the purchase of bonds has been already made for the current year, so that there is no outlet in that direction. . . .

I have deemed it my duty to thus bring to the knowledge of my countrymen, as well as to the attention of their representatives charged with the responsibility of legislative relief, the gravity of our financial situation. The failure of the Congress heretofore to provide against the dangers which it was quite evident the very nature of the difficulty must necessarily produce, caused a condition of financial distress and apprehension since your last adjournment, which taxed to the utmost all the authority and expedients within Executive control; and these appear now to be exhausted. If disaster results from the continued inaction of Congress, the responsibility must rest where it belongs.

Though the situation thus far considered is fraught with danger which should be fully realized, and though it presents features of wrong to the people as well as peril to the country, it is but a result growing out of a perfectly palpable and apparent cause, constantly reproducing the same alarming circumstances—a congested national Treasury and a depleted monetary condition in the business interests of the country. It need hardly be stated that while the present situation demands a remedy, we can only be saved from a like predicament in the future by the removal of its cause.

Our scheme of taxation, by means of which this needless surplus is taken from the people and put into the public treasury, consists of a tariff or duty levied upon importations from abroad, and internal revenue taxes levied upon the consumption of tobacco and spirituous and malt liquors. It must be conceded that none of the things subjected to internal revenue taxation are, strictly speaking, necessaries; there appears to be no just complaint of this taxation by the consumers of these articles, and there seems to be nothing so well able to bear the burden without hardship to any portion of the people.

But our present tariff laws, the vicious, inequitable, and illogical source of unnecessary taxation, ought to be at once revised and amended. These laws, as their primary and plain effect, raise the price to consumers of all articles imported and subject to duty, by precisely the sum paid for such duties. Thus the amount of the duty measures the tax paid by those who purchase for use these important articles. Many of these things, however, are raised or manufactured in our own country, and the duties now levied upon foreign goods and products are called protection to these home manufactures, because they render it possible for those of our people who are manufacturers to make these taxed articles and sell them for a price equal to that demanded for the imported goods that have paid customs duty. So it happens that while comparatively a few use the imported goods, millions of our people, who never use and never saw any of the foreign products, purchase and use things of the same kind made in this country, and pay therefor nearly or quite the same enhanced price which the duty adds to the imported articles. Those who buy imports pay the duty charged thereon into the public Treasury, but the great majority of our citizens, who buy domestic articles of the same class, pay a sum at least approximately equal to this duty to the home manufacturer. This reference to the operation of our tariff laws is not made by way of instruction, but in order that we may be constantly reminded of the manner in which they impose a burden upon those who consume domestic products as well as those who consume imported articles, and thus create a tax upon all our people.

It is not proposed to entirely relieve the country of this taxation. It must be extensively continued as the source of the government's income; and in a readjustment of our tariff the interests of American labor engaged in manufacture should be carefully considered, as well as the preservation of our manufacturers. It may be called protection or by any other name, but relief from the hardships and dangers of our present tariff laws should be devised with especial precaution against imperiling the existence of our manufacturing interests. But this existence should not mean a condition which, without regard to the public welfare or a national exigency, must always insure the realization of immense profits, instead of moderately profitable returns. As the volume and diversity of our national activities increase, new recruits are added to those who desire a continuation of the advantages which they conceive the present system of tariff taxation directly affords them. So stubbornly have all efforts to reform the present condition been resisted by those of our fellow-citizens thus engaged, that they can hardly complain of the suspicion, entertained to a certain extent, that there exists an organized combination all along the line to maintain thei advantage. . . .

It is also said that the increase in the price of domestic manufactures resulting from the present tariff is necessary in order that higher wages may be paid to our workingmen employed in manufactories than are paid for what is called the pauper labor of Europe. All will acknowledge the force of an argument which involves the welfare and liberal compensation of our laboring people. Our labor is honorable in the eyes of every American citizen; and as it lies at the foundation of our development and progress, it is entitled, without affectation or hypocrisy, to the utmost regard. The standard of our laborers' life should not be measured by that of any other country less favored, and they are entitled to the full share of all our advantages.

By the last census it was made to appear that of the 17,392,-

Ĺ

ogg of our population engaged in all kinds of industries, 7,670,493 are employed in agriculture, 4,074,238 in professional and personal service (2,934,876 of whom are domestic servants and laborers), while 1,810,256 are employed in trade and transportation, and 3,837,112 are classed as employed in manfacturing and mining.

For present purposes, however, the last number given should be considerably reduced. Without attempting to enumerate all, it will be conceded that there should be deducted from those which it includes 375,143 carpenters and joiners, 285,401 milliners, dressmakers and seamstresses, 172,726 blacksmiths, 133,756 tailors and tailoresses, 102,473 masons, 76,241 butchers, 41,309 bakers, 22,083 plasterers, and 4,891 engaged in manufacturing agricultural implements, amounting in the aggregate to 1,214,023, leaving 2,623,089 persons employed in such manufacturing industries as are claimed to be benefited by a high tariff.

To these the appeal is made to save their employment and maintain their wages by resisting a change. There should be no disposition to answer such suggestions by the allegation that they are in a minority among those who labor, and therefore should forego an advantage, in the interest of low prices for the majority; their compensation, as it may be affected by the operation of tariff laws, should at all times be scrupulously kept in view; and yet with slight reflection they will not overlook the fact that they are consumers with the rest; that they, too, have their own wants and those of their families to supply from their earnings, and that the price of the necessaries of life, as well as the amount of the wages, will regulate the measure of their well-fare and comfort.

But the reduction of taxation demanded should be so measured as not to necessitate or justify either the loss of employment by the workman or the lessening of his wages; and the profits still remaining to the manufacturer, after a necessary readjustment, should furnish no excuse for the sacrifice of the interests of his employees either in their opportunity to work or in the diminution of their compensation. Nor can the worker in manufactures fail to understand that while a high tariff is claimed to be necessary to allow the payment of remunerative wages, it certainly results in a very large increase in the price of nearly all sorts of manufactures, which, in almost countless forms, he needs for the use of himself and his family. He receives at the desk of his employer his wages, and perhaps before he reaches his home is obliged, in a purchase for family use of an article which em-

braces his own labor, to return, in the payment of the increase in price which the tariff permits, the hard-earned compensation of many days of toil.

The farmer and the agriculturist who manufacture nothing, but who pay the increased price which the tariff imposes, upon every agricultural implement, upon all he wears, and upon all he uses and owns, except the increase of his flocks and herds and such things as his husbandry produces from the soil, is invited to aid in maintaining the present situation; and he is told that a high duty on imported wool is necessary for the benefit of those who have sheep to shear, in order that the price of their wool may be increased. They of course are not reminded that the farmer who has no sheep is, by this scheme, obliged, in his purchases of clothing and woolen goods, to pay a tribute to his fellow-farmer as well as to the manufacturer and merchant; nor is any mention made of the fact that the sheep-owners themselves and their households must wear clothing and use other articles manufactured from the wool they sell at tariff prices, and thus as consumers must return their share of this increased price to the tradesman.

The considerations which have been presented touching our tariff laws are intended only to enforce an earnest recommendation that the surplus revenues of the government be prevented by the reduction of our customs duties, and, at the same time, to emphasize a suggestion that in accomplishing this purpose we may discharge a double duty to our people by granting to them a measure of relief from tariff taxation in quarters where it is most needed and from sources where it can be most fairly and justly accorded.

Nor can the presentation made of such considerations be, with any degree of fairness, regarded as evidence of unfriendliness toward our manufacturing interests, or of any lack of appreciation of their value and importance.

These interests constitute a leading and most substantial element of our national greatness and furnish the proud proof of our country's progress. But if, in the emergency that presses upon us, our manufacturers are asked to surrender something for the public good and to avert disaster, their patriotism, as well as a grateful recognition of advantages already afforded, should lead them to willing co-operation. No demand is made that they shall forego all the benefits of governmental regard; but they can not fail to be admonished of their duty, as well as their enlightened

self-interest and safety, when they are reminded of the fact that financial panic and collapse, to which the present condition tends, afford no greater shelter or protection to our manufactures than to our other important enterprises. Opportunity for safe, careful and deliberate reform is now offered; and none of us should be unmindful of a time when an abused and irritated people, heedless of those who have resisted timely and reasonable relief, may insist upon a radical and sweeping rectification of their wrongs.

The difficulty attending a wise and fair division of our tariff laws is not under-estimated. It will require on the part of the Congress great labor and care, and especially a broad and national contemplation of the subject, and a patriotic disregard of such local and selfish claims as are unreasonable and reckless of the welfare of the entire country.

Under our present laws more than four thousand articles are subject to duty. Many of these do not in any way compete with our own manufactures, and many are hardly worth attention as subjects of revenue. A considerable reduction can be made in the aggregate by adding them to the free list. The taxation of luxuries presents no feature of hardship; but the necessaries of life, used and consumed by all the people, the duty upon which adds to the cost of living in every home, should be greatly cheapened.

The radical reduction of the duties imposed on raw material used in manufactures, or its free importation, is of course an important factor in any effort to reduce the price of these necessaries; it would not only relieve them from the increased cost caused by the tariff on such material, but the manufactured product being thus cheapened, that part of the tariff now laid upon such product as a compensation to our manufacturers for the present price of raw material could be accordingly modified. reduction, or free importation, would serve, besides, to largely reduce the revenue. It is not apparent how such a change could have any injurious effect upon our manufacturers. On the contrary, it would appear to give them a better chance in foreign markets with the manufacturers of other countries, who cheapen their wares by free material. Thus our people might have the opportunity of extending their sales beyond the limits of home consumption, saving them from the depression, interruption tobusiness, and loss caused by a glutted domestic market and affording their employees more certain and steady labor with its resulting quiet and contentment.

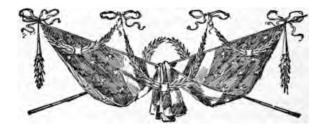
The question thus imperatively presented for solution should be approached in a spirit higher than partisanship and considered in the light of that regard for patriotic duty which should characterize the action of those intrusted with the weal of a confiding people. But the obligation to declared party policy and principle is not wanting to urge prompt and effective action. Both great political parties now represented in the government have by repeated and authoritative declarations condemned the condition of our laws which permits the collection from the people of unnecessary revenue, and have in the most solemn manner promised its correction, and neither as citizens nor partisans are our countrymen in a mood to condone the deliberate violation of these pledges.

Our progress toward a wise conclusion will not be improved by dwelling upon the theories of protection and free trade. This savors too much of bandying epithets.

It is a condition which confronts us-not a theory. Relief from this condition may involve a slight reduction of the advantages which we award our home productions, but the entire withdrawal of such advantages should not be contemplated. question of free trade is absolutely irrelevant; and the persistent claim, made in certain quarters, that all efforts to relieve the people from unjust and unnecessary taxation are schemes of socalled "Free Traders" is mischievous and far removed from any consideration for the public good. The simple and plain duty which we owe the people is to reduce taxation to the necessary expenses of an economical operation of the government, and to restore to the business of the country the money which we hold in the Treasury through the perversion of governmental powers. These things can and should be done with safety to all our industries, without danger to the opportunity for remunerative labor which our workingmen have, and with benefit to them and all our people, by cheapening their means of subsistence and increasing the measure of their comforts.

The Constitution provides that the President "shall from time to time give to the Congress information of the state of the Union." It has been the custom of the Executive, in compliance with this provision, to annually exhibit to the Congress, at the opening of its session, the general condition of the country, and to detail, with some particularity, the operation of the different Executive Departments. It would be especially agreeable to follow this course at the present time and call attention to the valua-

ble accomplishments of these departments during the fiscal year. But I am so much impressed with the paramount importance of the subject to which this communication has thus far been devoted, that I shall forego the addition of any other topic, and only urge upon your immediate consideration the "the state of the Union," as shown in the present condition of our Treasury and our general fiscal situation, upon which every element of our safety and prosperity depends.—Grover Cleveland.





prominence in American history through successive generations. The most conspicuous example is the Adams family, which has furnished two Presidents and other statesmen. Perhaps the next most prominent family is that of the Bayards, though their connection with one of the smallest States has been somewhat of a drawback.

The Bayard family in America is traced to Samuel Bayard, of French Huguenot descent, but settled in Amsterdam as a merchant. His widow, with her three sons and a daughter, accompanied Governor Peter Stuyvesant (whose wife was a Bayard), when he sailed for New Amsterdam (now New York), in 1647. One of her descendants joined the sect of the Labadists, and in 1608 removed to Maryland. To this branch belonged James Asheton Bayard, who was born at Philadelphia, July 28, 1767. His father was a physician and died in 1770. Thereupon James and three other children were adopted by their uncle, Colonel John Bayard, a leading merchant of Philadelphia, who was active in the patriot cause throughout the Revolution. James graduated at Princeton College in 1784 and studied law at Philadelphia. Being a witness of the formation of the Federal Constitution, he was firmly attached to its principles. He settled at Wilmington, Delaware, and acquired a large law practice. Entering into politics as a Federalist, he was elected to Congress in 1796. His ability was shown in the impeachment of Senator William Blount, of Tennessee, who was expelled from the Senate for instigating the Creek Indians to assist the English in movements against the Spanish in Louisiana.

In 1800 Thomas Jefferson and Aaron Burr had received

an equal number of electoral votes for the Presidency. It therefore devolved upon the Representatives in Congress, voting by States, to make the choice. The Federalists, through their dislike for Jefferson, were inclined to vote for Burr. Some of the States were equally divided and their votes consequently lost. One of these was Delaware, which had four votes. After the contest had lasted some days, Bayard thought it his duty to absent himself, so that the State's vote stood 2 to 1 for Jefferson, and thus was counted for him and gave him the Presidency, while Burr obtained the Vice-Presidency.

President Adams nominated Bayard minister to France and the Senate confirmed the nomination. Bayard declined the offer and remained in Congress until 1803. He was soon afterwards elected to the Senate, where he still adhered to his Federalist views, and opposed the declaration of war against England in 1812. When Russia offered her mediation in 1813, Bayard was appointed by President Madison one of the peace commissioners and went to St. Petersburg. England, however, refused to treat at that time. In January, 1814, a new commission was appointed, in which Bayard was included. Going to Holland, he was active in the negotiations which resulted in the Treaty of Ghent on December 14, 1814. He was offered the position of minister to Russia, but declined it. He was about to take part in forming a commercial treaty with England when an alarming illness caused him to return home. Soon after his arrival at Wilmington, he died on August 6, 1815.

James Asheton Bayard, the son of the foregoing, was born at Wilmington, November 15, 1799. He was classically educated, studied law and became eminent in his profession. President Van Buren appointed him United States Attorney for Delaware. In 1851 Bayard was elected to the United States Senate. He was noted as a constitutional lawyer, and was for a long time chairman of the judiciary committee in the Senate. He was a strong advocate of State rights and resisted many measures of President Lincoln's administration. In 1863, when he took his seat after his third election, he was required to take the "iron-clad" oath of loyalty to the Constitution. He objected to the terms of the oath as a violation

of the rights of the several States, yet he took the oath and then resigned his seat. When his successor died, Bayard consented to serve the remainder of his term. He died June 13, 1880.

His son, Thomas Francis Bayard, was born at Wilmington October 29, 1828. He was educated at a school established by Rev. Dr. Francis L. Hawks, and early entered on a business course in New York city. On account of his elder brother's death in 1848, he returned to Wilmington and studied law. He was admitted to the bar in 1851, and practiced chiefly in Wilmington, though he resided for two years in Philadelphia. In 1861, at a public meeting in Dover, he spoke strongly against the Civil War and in favor of peace with the South. In 1868 his father was elected to serve the unexpired part of his original term, while the son was elected to succeed him in the Senate. He served on important committees, and was a strenuous upholder of State rights, low tariffs and all distinctively Democratic measures. His opposition to the Fifteenth Amendment was on account of its taking from the individual States the power of regulating the elective franchise. In 1877 Bayard served on the Electoral Commission appointed to decide the Hayes-Tilden count. The number of Democrats in the Senate increased, and when Vice-President Arthur succeeded to the Presidency they had for a few days a majority. At this time Bayard was chosen president of the Senate pro tem. But he held the place only four days, October 10-13, 1881. In the Democratic National Convention of 1880 Bayard was a candidate for the Presidential nomination, and in that of 1884 he was still more prominent. Cleveland, however, won the prize and was elected. He called Bayard to be Secretary of State, and though the Delaware statesman would have preferred to remain in the Senate, he accepted. The appointment was highly acceptable to the foreign ministers in Washington. His conduct of foreign affairs was honorable and successful. The treaty concluded with Great Britain in regard to the Fisheries was rejected by the Republican Senate as giving too much advantage to Canada, but the modus vivendi arranged by the Commissioners to prevent trouble among the fishermen still holds good.

When Cleveland again became President in 1893, he sent Bayard as the United States Minister to Great Britain. There his dignified courtesy and oratorical ability were highly esteemed. He did much to promote friendly feeling among the English people toward the United States. Yet once, at least, he allowed his partisan bias to carry him into such criticism of his countrymen that the House of Representatives passed a vote of censure on his conduct. He returned to the United States in 1897, followed by the regrets of the English statesmen and cultivated classes. His health had been impaired, and he died September 28, 1898.

Thomas Francis Bayard was tall and erect, dignified and graceful in movement, with an aristocratic air on his close-shaven face. He never forgot that he was the descendant of a line of eminent lawyers and statesmen. He was winning in manner, courteous in debate, sincere in speech, and strictly conscientious in the discharge of duty.

THE PROPER RELATION OF GREAT BRITAIN AND AMERICA.

(From the Speech delivered at the Farewell Banquet given by the Lord Mayor of London to the Hon. T. F. Bayard, U. S. Ambassador to Great Britain, March 2, 1897.)

Four years ago I accepted from the Government of the United States the representation of that country at this Court. I had not sought it; it was not the reward of party; it was not the reward of politics; it was, as I believe, for better or for worse, the choice of a patriotic Executive to bring to this country and to the mind of this people a true sense of the relations of the United States to the Kingdom and Empire of Great Britain. It has been to understand that trust, to endeavor to comprehend its broad and vast meaning that my best energies have been directed since I assumed the trust. It has been my endeavor simply to ascertain what ought to be, in the name of God and humanity, the relations between the people of Great Britain and those of the United States. There was nothing smaller, nothing less personal, than a desire to rise to a sense of the proportions of the duty of a man who undertakes to stand alone in this kingdom and represent a country so cosmopolitan as the United States.

What was the first view? What were the relations of these

two mighty nations of the world? What did they represent? Did they stand in the front rank of human progress based upon liberty (which is but another name for strength), liberty, civil and religious, co-workers, co-partners in the great task of raising the plane of human civilization, or were they to drop that great task, were they to turn their backs upon the great purpose of that lofty trusteeship and fall into petty, mercenary, personal, factional bickerings among themselves in which each should destroy the power of the other until both should sink below the respect of the world, and lose that influence that palpably had been placed in their hands for the world's advancement? Surely there is but one side of this question to any man of conscience, of feeling, of comprehension; it is that he must take; he must foster those relations between two such peoples as shall make them a source of safety and honor to each other, of advancement to the race, and to humanity, of which they are part. I will never accept, I would never have accepted a policy, a belief, a proposition that should dwarf the duty of the English-speaking race to each other and to the world at large.

It has been part of my education to pass over the blue Mediterranean throughout that region of the world that once was the centre of its civilization, its power, and its commerce, and to see upon the shores of that sea, with those great estuaries that lead into it and beyond it, to see not an empire, not the progress of civilization, but the ghosts of empire and civilization. There is the object lesson which never was plainer than it is to-night. It never was plainer than when the peace of Europe is held in jeopardy and peril by the lack of those very qualities and forces and purposes which form the life, the living grandeur and force of your country and mine. I speak in the presence of illustrious statesmanship, in the presence of one who has proven his power, his sense of proportion in human action and affairs [Lord Salisbury]. I know that there is a greater and a less, and that no proposition can be stated for humanity that shall not have its balance of duty, although that balance may weigh down much that he may regret.

This was the question for me, What were to be the relations between your country and mine? Were we to be the straightforward, recognized trustees of the world's advancement and civilization, realizing that which was imposed upon us, intending to fulfill our duty under that due sense of proportion which would compel us to pass for a time the cry of passions, the cry of faction,

XII—II

the cry of local or mercenary interests, feeling that above and beyond all lay the great question of the two countries marching together with a moral force for the security and progress and civilization of the world? Could there be a doubt as to what should be a man's duty in this? It required no courage; it required simple fidelity—the adhesion to a great principle of action. Hence it was that I was imbued with a feeling, before I came here (and the feeling has increased since I came), that there was a plain duty between all the men "who speak the tongue that Shakespeare spoke, the faith and morals hold that Milton held," to stand together and rebuke petty differences, not seeking effusional or emotional alliances, but to stand together for the great purpose for which I believe under God our race has been intended. It is not party politics in either country, it may not be international politics, it is a feeling of conscientious duty, that I believe at the bottom underlies the affairs of this great Empire and the country which is my home, the land of my nativity and of my heart. This was my intent, and I weighed the forces for it and against it, and the longer I considered it the plainer it seemed to me that there were currents running too strong to be resisted that would favor the wish of my heart in this respect. I was satisfied that the substructure of our countries is the same; that there is an ingrained affinity of morality, intellectuality and religion that will carry us necessarily in the same direction; that there is today no question-I speak in the presence of those perfectly able to qualify or contradict it—there is not a question between the people of this country and the people of the United States. . . .

Why should not we gather from our history, from the history of your government and my own, the wisdom of example? For the last 85 years, across a boundary stretching from the Atlantic to the Pacific, through the grand river of the St. Lawrence and across the Lakes, there is an imaginary boundary of 4000 miles between the territory and jurisdiction of Great Britain and that of the United States, and in those 85 years there has never been heard the sound of a hostile gun, there never has been found on those great inland seas the presence of a single armed ship worthy of the name, nor has there existed a single garrisoned fortress. Talk about the necessity of exaggerated military armaments, surely between these two great countries there has been an example that is something better even than arms, however nobly and grandly arms may be illustrated. As an English dramatist has said, "Put away the sword; States may be saved without it."

And States have been saved without it on the continent of North America for nearly a century; not one drop of blood shed, not one ounce of powder exploded, and we stand with mutual respect for mutual rights along that long frontier in a distant country. I do not say that other nations may learn nothing from it, but I do say that between Great Britain and the United States everything is to be learned from it.

There is an old saying that "Love laughs at locksmiths," and so does friendship. There is no sea deep enough or broad enough, there is no wall so high, be it of masonry or of narrow statutes, that can shut out the minds and the hearts of men who mean to cross the sea and to overtop the wall. Let me illustrate. It was but the other day that a lieutenant in the American navy read lectures to his class of cadets, and those lectures stirred Great Britain, men of all parties, into a community of action to a degree that no other book of our time has done. And yet Captain Mahan spoke not for the victory of America, he spoke for the morale of America: he spoke to the youth of America, and he illustrated to them the morale of the career of one of Britain's great and heroic sailors. Was it nothing that the other day the British Ambassador in Paris, Sir Edward Monson, should make the name and the fame of my great countryman, George Washington, on his birthday the subject of a generous and appreciative eulogy? Was it nothing that a hundred British bluejackets landed on the coast of California, and asked leave to march in a procession in honor of George Washington so long after his death? Was it nothing that the Treaty of Arbitration was proposed by the illustrious statesman who honors us with his presence here to-night-that England and America should join together in lifting questions of controversy above the heat of passion and place them in the realm of reason and of justice? My friend and great countryman, the President of the United States, said of the treaty of arbitration, signed by the American Secretary of State and the British Ambassador, that it might not be a perfect scheme, but that it laid down the groundwork, the lines for future proceedings, that should postpone war between these two great countries, and conduct their antagonisms, whenever they should arise, into the atmosphere and realm of reason, of justice, and of mutual conciliation. It may be that for a time unexpected causes may prevent the acceptance of this arrangement, but you cannot doubt that the arrangement has been made. It was the same with the treaty of William Penn with the Indians--that was the only treaty that

was never signed and never was broken. In 1860 when the Prince of Wales was at the tomb of Mount Vernon, and there planted a tree in honor of Washington, it was said by an American that he carried back to England an unsigned treaty of amity and alliance. And so there are things that do not need confirmation, that do not spring from party arrangements or from personal ambition, but have their roots in the sentiment governing great peoples, and which may be delayed, but which cannot possibly be defeated. "So failure wins; the consequence of loss becomes its recompense."...

In conclusion I must say one word. It has been hanging over me ever since I entered this scene of festivity. It is the word that has been spoken and must be spoken—Farewell. And when I say farewell to you, let me transpose it, and say I mean welfare to you. I only ask that what I have in my obscure way endeavored to suggest to-night may remain with you and be effectual in strengthening the relations, the kind and amicable relations, between your people and my own. Every act of kindness prolongs friendship, and the longer friendship is prolonged, the less apt it is to be broken. It is the habit, the tradition, that rests upon men and which they obey. I cannot close my words . . . without asking you to accept a line that has long dwelt with me:

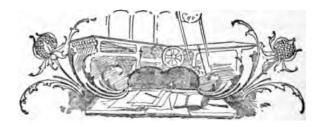
"When earth as an evil dream looks back upon her wars,

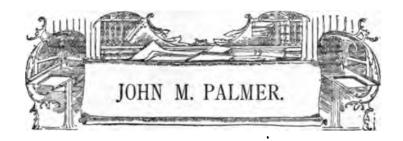
And the white light of Christ outstreams from the red disc of

Mars,

The fame of him who faced the storm of battle well may cease,
But never that which crowns the man whose victory was peace."

—THOMAS F. BAYARD.





HICAGO'S great fire of 1871 drew upon the afflicted city the eyes of all nations. The world has since been equally astonished to see the invincible spirit of its people overcome all its disasters and forge ahead as the vigorous leader of American municipal enterprise. At the time of its calamity General Palmer

was Governor of Illinois, and showed that characteristic fondness for State legal rights which afterwards won for him a Democratic nomination for the Presidency.

John McCauley Palmer was born at Eagle Creek, Scott County, Kentucky, on the 13th of September, 1817. At the age of fifteen he removed to Illinois, and in 1839 he settled at Carlinville. He was admitted to the bar in 1840, and soon proved himself an able lawyer. He was a delegate to the State Constitutional Convention in 1847, and in 1852 was elected to the State Senate. He joined the Republican party at its inception, and was a delegate to its first National Convention in 1856. Four years later, as a Presidential elector, he helped to send Abraham Lincoln to the White House. Yet there was always a strain of conservatism in his mental make-up, and in February, 1861, he attended the abortive Peace Convention at Washington.

When the Civil War came, Palmer was among the first to take arms for the Union. In April, 1861, he was made colonel of the Fourteenth Illinois Volunteers. For a short time General Grant, then colonel of the Twenty-first Illinois, was under his orders. Palmer accompanied General John C. Fremont in his expedition, which was suddenly terminated

at Springfield, Missouri. On December 30th he was commissioned brigadier general of volunteers. He assisted in the capture of New Madrid and Island No. 10. Afterwards he had command of a division at the battle of Stone River, and for his gallantry there was promoted major-general of volunteers. He accompanied Rosecrans' advance to Chattanooga, and participated in the battle of Chickamauga. In the battle of Chattanooga, November 25, 1863, Palmer commanded the Fourteenth Corps. This corps he continued to lead in the Atlanta campaign from May, 1864, participating in several battles. General Sherman blamed Palmer for the failure of attempts to seize a railroad on August 4th and 5th. It is said that he was unwilling to receive orders from General Schofield. Palmer retired from service in the field in September, 1864. He had command of the Military Department of Kentucky in 1865-66.

In 1868 the Republican State Convention of Illinois seemed likely to nominate Colonel Robert G. Ingersoll for Governor. But being requested to discontinue his attacks on the Bible and revealed religion, he refused. Several delegates therefore refused to vote for him. General Palmer was then nominated and elected. The most notable event of his administration was the great fire at Chicago, in October, 1871, which swept over 2124 acres, and destroyed 17,450 buildings, leaving 98,500 persons homeless. Fearing lawlessness on the part of those attracted to the scene, the mayor, Robert B. Mason, on October 10th issued a proclamation, appointed 500 special police for each of the districts of the city, and applied to General P. H. Sheridan for United States troops for temporary service. The command of the whole force, including the police, was entrusted to Sheridan. Governor Palmer sent companies of State militia to co-operate, but on October 19th he asked the mayor to dispense with On Monday, October 23d, the United States troops were relieved. No violence or disorder had occurred; one of the State militia had been accidentally wounded by a comrade, and one soldier killed by a railroad accident. But on October 21st Colonel Thomas W. Grosvenor was killed by Theodore N. Treat, a student of Chicago University, acting

as sentinel, for not answering repeated challenges. Governor Palmer on October 27th wrote to the Attorney General of State. Washington Bucknell, denouncing the use of the military as lawless. He also called upon C. H. Reed, district attorney, to indict not only Treat, but also General Sheridan, Colonel F. T. Sherman, and the officers of Company L, First Regiment Illinois Volunteers. The Grand Jury met in November. Judge Williams told the jury that no one had any right to instruct them whom to indict. The Grand Jury thanked General Sheridan and Mayor Mason for preserving order, and found no indictment for the killing of Colonel Grosvenor. Governor Palmer then complained to the Legislature. The Relief Committee, bank officers and other citizens on October 28th, joined in a request to General Sheridan to station four companies of soldiers at or near the city until all danger of attack or riot should be past. The Secretary of War ordered four companies from the East to Chicago. Governor Palmer wrote to President Grant objecting to bringing troops to take the place of police. The President explained that they were sent to help in view of the great calamity and emergency. He also sent instructions to General Sheridan that no orders to the troops should conflict with the Constitution or laws of Illinois. The Governor reported the whole case to the Legislature, still complaining of undue military interference. Finally the Legislature approved the Governor's course, and condemned the shooting of Grosvenor. One member presented a minority report, approving of the conduct of General Sheridan and Mayor Mason. The controversy then closed. General Palmer retired from office in 1873. His strong assertion of State rights showed his Democratic inclinations, and he soon became active in that party.

In 1888 he was candidate for the governorship, but was defeated. In 1891 he was chosen United States Senator from Illinois and served out his term. In 1896 a national convention of Democrats opposed to Bryan and the Chicago platform met in Indianapolis in September. It declared in favor of a tariff for revenue only, the gold standard of monetary measurement, and the divorce of the government from banking and currency issues. General Palmer was nominated for President,

with General Simon B. Buckner, of Kentucky, for Vice-President. It was not expected that this ticket would receive a large number of votes. It carried no State, but it saved the self-respect of a number of life-long Democrats who could not accept the new departure of the Chicago platform of 1896.

THE GREAT FIRE OF CHICAGO.

The city of Chicago is one of the most remarkable products of modern civilization. Its settlement dates from 1832, when James Thompson made a town survey under State authority. There had previously been a French fort on the site, which was abandoned when Canada was ceded to Great Britain. In 1804 the United States government built Fort Dearborn, but in 1812, fearing it could not be held, ordered it to be abandoned. The commander, Captain Heald, having marched out on August 15th, was attacked by Pottawattamie Indians, who killed 38 soldiers, some women and children, and destroyed the fort. It was rebuilt in 1816 and occupied until 1837, when it was abandoned because the Indians had been removed beyond the Mississippi. The fort was demolished in 1856.

The rapid growth of Chicago in population and commercial importance is unparalleled. The foresight, energy and public spirit of its citizens are attested by the colossal improvements which have been successfully completed at immense cost. The river which divides it has been turned so as to bring a continuous flow of water from Lake Michigan into the Illinois and Michigan canal. The city is abundantly supplied with pure water from brick tunnels extending two miles under the lake and furnished with powerful engines. The system of public parks and boulevards contributes to the health and convenience of the people. The grain elevators and commercial facilities of the city are on a gigantic scale. Yet, marvellous as had been its up-building, nothing fixed the world's attention upon it more than the great fire of 1871, the most destructive conflagration of modern times. Chicago was then largely built of wood. There had been several unusually large fires on previous days, and one of these on Saturday, October 7th, swept over 16 acres. But the great fire began on Sunday evening, October 8th, in a small wooden barn on De Koven street, in the southern part of the West division, near the river. It is said to have been caused by a cow's kicking over a lighted coal-oil lamp. The buildings around were chiefly of wood,

and there were large lumber yards along the river. Through these the flames raged with great fury and were carried by the strong westerly wind across the South branch. The South division was closely built up with stores, warehouses and public buildings. These were constructed of stone, brick and iron, and many were supposed to be fire-proof. On Monday the fire continued all day, and crossed the main channel of the Chicago river into the North division. This division was chiefly occupied by dwellings. Although many houses had been blown up by gunpowder in the hope of staying its progress, the last house was not reached until Tuesday morning. Many of the ruins continued to burn for months.

In the West division 194 acres were burnt over (including the district burnt on Saturday). It included the Union Depot of the St. Louis and the Pittsburg and Fort Wayne Railroads. Five hundred buildings were destroyed and 2250 persons rendered homeless. In the South division 460 acres were burnt over; between the South branch and the Lake only one block was left unburnt. This comprised the most expensive structures in the city, wholesale stores, newspaper offices, the principal banks, insurance and law offices, nearly all the hotels, factories, coalyards, Court House, Custom House, Chamber of Commerce, Post Office, theatres. Of the 3650 buildings destroyed 1650 were stores, 28 hotels, 60 manufacturing establishments; 21,800 persons were deprived of homes. In the North division, which was occupied by residences, there was still wider devastation; 1470 acres were burnt over. Of 13,800 buildings only 500 were left standing; 600 stores and 100 manufacturing establishments were burnt, and 74,450 persons rendered homeless. The total area burnt over was 2124 acres; 17,450 buildings were destroyed, and 98,500 persons deprived of homes; 250 persons lost their lives. The value of the property destroyed was estimated at \$196,000,000, distributed as follows:-17,450 buildings, valued at \$53,000,000; produce destroyed, flour, grain, lumber, coal, etc., \$5,262,500; stores and stocks of merchandise, \$78,700,000; personal effects, \$58,710,000. In the latter is included money to the amount of \$5,700,000. The total loss to the city, including depreciation in real estate and loss in business, was estimated at \$290,000,000. The insurance amounted to \$100,000,000 but there was not more than \$40,000,000 collected. About \$6,000,000 was sustained by foreign companies.

Fifty-six insurance companies were obliged to suspend on account of this unprecedented calamity; 11 in Chicago, 16 in New

York; 5 each in Hartford, Providence, and Boston; 3 each in Buffalo, Cleveland and San Francisco.

The population of Chicago before the fire was 334,270; of these 98,500 were left homeless, and 50,000 more left the city. Nevertheless there was quickly a great inrush of people seeking employment in rebuilding the burnt city. There had been 50,000 buildings and the 17,450 destroyed were supposed to be worth one-half of the full value. The valuation of property in September was: Land, \$294,836,000; buildings, \$99,928,000; personal property, \$172,235,000; property not taxed, \$52,915,000; making a total of \$620,000,000.

The suffering caused by the conflagration was very great. Prompt expression of sympathy and offers of material aid came from all parts of America and from many parts of Europe. A Relief and Aid Society was promptly organized to receive and distribute supplies. In one month \$2,050,000 was received, and 60,000 persons aided. Persons whose houses were burnt were encouraged to erect small temporary homes on the same ground or on other. In this way 4000 houses were built at a cost of \$1,200,000, giving shelter to 20,000 persons.

Governor Palmer promptly convened the Legislature on October 13th to consider relief measures. The Mayor, R. B. Mason, reported that the city was without money except funds set apart by law, and could not pay current expenses. He considered that taxes ought not to be collected for a year or two; rigid economy should be practiced, and the interest on city bonds must be paid. The State reimbursed to the city the money which it had contributed for the Illinois and Michigan Canal. By taking part of the Illinois Central Railroad fund, and imposing a special tax of 1½ mills on each dollar on the assessments for 1871-2, and by a temporary loan, there was raised altogether \$2,955,340. At the request of the Mayor, General P. H. Sheridan took charge of the order of the city, using two companies of United States troops besides special police. Eight companies were summoned from Omaha and other places. Colonel F. T. Sherman was appointed to organize a regiment of volunteers for twenty days' service. The Governor sent some companies of State militia, but on October 19th asked the Mayor to dispense with troops, believing the police force sufficient to preserve order. General Sheridan had also furnished tents and supplies to relieve the destitute. The total amount contributed in money, provisions and clothing for the relief of sufferers is estimated at \$7,000,000.

The business of the city was speedily resumed. Before the winter merchants were doing business in temporary wooden stores and in dwelling-houses. Within a year a large part of the burnt district was rebuilt, at an expenditure of \$40,500,000, and other buildings were erected beyond its limits. The new stores and dwellings erected in the following year were more substantial than those destroyed. In July of that year there was another large conflagration, but fortunately much less extensive and destructive than the one which has left a notable page in the history of our country. Within three years very few traces of the great calamity were left. Phœnix-like, Chicago had arisen from its ashes and started on a career more marvellous than its former achievement.





ENJAMIN HARRISON, who signed the Declaration of Independence, was, physically, the largest man in the Congress of that time. His descendant, bearing the same name, was known in the army as "Little Ben," and was the smallest man who ever became President of the United States. His grandfather, who held the same office for

one month, was a tall, thin man with a martial bearing, while the grandson is a short, compactly built man of inconspicuous appearance.

Benjamin Harrison was born at North Bend, Ohio, on the 20th of August, 1833. He was the third son of John Scott Harrison, a farmer. Benjamin assisted on the farm while getting his early education. He graduated from Miami University in 1852, and studied law. He married in October, 1853, Caroline L. Scott, whose father was principal of the Female Seminary at Oxford, Ohio. Early in the next spring they removed to Indianapolis, which remained their home till public duty called them to Washington. By diligence and perseverance Harrison was successful as a lawyer. In 1860 he was nominated by the Republicans for the office of reporter of the Supreme Court of Indiana, and after a thorough canvass of the State was elected. In 1862 he felt it his duty to assist in crushing the rebellion. When the Seventieth Indiana regiment was raised, Governor Oliver P. Morton appointed Harrison its colonel. The regiment was ordered to join General Don Carlos Buell at Bowling Green, Kentucky. It was chiefly occupied in guarding railroads. In January, 1864, Colonel Harrison was put in command of a brigade. Attached to General Joseph Hooker's command, he made the campaign from Chattanooga to Atlanta. He fought at Resaca, Kenesaw Mountain and Peach Tree Creek. The thorough discipline of his brigade won the praise of his commander. While General Sherman was besieging Atlanta, Harrison was sent to Indiana to obtain recruits. He was afterwards transferred to Nashville under General George H. Thomas. In the spring of 1865 he rejoined his brigade in the Twentieth Army Corps and remained with it until mustered out in June, 1865. The brevet of brigadier-general was conferred on him.

In the meantime he had been re-elected reporter of the State Supreme Court, and returned to resume that place. He afterwards declined a renomination and devoted himself to practice at the bar. During the presidential campaigns of 1868 and 1872 he traveled through the State and addressed large audiences. In 1876 Harrison, after declining the nomination for governor, reluctantly accepted it, but was defeated by James D. Williams, familiarly called "Blue Jeans," from his homely attire.

In the next year came the great railroad strike, extending over a large part of the country. On July 23d, the Union depot at Indianapolis was seized by the strikers, who stopped freight trains and thereby interrupted commerce. At the call of the mayor of the city a Committee of Safety was chosen by an assemblage of citizens. It was composed of prominent men of both parties. It made arrangements for forming companies for military duty, if needed, and appointed a committee to confer with the strikers. General Harrison, as a member of this committee, counselled obedience to the law, and at the same time promised to use his influence to secure a redress of grievances for the railroad men. He accepted the appointment as captain of one of the military companies, but a few days later when requested by Governor Williams to take command of all the military forces organized in the State, declined the commission, and recommended for the place General Daniel Macauley, who was appointed. The conferences with the strikers went on, and on July 27th they were induced to yield possession of the Union depot, on condition that their wrongs should be redressed. whose friendliness to laboring men was well known, had

ì

been most influential in securing this peaceful termination of the difficulty.

General Harrison was chosen chairman of the Indiana delegation in the Republican convention at Chicago in 1880. His name was placed in nomination for President, but he voted for Blaine, and afterwards for Garfield. In the subsequent election the Republicans regained control of the Indiana legislature, and Harrison was by it chosen United States Senator for the term from 1881 to 1887. He was prominent as a counsellor and director of his party, especially after Cleveland became President. When the Republican National Convention was held in June, 1888, Blaine, who was then abroad, had declined to be a candidate. Senator John Sherman was the most prominent candidate. Harrison received 83 votes on the first ballot, but four candidates surpassed this. On the eighth ballot Harrison received 544 votes and was declared the nominee. President Cleveland was unanimously nominated by the Democrats at St. Louis for a second term. He had already made the tariff the chief issue in the contest. In his annual message in December, 1887, he had fiercely attacked the principle of protection to American industries. The House of Representatives, which had a Democratic majority, passed the Mills bill, which embodied a tariff for The Senate had not finally acted on this revenue only. The question was therefore open to the people. Harrison argued strongly for Protection, and made this prominent in the campaign. The contest was devoid of the bitter personalities of the previous strife. The vote of the Electoral College stood: Harrison, 233; Cleveland, 168. The popular vote was: Harrison, 5,444,053; Cleveland, 5,538,536.

President Harrison was inaugurated on March 4, 1889. He made James G. Blaine Secretary of State, and William Windom, of Minnesota, Secretary of the Treasury. The latter soon died, and was succeeded by Charles Foster, of Ohio. The Congress was Republican in both branches by a small majority. The House proceeded to put in effect the princiciples of the Republican platform, and prepared the McKinley tariff bill, which increased the free list, but imposed higher duties on many articles. In the Senate it underwent many

modifications, but was finally passed. A serious struggle arose in regard to silver coinage, and finally a compromise, known as the Sherman act, was adopted. The Secretary of the Treasury was required to buy in the open market monthly not less than 2,000,000 ounces of silver, and issue certificates on the amount at the rate of one dollar for each 37½ grains, which should be legal tender. An international conference was called in the hope of remonetizing silver, but this failed. The Sherman act also failed to stop the decline of silver in value.

There were some foreign complications during Harrison's administration. In New Orleans an Italian society, known as "the Mafia," killed the chief of police. Several Italians were arrested and placed in jail. On March 14, 1891, a mob broke open the doors, shot seven Italians and hanged two. Italy demanded an apology and reparation. Although Secretary Blaine tried to show that under our form of government the responsibility lay with Louisiana, Italy was not satisfied, and recalled her minister. After a time the United States government paid \$25,000 recompense to the families of the murdered men. In Chile in 1891 the President was deposed and took refuge with the American minister. The successful revolutionists were greatly enraged at his escape. The revolutionary steamer "Itata" was seized in a California port, but departed suddenly. A United States vessel pursued and captured her. This further provoked the revolutionists. When the U. S. cruiser "Baltimore" was at Valparaiso in October. some of her crew went ashore. They were attacked by a mob and two sailors were killed. President Harrison demanded an apology and indemnity. When Chile hesitated, preparations were made for war. Then she yielded, and paid \$75,000. In 1892 the Brazilian navy revolted against the Republican government which had been established three years before. The navy established a blockade at Rio Janeiro and some other ports. Captain W. E. Benham, in command of an American war vessel, refused to recognize this illegal blockade at Rio Janeiro, and escorted some American merchant vessels to the docks. The rebel navy did not open fire, as they had threatened. Then the British and German vessels claimed the right to enter. In a short time the rebellion was at an end. The courageous action of Captain Benham was highly approved by his countrymen.

After the purchase of Alaska by the United States the seal-fisheries proved very profitable, and were greatly increased. The government had to make regulations to prevent the extinction of the seals. But the Canadian fishermen refused to submit to these restrictions and evaded observance of them. The British government, on complaint being made, had agreed to supervise the conduct of these poachers, and sent a few naval vessels to Behring Sea, which practically did nothing. President Harrison took a firm stand to maintain the rights of the United States, its citizens and its wards, the poor natives of the Aleutian islands, who were in danger of extermination by the ruthless pirates. Lord Salisbury, who had objected to the modus vivendi, established under his predecessors, finally accepted it, until a new treaty could be made.

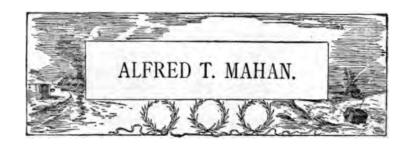
In 1890 the elections went against the Republicans. President Harrison, while striving earnestly for the welfare of the country, did not gratify the wishes of the Republican politi-They became indifferent and even hostile to his administration. On the other hand, the Democratic leaders and newspapers stirred up animosity against the McKinley tariff before there was time to judge of its actual effect. The year 1892, according to official statistics, was the most prosperous up to that time. The foreign trade was large, domestic trade was the largest known since clearing-house statistics were gathered, manufactures were on an unprecedented scale. Those familiar with these facts expected Harrison to be renominated and easily elected. But the President was greatly afflicted by the loss of his wife and gave little attention to party affairs. The leaders were full of spite at him for personal reasons, and those managers who had heretofore thwarted Blaine's ambition now took this popular favorite as their candidate in the Republican National Convention at Minneapolis. There had been some personal differences between Harrison and Blaine and the latter resigned his secretaryship just before the convention. Harrison, however, was renominated for the Presidency with Whitelaw Reid as candidate for the Vice-Presidency. The Democratic Convention at Chicago renominated ex-President Cleveland. In the subsequent campaign there was general apathy among the Republicans, but spirited work on the Democratic side. The result was the election of Cleveland. The electoral vote stood: Cleveland, 277; Harrison, 145. The popular vote was: Cleveland, 5,556,562; Harrison, 5,162,874; Weaver (Populist), 1,055,424. During Harrison's administration the States of Idaho, Montana, Wyoming, Washington, North Dakota, and South Dakota had been admitted. These had been counted as safely Republican, and the chairman of the campaign committee of that party was from Montana. Yet they nearly all went Populist or Democratic.

In 1893 President Harrison returned to private life and resumed the practice of law. His thorough acquaintance with the practical operation of our national government is shown in his work on "This Country of Ours." In 1899 President McKinley commissioned him as a member of the Council of Arbitration on the Venezuela Boundary. This Council met in August at Paris and finished its work in October. The decision was a compromise in favor of most of the claims of Great Britain.

The entire career of Benjamin Harrison has been marked by a high regard for religion. He is a ruling elder in the Presbyterian Church and has been a delegate to the General Assembly of that denomination. Though small in stature, he is dignified in manner and ready in speech.



XII-12





REMARKABLE reconstruction of the views long prevalent in regard to history has followed the publication of Captain Alfred T. Mahan's "The Influence of Sea-Power upon History, 1660 to 1783." Whereas formerly the offensive and defensive strength of nations was commonly believed to lie mainly

in the armies, this work proved by conspicuous examples that the sea-power of great nations was not incidental, but a main element in their superiority. It roused all the great Powers of Europe as well as the United States to a higher appreciation of the importance of the navy. Even England, which had by force of its world-wide commerce been paying much attention to the improvement of its ships and guns, felt new reasons for its traditional course. Soon the impulse thus started was manifested in every commercial country in larger appropriations for building more terrible engines of destruction on sea and for training men to direct these engines to their destination. Before these theoretical lessons could be fully carried out in practice Captain Mahan was, by the law, retired from active service, and it fell to his juniors to give world-convincing proof of the correctness of his ideas. his country was not entirely deprived of his valuable attainments, for he rendered efficient service on the Naval War Board, which directed the movements of the most remarkable naval war in which the United States has taken part.

Alfred Thayer Mahan was born in New York city, Novem-

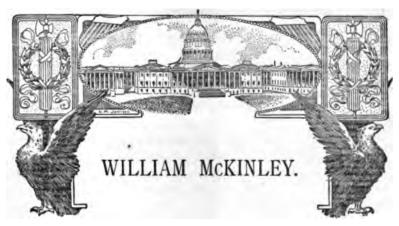
ber 17, 1838. He entered the Naval Academy in 1856 and graduated in 1850, served on the Brazilian Squadron until the Civil War. He then served as lieutenant on the South Atlantic and West Gulf blockading squadrons, and at the close of the war became a lieutenant commander. In 1867 he joined the Asiatic Squadron and, in 1869, had command of the steamer "Aroostook." He served at the New York and Boston Navy Yards, becoming commander in November, 1872. From 1877 to 1880 he was an instructor in the Naval Academy. In 1885. he attained the rank of captain, and began to give instruction in the Naval War College. His lectures in this institution. of which he soon was made president, furnished the substance of his notable publications. After four years of service he was transferred to the Bureau of Navigation, where he spent three years. Then again he was president of the War College until May, 1893, when he went to Europe in command of the steam cruiser "Chicago." In Europe he was received with all the attentions due to one who had introduced and elucidated new ideas in the study of national greatness. After his return he was retired at his own request in November, 1896.

Captain Mahan continued his self-appointed task in a new volume, equally admirable, "The Influence of Sea Power upon History during the French Revolution." The same ideas are presented in a different way in his valuable "Life of Lord Nelson," which has been hailed with delight in Enga land, as setting forth vividly the real greatness of the British naval hero. Still later, in 1897, the author made a direct application of his views to the needs of our own country in "The Interest of America in Sea-Power." In this he pointed out the vast increase of the colonial possessions of Great Britain, France and Germany since 1884, chiefly in Africa. He emphasized the importance of the Pacific Ocean for the United States, urging the annexation of Hawaii before it should be seized by some European Power. Attention was also called to the future of the Caribbean Sea, Cuba and Jamaica, in the event of the opening of an Isthmian canal.

In May, 1898, Captain Mahan was appointed a member of the Naval War Board, and rendered important service. Since the close of the war he has published a valuable resumé of its naval strategy.

The works of Captain Mahan are characterized by vividness in setting forth the facts of the subject treated, sagacity in drawing conclusions from them for future use, and power in impressing these on all readers. The ideas which he enforces about sea-power had been ignored by former historians, though partly apprehended by great statesmen of the past. His own attention was first called to them when in reading Mommsen's "History of Rome," he found that in treating Hannibal's campaigns in Italy the important fact of the Roman control of the Mediterranean was neglected. Further examination of later history showed that this was a common fault. Captain Mahan took the opportunity to correct this, and achieved his own fame by presenting in concise, clear and vigorous style the naval history of modern times. Although his books have to do with the era of sailing vessels, he exhibits the principles of warfare which still apply, even when the naval architects of all nations are striving to outstrip one another in building swifter steamers with heavier armor and more perfect guns. The Spanish war has proved that victory will rest with the bravest and most skillful captain even against an opponent, superior in armament, but deficient in nerve.





N 1896 the people of the United States, after a remarkable campaign, in which the parties were almost equally divided, elected the Republican, William McKinley, to the Presidency. In the preceding

quadrennial contest the chief dispute had been over the tariff bill, bearing his name, and had terminated in its condemnation. A new controversy had come to the front, and the leading question was really whether the United States should join the leading nations of Europe in adopting the gold standard. Yet so strong was the reaction from its previous decision that in the Republican party there was a strong popular demand for the nomination of McKinley. While the Democratic platform declared unequivocally for the remonetization of silver at the ratio of 16 to 1, the Republican platform was sufficiently pronounced in favor of gold to draw even part of the Democratic forces to its aid. McKinley was therefore elected.

William McKinley was born at Niles, Trumbull county, Ohio, on January 29, 1843. He is of Scotch-Irish descent: the earliest representative in America settled in York county, Pennsylvania, about 1743. David McKinley, son of the immigrant, served in the Revolutionary army, and in 1814 removed to Ohio, where the family has since chiefly resided. His grandson (William 1807–1892) was engaged in the manufacture of iron. His son William, who has become President, was the seventh child in a family of nine. In 1852 his father removed to Poland, Ohio, and there William received his early education. At the age of sixteen he became a mem-

ber of the Methodist Episcopal Church, in which he had been trained. A year later he entered Allegheny College, Meadville, Pa., but was obliged to leave on account of failure of his health. When the Civil War broke out, he was a clerk in the post-office at Poland, but enlisted as a volunteer in the Twenty-third Ohio Infantry on June 11, 1861. Rutherford B. Hayes was an officer of this regiment. During four years of its organization it comprised nearly 3000 men and was engaged in nineteen battles, among which were South Mountain and Antietam. After serving fourteen months, McKinley was promoted sergeant, and in September, 1862, was made lieutenant. In 1863 his regiment made a raid on the Virginia and Tennessee railroad reaching Staunton and approaching Lynchburg, whence they had to retreat through a very mountainous district. It then intercepted the Confederate raider John Morgan and assisted in his capture. In July, 1864, McKinley distinguished himself by bearing Colonel Hayes' orders across the enemy's front to a West Virginia regiment which was in danger of capture, and by saving some artillery. He was then promoted captain. At Opequan and Fisher's Hill, McKinley was aide to General George Crook. On October 19, 1864, McKinley was with the Union forces at Cedar Creek when they were surprised by the Confederate General J. A. Early, but Sheridan rode up from Winchester and retrieved the day. When General Crook was captured by the Confederates soon afterward, Hancock took charge of the Department and retained McKinley on his staff. On March 14, 1865, he received from President Lincoln his commission as Major by brevet in the United States Volunteers. After participating in the grand review at Washington in May, 1865, he returned home and was mustered out July 26. He had had but one furlough during his four years' service and was never absent on sick leave.

Major McKinley began the study of law at Poland, completed his course at the Law School in Albany, New York, and in May, 1867, was admitted to the bar at Warren, Ohio. He settled at Canton, and soon was active in politics as a Republican. Though Stark county was usually Democratic, McKinley was elected prosecuting attorney in 1869. Two

years later he missed re-election by 45 votes. For five years he was engaged in private practice, but still spoke frequently in political campaigns.

Major McKinley married in January, 1871, Miss Ida Saxton, whose grandparents were among the founders of Canton. Her father was a banker, and she, after receiving a good education, was employed as cashier in her father's bank. Two daughters were born to them, but died in infancy, and Mrs. McKinley's health has been delicate. In spite of his public occupations her husband has ever made her comfort his first concern.

In 1875 the political contest in Ohio was chiefly concerned with the question of paper money. Rutherford B. Hayes, the Republican candidate, was opposed to inflation, which was advocated by the Democrats. In this contest McKinley was a prominent speaker. His political ability was so marked that in 1876 he was elected to Congress, and thereafter was much in demand as a public speaker in all parts of the country. As Blaine says in his "Twenty Years of Congress," "The interests of his constituency and his own bent of mind led him to the study of industrial questions, and he was soon recognized in the House as one of the most thorough statisticians and one of the ablest defenders of the doctrine of protection."

In 1877 Ohio went Democratic, and the legislature so re-arranged the Congressional districts as to place McKinley in a new district having a strong Democratic majority. Yet by an energetic canvass against a worthy opponent, McKinley was re-elected by 1234 majority. In Congress he spoke with much force against the repeal of the Federal election laws. McKinley was appointed on the Judiciary Committee and succeeded Garfield on the Ways and Means Committee. He was chairman of the Committee on the Garfield Memorial Exercises in the House in 1881. His old district had been restored by the Ohio legislature in 1880. McKinley took an active part in the debates in regard to the revision of the tariff, strongly defending the principle of protection and preferring that the tariff should be framed by Congress rather than by a commission. In 1882 the elections were largely in favor of

the Democrats. In Ohio they elected 13 out of 21 Congressmen. McKinley escaped defeat by the narrow margin of 8 votes. When the Tariff Commission presented its report, the Ways and Means Committee framed a bill based upon it and reducing the existing duties about 20 per cent. McKinley supported this measure in a strong argumentative speech, but the Senate prepared a substitute, which was passed. In 1884 there was a Democratic majority in the House, but the Morrison tariff bill, presented by the Ways and Means Committee, rejected the principle of protection. It was earnestly opposed by McKinley on this ground, and was defeated by the aid of Samuel J. Randall and forty other Democrats.

In 1884 McKinley presided at the Ohio Republican State Convention and was unanimously sent as a delegate-at large to the National Convention, where he served on the Committee on Platform. His help was given to the nomination of Blaine, and he was active in the ensuing campaign. As the Democrats had carried the Ohio legislature in 1883 and again altered his Congressional district, he was obliged to exert his energies to secure a re-election. In this he was successful. In 1886 his district was restored and he was elected for the sixth time. When President Cleveland vetoed the Dependent Pension bill, McKinley urged its passage over the veto as a "simple act of justice," to save the needy veterans from hunger and the almshouse. In his annual message December 6, 1887, Cleveland denounced the protective tariff laws as "the vicious, inequitable and illogical source of unnecessary taxation." Roger Q. Mills, of Texas, then introduced a tariff bill, taking a long step towards free trade. McKinley was of necessity the leader in opposition to this measure. He spoke not only in the House, but to the Ohio State Grange at Canton, to the Home Market Club at Boston, and elsewhere in defence of Protection as intended for the benefit of the whole people and not of the manufacturing class only. On May 18th, the closing day of the debate on the Mills bill, ex-Speaker S. J. Randall rose from his deathbed to protest against that bill. As he spoke slowly and, with great difficulty, he had not concluded his argument

when his time expired. He asked permission to finish, but Mr. Mills exclaimed, "I object." The chair then announced that "the gentleman from Ohio has the floor." Immediately McKinley spoke, "Mr. Chairman, I yield to the gentleman from Pennsylvania out of my time all that he may need in which to finish his speech on this bill." The House and crowded galleries applauded and Randall arose, thanked his friend from Ohio and laboriously concluded his speech. The genuine courtesy of the act gave emphasis to the elaborate speech that followed, full of cogent argument and convincing illustrations. Its central position was that protection was designed to give wage-earners sufficient pay to render them independent, as befits citizens of the republic.

In the Republican National Convention of 1888 McKinley was chairman of the Committee on Resolutions, and assisted largely in framing the platform which he reported to the convention. Against his own desire he was voted for as presidential candidate, but he adhered faithfully to John Sherman. Harrison, however, secured the prize, and in the campaign McKinley spoke frequently in his behalf. McKinley was elected to the House for the seventh time by an increased majority. The Mills bill passed the House, but a substitute was adopted by the Senate, and the House refused a committee of conference. Against this action McKinley protested, showing that the revenues could by it be largely reduced without either side surrendering its principles.

The Fifty-first Congress had a small Republican majority, and at its organization in December, 1889, McKinley was a candidate for Speaker in the Republican caucus, but was defeated by Thomas B. Reed, of Maine. McKinley, being made chairman of the Committee on Ways and Meaus, became the leader of the House at a critical time. The minority undertook to obstruct legislation, but their tactics were overborne by the Speaker's courageous firmness and McKinley's effective arguments. The tariff was still the chief subject of contention between the parties. McKinley first introduced a bill to simplify the collection of the revenue, and in April, 1890, brought in the elaborate tariff measure which has since borne his name. All classes interested in its preparation had been freely and

fully heard by the committee. In advocacy of it McKinley delivered one of his ablest speeches on May 7th. The bill was passed by the House May 21st, but was largely amended by the Senate before being passed September 11th. The chief amendment was that providing for reciprocity, which was accepted by the House. The bill became a law by President Harrison's signature October 6, 1890. In the meantime the Ohio legislature had again become Democratic and perpetrated a shameful gerrymander for the purpose of shutting McKinley out of Congress. The strongest Democratic leaders joined in the effort to accomplish this result. Although McKinley's vigorous campaign reduced the opposition majority from the expected 3,000 to 300, he was defeated. Throughout the country there was a similar reaction, and the next Congress was Democratic by a large majority. But in Ohio there arose a movement for vindication of the Republican champion by making him candidate for governor. In June, 1891, he was unanimously nominated in the Republican State Convention. In his campaign he made addresses in every county in Ohio, maintaining his convictions in regard to protection and sound money. Although his opponent, W. D. Campbell, had been elected governor in 1889 by a plurality of 11,000, McKinley now defeated him by 21,500. In his inaugural address he warned his fellow-citizens against the evil of gerrymanders.

In 1892 McKinley favored the renomination and re-election of President Harrison, but his own name was voted for. Although the national election again turned against Protection and its friends, McKinley still upheld the cause at every opportunity. In 1893 the Ohio State election turned on national issues, and his plurality reached 81,000. Besides discharging faithfully his duties as governor, he was constantly in requisition as an orator on public and political questions in various parts of the country, and responded to these demands as frequently as his official duties would allow. When his term expired, he returned to his unpretentious frame house at Canton. His private fortune had been impaired by losses in the iron business and by his endorsing notes for a former partner. McKinley devoted himself with energy to his profession to retrieve his losses. Wealthy friends also came to his aid, re-

garding him as one who had suffered for the public welfare. When the next national campaign was approaching, it was manifest that there was a strong desire among the mass of Republican voters that McKinley be made the standardbearer in the Presidential contest. The party managers, however, seemed to be looking for another man, but could not agree on an acceptable candidate. State after State declared for McKinley, and when the Convention assembled at St. Louis in June, 1896, he was the choice of two-thirds of the delegates. But in the meantime a strong movement had been organized in behalf of the free coinage of silver, and a number of Republican delegates from silver-mining States, finding their views rejected, withdrew from the Convention. Mc-Kinley was nominated on the first ballot. The campaign turned upon the question of sound money rather than protection. McKinley refused to go on a speech-making tour, and referred all inquirers to his letter of acceptance for his views. The people, unable to induce him to leave his home, began to flock thither on excursion trains, and he made many addresses of welcome to these visitors. These talks were noted for their good sense, versatility and appropriateness. The Democratic Convention at Chicago was highly enthusiastic. Carried away by the eloquence of William Jennings Bryan, it nominated him on the first ballot, much to the surprise of the party managers. Bryan, though previously little known, proved to be a formidable candidate. He made speeches throughout the country, and though distrusted and repudiated by many leaders in the East, he carried the mass of the party with him. In the end McKinley had a popular vote of 7,104,-779, while Bryan had 6,502,925. Of the electoral votes Mc-Kinley had 271, and Bryan 176.

President McKinley called to his cabinet John Sherman as Secretary of State, Lyman J. Gage as Secretary of the Treasury, Russell A. Alger as Secretary of War, John D. Long as Secretary of the Navy, James A. Gary as Postmaster General, Joseph McKenna as Attorney General, Cornelius N. Bliss as Secretary of the Interior, and James Wilson as Secretary of Agriculture. Judge McKenna, the only member younger than the President, had been his associate in Con-

gress, and has since been appointed a Justice of the Supreme Court.

During the first year of President McKinley's administration attention was chiefly directed to financial questions. There was an alarming deficit in the revenues, which had been partly met by issuing bonds in Cleveland's administration, and there had been apprehensions that Congress would declare for the free coinage of silver. The latter was settled by the Republican victory at the polls, and Congress endeavored to remedy the deficit by passing the Dingley tariff bill, which resembled the former McKinley tariff. Further measures for raising revenue were made necessary by the Spanish war in 1898. Although deficits still continued, the alarm caused by them abated. In consideration of the interests of the United States as a silver-producing country, President Mc-Kinley sent three envoys to Europe to discuss with representatives of other governments the monetary problem and to effect some agreement in regard to the use of silver. It was found impracticable to make any arrangement for bimetallism.

The condition of Cuba, under the intolerable domination of Spain, had been so alarming that Congress was ready under President Cleveland's administration to recognize the independence of the island had he favored the movement. The cruel government of the butcher Weyler was so shocking to humanity that McKinley protested and notified Spain that war must cease in a certain time. Weyler was recalled to Spain and received as a hero. Blanco was sent out to introduce a limited so-called autonomy, which still left every person and thing at the discretion of the Captain-General. The reconcentrados, who had been gathered into the towns, were allowed to return to their burnt houses, but were often killed by Spanish soldiers.

In January, 1898, the concentration of the naval forces showed that matters had reached an acute stage. Congress and the press were impatient at the President's prudent slowness. The Spanish Ambassador, Dupuy de Lome, was found to have written disrespectfully of the President as a time-serving politician. When this was published, the ambassador resigned before a request for his recall was made. In Febru-

ary the battleship "Maine," while on a visit to Havana, was blown up by a submarine mine, causing the loss of two officers and the entire crew of 264 men. Congress could hardly be restrained from immediately declaring war after this treacherous act, though the actual perpetrators were unknown. The court of inquiry merely established that the vessel had been blown up from the outside. Diplomatic pressure was still brought to bear on Spain to relinquish Cuba, but in vain. On April 20th President McKinley signed the joint resolution of Congress, declaring that Cuba ought to be free and independent. On the next day the Spanish Minister Polo y Bernabe asked for his passports and went to Canada.

War was then declared against Spain on the ground of humanity for the suffering Cubans and the injury to American interests by this prolonged butchery and devastation. Spanish-American war is treated separately. Although the United States were far from being properly prepared for carrying on a foreign war, especially in tropical countries, the enthusiasm of the people was such as to overcome all obstacles, and to conclude in four months a war which trained observers had calculated would hardly be begun in that time. Spain was supposed to be especially well provided with naval strength. Her war vessels were reputed to be of the best modern style. superior in size and armament to most of the American navy. Yet two of her fleets were speedily destroyed by the surpassing seamanship, gunnery and naval skill of the thoroughly trained commanders and men of the American navy. The army displayed its bravery in a hasty invasion of Cuba, not for a long siege of Havana, as had been expected, but for the capture of Santiago. The fall of this place proved the inability of the effete Spanish monarchy to cope with the robust republic of the West on either land or sea. Recognizing her inevitable fate, she sued for peace. It was granted on magnanimous terms. Spain relinquished the sovereignty of Cuba, ceded Porto Rico to the United States, and instead of having to pay any war indemnity, received \$20,000,000 as compensation for her claims on the Philippines, from which her forces were driven.

The joy of the American people in the speedy and honora-

ble termination of this war, undertaken from humane motives, was marred by the unnecessary suffering to which the soldiers had been subjected by the inefficiency of some branches of the War Department. Especial blame was cast by the press on its head, Russell A. Alger, but the real cause of the breakdown of the management was the impossibility of procuring the necessary trained help for the sudden enlargement of a system adapted only to a small regular army. It was impossible to improvise an efficient staff-service from untrained civilians, who volunteered their services. The American army suffered in Cuba just as the English army had suffered in the Crimea. A committee of citizens appointed by Presi. dent McKinley in September to investigate the department, reported various defects and neglects, but thought it unwise to punish any individuals for the serious errors and faults. General Charles P. Eagan was condemned by a court-martial for maladministration of the commissary bureau, and sentenced to be dismissed, but the President commuted this sentence to suspension for six years, allowing him full pay, in consideration of past honorable service. There was still a public clamor for the removal of Secretary Alger, and that official resigned in July, 1899.

There had been other notable changes in President Mc-Kinley's cabinet. Hon. John Sherman, who had been Secretary of State, resigned in April, 1898, when the war was imminent, and Judge William R. Day, who had been Assistant Secretary, took his place. When the treaty of peace was to be negotiated at Paris, Secretary Day was sent thither as the head of the United States Commissioners. Hon. John Hay, who had been minister to England, was recalled to take his place in the cabinet.

President McKinley had always been a sincere advocate of civil service reform. Yet he believed that the large extension of this system made by President Cleveland toward the close of his administration had been too sweeping, and therefore, in due time, directed that modifications should be made. A schedule of the changes desired was prepared by a former member of the Civil Service Commission. When promulgated by President McKinley in June, 1899, the number of

changes authorized was found greater than the friends of the reform approved. Yet the general principle has been maintained.

President McKinley has been charged by his critics with a desire for militarism and imperialism. But the only basis for the charge has been the assumption of the control of the Philippines, which was urged by the American people, when the Spanish dominion there was terminated. He sought at first only a port and coaling station, but was compelled by the logic of events to make larger demands. The remoteness of the islands prevented both the proper knowledge of their condition and the speedy prosecution of the war, unexpectedly forced by the natives. The President has constantly insisted that armed resistance to the United States must be stopped before the problem of the final disposal of the islands can be settled.

President McKinley has been a careful observer of the changes of public opinion, and has modified his course thereby. Mindful of the troubles of various past administrations when the Executive attempted to enforce policies not acceptable to Congress, or to one of its branches, he has kept in close touch with the party leaders in the national legislature, avoiding personal antagonisms, and endeavoring to conciliate even the members of the opposite party. In this course he has been more successful than any other President since the Civil War.

MEMORIAL DAY ADDRESS.

(Delivered at the Music Hall, Canton, Ohio, May 30, 1894.)

This day has been given to the dead, but its lessons are intended for the living. It has been the occasion for a generous manifestation on the part of the people of their gratitude to the men who saved the country in war. But its true intent will have been lost if it has failed to inspire in all our hearts a deeper sentiment of patriotism and a stronger attachment to those great ideas for which these men gave their lives. It is an impressive fact to contemplate that to-day millions of our fellow-citizens from every part of the country have abandoned all thoughts of business and turned their footsteps to the places where sleep our heroic dead, that they may with loving hands and grateful hearts

pay tender tribute to their virtues and their valor. This consecration day is a popular demonstration of affection for the patriotic dead, and bears unmistakable evidence that patriotism in the United States has not declined or abated.

There was nothing personally attractive about any of the features of enlistment in the War of the Rebellion. It was business of the most serious sort. Every soldier took a dreadful chance. His offering was nothing short of his own life-blood if required. This, however, then seemed insignificant in that overmastering love of country, in that fervent patriotism which filled the souls of the boys, in that high and noble resolve which they all possessed, that they were to save to themselves, to their families, and to their fellow-countrymen the freest and purest government, and to mankind the largest liberty and the highest and best civilization in the world. With that spirit more than two million men went forth to accept any sacrifice which cruel war might exact. The extent of that sacrifice exceeded human expectation, but it was offered, freely offered, for the country. Can we ever cease to be debtors to these men? Is there anything they are not worthy to receive at our hands? Is there any emolument too great for them? Is there any benefaction too bountiful? Is there any obligation too lasting? Is there any honor too distinguished which a loving people can bestow that they ought not to receive? What the nation is or may become we owe to them. If there is one of these fighting patriots sick at heart and discouraged, the cheerful and the strong, who are the beneficiaries of his valor. should comfort and console him. If there is one who is sick or suffering from wounds, the best skill and the most tender nursing should wait upon and attend him.

It is interesting to note the size of our armies in the several wars in which the United States has participated. The number of colonial troops in the Revolution was 294,791. In the War of 1812 the total number of Americans was 576,622. In the Mexican War the troops engaged for the United States numbered 112,-230. The number of Union troops engaged in the rebellion was 2,859,000, or three times the combined forces of the American army in all former wars. The magnitude of the struggle is also strikingly illustrated by a comparison of casualties. The casualties in the War of 1812 were 1,877 killed in battle, 3,739 wounded. In the Mexican War 1,049 were killed, 904 died of wounds, and 3,420 were wounded. In the War of the Rebellion 61,362 were killed outright, 34,627 died of wounds, and 183,287

died of disease. In other words, our casualties in the rebellion in killed and those who died of wounds and disease were only 15,ooo less in number than the entire army of the united colonies in the war with Great Britain, and two and one-half-times the entire force engaged on the part of the United States in the war with Mexico. But it gives us a truer idea of the dreadful sacrifices of the country to compare our casualties with casualties of European wars. At the battle of Waterloo there were 80,000 French with 252 guns, and of the allies 72,000 troops and 186 guns. The loss of the French was 26,000, estimated, and of the allies 23, 185. At our battle of Gettysburg the Union force engaged was 82,000 and 300 guns. The Confederates had 70,000 troops and 250 guns. The loss was 25,203 to the Union forces and 27,525 to the Confederate forces. Gravelotte was the bloodiest battle of the Franco-Prussian war, and the German loss was in killed 4,449 and wounded 15,189 out of 146,000 troops engaged. Meade's loss at Gettysburg was greater in number, while he had only one-half as many men engaged.

The pension list of the Government tells well the story of the suffering of our great army. On June 30, 1893, pensions were paid to 725,742 invalid soldiers and to 185,677 widows. In the navy pensions were paid to 16,901 invalid sailors and to 6,697 widows, making a grand total of 934,817 pensioners. Our pension-roll on June 30, 1893, contained nearly as many pensioners as the entire muster-rolls of the United States in the War of the Revolution, in the War of 1812, and the Mexican War combined. Within 50,000 as many names are now borne on our pension-rolls as were contained on the enlistment-rolls of all the armies in every war from the Revolution to the civil war.

My comrades, this long and highly honorable list is being diminished by death and will rapidly decrease as the years go by. The pension-roll has probably now reached its maximum. Hereafter it is likely to recede. Death will stalk through that patriotic list with increased rapidity as age overtakes it, as it is hourly doing—that great army of 1861. The older veterans cannot last a great while longer. Exposure has hastened to their door the steps of the pale messenger. God grant that while they are still with us they shall enjoy, without stint or grudge, the bounteous benefactions of the country they served and the respect of their neighbors and fellow citizens! "Displaced from the pension-roll by death" carries no taint of dishonor, raises no suspicion of unworthiness. If the pension-roll is diminished or

displacement occurs from other causes, let it be for reasons just and honorable. Then the patriotic sentiment of the country will approve and the soldiers of the Republic will be quick to applaud. Let us care for the needy survivors of that great struggle in the true spirit of Him who promised that the nation would "care for him who shall have borne the battle and for his widow and his orphans."

Sumter and Appomattox! What a flood of memories these names excite. How they come unbidden to every soldier as he contemplates the great events of the war. The one marked the beginning, the other the close of the great struggle. At one the shot was fired which threatened this Union and the downfall of liberty. The other proclaimed peace and wrote in history that the machinations which inaugurated war to establish a government with slavery as its corner-stone had failed. The one was the commencement of a struggle which drenched the nation in blood for four years; and the other was its end and the beginning of a reunited country which has lasted now for twenty-nine years, and which, God grant, may last forever and forever more, blazing the pathway of freedom to the races of man everywhere and loved by all the people of the world! The one marked the wild rush of mad passion; the other was the restoration of the cool judgment, disciplined by the terrible ordeal of four years of bloody war. Patriotism, justice, and righteousness triumphed. The Republic which God had ordained withstood the shock of battle, and you and your comrades were the willing instruments in the hands of that Divine Power that guides nations which love. and serve him.

Howells thirty-two years ago expressed the simple and sublime faith of the soldier and the prophecy of the outcome of the war in words which burn in my soul whenever I pass in review the events of that struggle. He said:

"Where are you going, soldiers,
With banner, gun and sword?"
"We're marching south to Canaan
To battle for the Lord."

Yes, the Lord took care of us then. Will we heed his decrees and preserve unimpaired what he permitted us to win? Liberty, my countrymen, is responsibility; responsibility is duty; duty is God's order, and when faithfully obeyed will preserve liberty. We need have no fears of the future if we will perform every ob-

ligation of duty and of citizenship. If we lose the smallest share of our freedom we have no one to blame but ourselves. This country is ours—ours to govern, ours to guide, ours to enjoy. We are both sovereign and subject. All are now free, subject henceforth to ourselves alone. We pay no homage to an earthly throne; only to God we bend the knee. The soldier did his work and did it well. The present and the future are with the citizen, whose judgment in our free country is supreme.—WILLIAM MCKINLEY.

THE PROTECTIVE TARIFF OF 1890.

(From speech delivered in the House of Representatives, May 7, 1890.)

I do not intend to enter upon any extended discussion of the two economic systems which divide parties in this House and the people throughout the country. For two years we have been occupied in both branches of Congress and in our discussions before the people with these contending theories of taxation.

At the first session of the Fiftieth Congress the House spent several weeks in an elaborate and exhaustive discussion of these systems. The Senate was for as many weeks engaged in their investigation and in debate upon them, while in the political contest of 1888 the tariff in all its phases was the absorbing question, made so by the political platforms of the respective parties, to the exclusion, practically, of every other subject of party division. It may be said that, from the December session of 1887-'88 to March 4, 1889, no public question ever received, in Congress and out, such scrutinizing investigation as that of the tariff. It has, therefore, seemed to me that any lengthy general discussion of these principles at this time, so soon after their thorough consideration and determination by the people, is neither expected, required, nor necessary.

If any one thing was settled by the election of 1888, it was that the protective policy, as promulgated in the Republican platform and heretofore inaugurated and maintained by the Republican party, should be secured in any fiscal legislation to be had by the Congress chosen in that great contest and upon that mastering issue. I have interpreted that victory to mean, and the majority in this House and in the Senate to mean, that a revision of the tariff is not only demanded by the votes of the people, but that such revision should be on the line and in full recognition of the principle and purpose of protection. The

people have spoken; they want their will registered and their decree embodied in public legislation. The bill which the Committee on Ways and Means has presented is their answer and interpretation of that victory and in accordance with its spirit and letter and purpose. We have not been compelled to abolish the internal revenue system that we might preserve the protective system, which we were pledged to do in the event that the abolition of the one was essential to the preservation of the other. That was unnecessary.

It is asserted in the views of the minority, submitted with the report accompanying this bill, that the operation of the bill will not diminish the revenues of the government; that with the increased duties we have imposed upon foreign articles which may be sent to market here we have increased taxation, and that, therefore, instead of being a diminution of the revenues of the government, there will be an increase in the sum of \$50,000,000 or \$60,000,000. Now, that statement is entirely misleading. can only be accepted upon the assumption that the importation of the present year under this bill, if it becomes a law, will be equal to the importations of like articles under the existing law; and there is not a member of the Committee on Ways and Means, there is not a member of the minority of that Committee, there is not a member of the House on either side, who does not know that the very instant that you have increased the duties to a fair protective point, putting them above the highest revenue point, that very instant you diminish importations and to that extent diminish the revenue. Nobody can well dispute this proposition. Why, when the Senate bill was under consideration by the Committee on Ways and Means, over which my friend from Texas presided in the last Congress, the distinguished chairman of that committee [Mr. Mills] wrote a letter to Secretary Fairchild inquiring what would be the effect of increased duties proposed under the Senate bill, and this is Mr. Fairchild's reply:

"Where the rates upon articles successfully produced here are materially increased, it is fair to assume that the imports of such articles would decrease and the revenue therefrom diminish."

He further states that where the rate upon an article is so increased as to deprive the foreign producer of the power to compete with the domestic producer, the revenue from that source will cease altogether. Secretary Fairchild only states what has been the universal experience in the United States wherever increase of duties above the revenue point has been made upon

articles which we can produce in the United States. Therefore, it is safe to assume that no increase of the revenues, taking the bill through, will arise from the articles upon which duties have been advanced. Now as to the schedules:

The bill recommends the retention of the present rates of duty on earthen and china ware. No other industry in the United States either deserves or requires the fostering care of government more than this one. It is a business requiring technical and artistic knowledge, and the most careful attention to the many and delicate processes through which the raw material must pass to the completed product. For many years, down to 1863, the pottery industry of the United States had very little or no success, and made but slight progress in a practical and commercial way. At the close of the low-tariff period of 1860 there was but one pottery in the United States, with two small kilns. There were no decorating kilns at the time. In 1873, encouraged by the tariff and the gold premium, which was an added protection, we had increased to 20 potteries, with 68 kilns, but still no decorating kilns. The capital invested was \$1,020,000 and the value of the product was \$1,180,000. In 1882 there were 55 potteries, 244 kilns, 26 decorating kilns, with a capital invested of \$5,076,000, and an annual product of \$5,299,140. The wages paid in the potteries in 1882 were \$2,387,000, and the number of employés engaged therein 7,000; the ratio of wages to sales in 1882 was 45 per cent. In 1889 there were 80 potteries, 401 kilns, and decorating kilns had increased from 26 in 1882 to 188 in 1889. The capital invested in the latter year was \$10,957,357, the value of the product was \$10,389,910, amount paid in wages \$6,265,224, and the number of employes engaged 16,900. The ratio of wages to sales was 60 per cent. of decorated ware and 50 per cent. of white ware. The per cent. of wages to value of product, it will be observed, has advanced from 45 per cent. in 1882 to 60 per cent. in 1889. This increase is not due, as might be supposed, to an advance in wages, but results in a reduction in the selling price of the product and the immense increase in sales of decorated ware in which labor enters in greater proportion to materials. The total importation for 1874 and 1875 of earthenware was to the value of \$4,441,216, and in 1888 and 1889 it ran up to \$6,476,-190. The American ware produced in 1889 was valued at \$10,-389,910. The difference between the wages of labor in this country and competing countries in the manufacture of earthenware is fully 100 per cent.

The agricultural condition of the country has received the careful attention of the committee, and every remedy which was believed to be within the power of tariff legislation to give has been granted by this bill. The depression in agriculture is not confined to the United States. The reports of the Agricultural Department indicate that this distress is general; that Great Britain, France and Germany are suffering in a larger degree than the farmers of the United States. Mr. Dodge, statistician of the department, says, in his report of March, 1890, that the depression in agriculture in Great Britain has probably been more severe than that of any other nation, which would indicate that it is greater even in a country whose economic system differs from ours, and that this condition is inseparable from any fiscal system and less under the protective than the revenue tariff system.

It has been asserted in the views of the minority that the duty put upon wheat and other agricultural products would be of no value to the agriculturists of the United States. The committee, believing differently, has advanced the duty upon these products. As we are the greatest wheat-producing country of the world, it is habitually asserted and believed by many that this product is safe from foreign competition. We do not appreciate that while the United States last year raised 490,000,000 bushels of wheat, France raised 316,000,000 bushels, Italy raised 103,000,000 bushels, Russia 189,000,000 bushels and India 243,000,000 bushels, and that the total production of Asia, including Asia Minor, Persia and Syria, amounted to over 315,000,000 bushels. Our sharpest competition comes from Russia and India, and the increased product of other nations only serves to increase the world's supply and diminish proportionately the demand for ours; and if we will only reflect on the difference between the cost of labor of producing wheat in the United States and in competing countries, we will readily perceive how near we are to the danger line, if indeed we have not quite reached it, so far even as our own markets are concerned.

What is the nature of the complaint against this bill—that it shuts us out of the foreign market? No, for whatever that is worth to our citizens will be just as accessible under this bill as under the present law. We place no tax or burden or restraint upon American products going out of the country. They are as free to seek the best markets as the products of any commercial power, and as free to go out as though we had absolute free trade. Statistics show that protective tariffs have not interrupted our

export trade, but that it has always steadily and largely increased under them.

In the year 1843, being the first year after the protective tariff of 1842 went into operation, our exports exceeded our imports \$40,392,229, and in the following year they exceeded our imports \$3,141,226. In the two years following the excess of exports over imports was \$15,475,000. The last year under that tariff the excess of exports over imports was \$34,317,249. So during the five years of the tariff of 1842 the excess of exports over imports was \$62,175,000. Under the low tariff of 1846, this was reversed, and, with the single exception of the year 1858, the imports exceeded the exports (covering a period of fourteen years) \$465,-553,625.

We have now enjoyed twenty-nine years continuously of protective tariff laws—the longest uninterrupted period in which that policy has prevailed since the formation of the Federal Government—and we find ourselves at the end of that period in a condition of independence and prosperity the like of which has never been witnessed at any other period in the history of our country, and the like of which has no parallel in the recorded history of the world. In all that goes to make a nation great and strong and independent we have made extraordinary strides. In arts, in science, in literature, in manufactures, in invention, in scientific principles applied to manufacture and agriculture, in wealth and credit and national honor we are at the very front, abreast with the best and behind none.

In 1860, after fourteen years of a revenue tariff, just the kind of a tariff that our political adversaries are advocating to-day, the business of the country was prostrated, agriculture was deplorably depressed, manufacturing was on the decline and the poverty of the government itself made this nation a byword in the financial centres of the world. We neither had money nor credit. Both are essential; a nation can get on if it has abundant revenues, but if it has none it must have credit. We had neither, as the legacy of the Democratic revenue tariff. We have both now. We have a surplus revenue and a spotless credit. I need not state what is so fresh in our minds, so recent in our history as to be known to every gentleman who hears me, that from the inauguration of the protective tariff laws of 1861, the old Morrill tariff—which has brought to that veteran statesman the highest honor, and will give to him his proudest monument-this condition changed. Confidence was restored, courage was inspired, the government started upon a progressive era under a system thoroughly American.

With a great war on our hands, with an army to enlist and prepare for service, with untold millions of money to supply, the protective tariff never failed us in a single emergency, and while money was flowing into our treasury to save the government, industries were springing up all over the land—the foundation and corner-stone of our prosperity and glory. With a debt of over \$2,750,000,000 when the war terminated, holding on to our protective laws, against Democratic opposition, we have reduced that debt at an average rate of more than \$62,000,000 each year, \$174,-000 every twenty-four hours for the last twenty-five years, and what looked to be a burden almost impossible to bear has been removed, under the Republican fiscal system, until now it is less than \$1,000,000,000, and with the payment of this vast sum of money the nation has not been impoverished. The individual citizen has not been burdened or bankrupted. National and individual prosperity have gone steadily on, until our wealth is so great as to be almost incomprehensible when put into figures.

First, then, to retain our own market, under the Democratic system of raising revenue by removing all protection, would require our producers to sell at as low a price and upon as favorable terms as our foreign competitors. How could that be done? In one way only-by producing as cheaply as those who would seek our markets. What would that entail? An entire revolution in the methods and condition and conduct of business here. a leveling down through every channel, to the lowest line of our competitors; our habits of living would have to be changed, our wages cut down fifty per cent. more, our comfortable homes exchanged for hovels, our independence yielded up, our citizenship demoralized. These are conditions inseparable to free trade; these would be necessary if we would command our own market among our own people; and if we would invade the world's markets, harsher conditions and greater sacrifices would be demanded of the masses. Talk about depression—we would then have it in its fulness. We would revel in unrestrained trade. Everything would, indeed, be cheap, but how costly when measured by the degradation which would ensue! When merchandise is the cheapest, men are the poorest, and the most distressing experiences in the history of our country—aye, in all human history—have been when everything was the lowest and cheapest, measured by gold, for everything was the highest and the dearest.

measured by labor. We want no return of cheap times in our own country. We have no wish to adopt the conditions of other nations. Experience has demonstrated that for us and ours, and for the present and the future, the protective system meets our wants, our conditions, promotes the national design and will work out our destiny better than any other.

With me, this position is a deep conviction, not a theory. I believe in it and thus warmly advocate it because enveloped in it are my country's highest development and greatest prosperity; out of it come the greatest gains to the people, the greatest comforts to the masses, the widest encouragement for manly aspirations, with the largest rewards, dignifying and elevating our citizenship, upon which the safety and purity and permanency of our political system depend.—WILLIAM MCKINLEY.







HE war of the United States with Spain in 1898 arose out of Spain's treatment of the people of Cuba. That island lies at the outlet of the Gulf of Mexico close to Florida. It is 760 miles long, with an average breadth of 80 miles, but in some places reaching 135 miles. Its area is 40,000 square miles. When the Spanish-American States achieved their independence about 1821, Cuba

might have been set free, had not the United States, in the interest of the Southern slave-holders, discountenanced any effort in that direction. In 1825 the island was formally put under martial law by Spain, and as long as Spanish dominion lasted that could be done at any time. The captain-general had power to suspend any law whatever, or to banish any officer whose continuance he deemed injurious. After the Mexican war the Gulf States favored the purchase of Cuba. An insurrection was made in 1851 under General Narciso Lopez, who was captured and executed. The attempt was renewed in 1855, with the expectation of help from the United States, but it failed. The unjustifiable seizure of the American steamer "Black Warrior" at Havana in 1854 caused trouble with the United States, but Spain offered reparation, which was accepted.

In 1868 some Cubans, finding all their petitions for home 202

rule disregarded, began a new struggle for liberty under Charles M. de Cespedes. A republic was formed. The insurgents could hardly obtain arms, while Spain guarded the coast with thirty light-draft steam gun-boats. The steamer "Virginius," which sailed from New York to convey a supply of arms and ammunition, was captured near Jamaica and taken to Santiago de Cuba. After a summary trial fifty-three of her passengers and crew were put to death. The arrival of a British sloop-of-war prevented further execution. For a time it seemed likely that President Grant would declare war on Spain for the outrage on an American vessel, but her register was found to be fraudulent. The trouble ended with the surrender of the "Virginius," with its surviving passengers and crew, to the United States. The Cuban General Agramente was killed in 1873, and Cespedes, who had retired from the Presidency, in 1874. The Spanish marshal, Martinez Campos, who had prosecuted a vigorous campaign, forced President Garcia to capitulate in 1878, when the treaty of Zanjon was made. The Spanish losses in the ten years' conflict had exceeded 200,000; the Cubans lost 50,000. The total expenses of the war, amounting to \$300,000,000, were borne by Cuba. During this period the United States government did not feel justified in recognizing officially the revolutionary government, but Peru acknowledged the independence of the island. The proposed Cuban constitution had declared all the inhabitants free, and the Spanish government decreed the freedom of every child born after July 4, 1870. A further law was promulgated in 1880, providing for the gradual abolition of slavery, to be effected in seven years. Cuba was also permitted to send representatives to the Spanish Cortes and granted some measure of local administration. But the resident Spanish were able to exclude native Cubans from all important positions. The press was kept under strict governmental supervision.

The native Cubans still cherished the hope of independence. General Calixto Garcia, who had been engaged in the rebellion, escaped from prison and went to New York in 1880. Here the Cuban Junta was formed to raise funds and watch for opportunities for new resistance. The leaders were

President José Marti, Gonzalo de Quesada and Tomas Estrada Palma. In February, 1895, under their direction, General Maximo Gomez began a new revolution in the eastern part of the island. Sanguily, Garcia and Maceo became prominent as commanders in other places. The declaration of Cuban independence was issued February 24. In spite of the efforts of the United States government, many coasting vessels made trips to Cuba, carrying arms, supplies and filibusters. In 1896 both the United States Senate and the House of Representatives passed resolutions recognizing the Cubans as belligerents, but President Cleveland paid no attention to them. The revolution, however, continued to spread in spite of the frequent reinforcements sent from Spain. device to keep back the revolutionists was the guarding of loyal territory with trochas, or trenches fenced with barbed wire, across all ways of communication. But Maceo, by the aid of the country people, entered the western province, maintained a considerable force among the hills and kept up a guerilla warfare till his death in 1896.

Both political parties in the United States felt obliged to take notice of the struggle in Cuba. The decline of its trade revealed the desolation of the island. American citizens had been imprisoned and murdered. Claims for their property destroyed had accumulated at Washington. Even President Cleveland finally declared that if peace in Cuba was not restored speedily, the United States might be led to interfere on its own account. Campos had signally failed to check the rebellion. The proud, energetic prime minister, Canovas del Castillo, therefore sent out General Valeriano Weyler, noted as a brave but cruel, unscrupulous warrior in the Philippines. The pacificos or country people had been allowed to cultivate the fields within limited districts; now they were forced back within smaller circles around the towns under No provision was made control of the Spanish garrisons. for the support of these reconcentrados, 400,000 in number. They were simply allowed to starve. This policy of extermination was soon published to the world, and Canovas supported it, in spite of protests against its barbarity.

When Canovas was assassinated in August, 1897, the

milder Sagasta became minister. Within six days he recalled Weyler, and sent General Ramon Blanco to Cuba. had already been some evidence of a disposition on the part of Spain to effect reform in the island, but the Spanish residents and soldiery had neutralized these attempts. Weyler, on his return to Spain, was cheered as a hero. Blanco began by offering the Cubans autonomy, which some natives had formerly requested, but, as put in practice, it was seen by all to be a delusion. Blanco promised relief to the starving reconcentrados, but the only relief furnished was sent by the charitable citizens of the United States. Even this humane aid was resented by the Spanish residents of the island. Reports of defeats of the insurgents and of provinces pacified were still sent out; but the American newspaper correspondents transmitted far different stories.

As there had been riotous demonstrations in Havana against Americans, the U.S. battleship "Maine" was ordered to Key West, Florida, in December, 1897. Her commander, Captain Charles D. Sigsbee, was instructed to go to Havana whenever Consul-General Fitzhugh Lee should think its presence necessary. In January, 1898, President McKinley decided to send the "Maine" on a friendly mission" to Havana. The Spanish government in return sent the cruiser "Vizcaya," Captain Eulate, to New York. Captain Sigsbee and the authorities at Havana exchanged the usual calls of ceremony; but the sailors were not permitted to go ashore. The government and people of the United States were horrified to learn that, at 9.40 P.M. on February 15, 1898, the "Maine" was blown up while moored in Havana harbor to a buoy assigned by the Spanish authorities. The facts show that she was destroyed by a submarine mine, and circumstances indicate that it was exploded by Spanish officers, but that General Blanco had no knowledge of the plot. As the forward part of the vessel was sunk, two officers and 264 of the crew lost their lives. Captain Sigsbee and the other officers being in the after part escaped. Sigsbee immediately telegraphed the fact to Washington, and added, "Public opinion should be suspended until further report."

Spain and other European nations quickly sent messages

of regret and sympathy to the United States. Spanish vessels in the harbor of Havana had given aid to those rescued from the wreck of the "Maine." The bodies recovered were buried with a public funeral, which the Spanish officials attended. The Spaniards attributed the explosion to an internal cause. The U.S. Secretary of the Navy, J.D. Long, appointed a court of inquiry, which examined many witnesses, and reported on March 28th that the keel plates of the "Maine" had been forced upward until they projected out of the water, thus proving that the explosion was external; but the court had no evidence to fix the responsibility. Both nations began making preparations for war, though prominent officials declared a wish for peace. Spain requested the recall of U. S. Consul-General Fitzhugh Lee, and that naval vessels should not be used in sending supplies to Cuba; but President McKinley refused compliance.

On March 9th a bill appropriating \$50,000,000 for national defence was passed unanimously by Congress and signed by the President. When the report of the court of inquiry on the "Maine" was made, President McKinley transmitted it to Madrid, and demanded that reparation should be made. He also demanded the cessation of the war in Cuba, the restoration of the reconcentrados' homes, and the withdrawal of the Spanish forces. Spain refused compliance; but on April 8th the representatives of the great Powers of Europe at Washington personally appealed to the President to use further negotiations for peace. The Pope also urged the Queen Regent of Spain to yield to the demands of the United States. The only result was a brief armistice. President McKinley's message to Congress on April 11th recited the condition of affairs in Cuba, and left the decision of the future course of the nation with that body. The two houses differed about recognizing the independence of Cuba; but on April 19th they adopted a resolution demanding that Spain should at once relinquish the government of Cuba, and withdraw its forces, and that the President should use the land and naval forces of the United States and call out the militia to carry this purpose into effect. Spain thereupon dismissed the United States minister before he could present the resolutions.

Congress decided that the war with Spain began on April 21st. It was expected that the first move of the war would be the capture of Havana. The blockade of that city was begun on April 22d by Captain W. T. Sampson, now appointed Acting Rear-Admiral. Besides the blockading squadron, there was a patrol squadron under Commodore J. A. Howell, at New York, and the flying squadron, under Commodore W. S. Schley, at Hampton Roads. Beyond the Pacific there was also an Asiatic squadron, at Hong Kong, under Commodore George Dewey, destined to win speedy and enviable fame.

Spain had sought for alliances with other European nations, but in vain. Most of them proclaimed neutrality. The Spanish government exerted its utmost strength in building and supplying fleets. There was trouble from the Carlists, who declared that the time had come for the restoration of Don Carlos to the throne. The Queen Regent, Maria Christina, seriously considered the question of leaving Spain and settling in Austria. But for the sake of her son, Alfonso XIII., she stayed. From her private income she contributed liberally to the public treasury for war expenses.

On April 23d, President McKinley called for 125,000 volunteers, apportioned among the States according to population, to serve for two years unless sooner discharged. All commissions were issued by the President. The volunteer forces were to be commanded by volunteer officers exclusively. The regular army was increased to 62,000 men. The entire army was organized in seven corps and a cavalry division. Major-General J. R. Brooke had command of the First Corps in the Department of the Gulf; Major-General W. M. Graham of the Second Corps; Major-General James F. Wade of the Third Corps; Major-General John J. Coppinger of the Fourth; Major-General W. R. Shafter of the Fifth; Major-General J. H. Wilson of the Sixth; Major-General Fitzhugh Lee of the Seventh; Major-General Joseph Wheeler of the Cavalry Division. There was also a Department of the Pacific, in which Major-General Wesley Merritt organized an expedition to the Philippines, with Major-General Elwell S. Otis as second in command. The President appointed eleven major-generals, all but four being promoted from the regular

army, and twenty-six brigadiers also regulars. In May the President called for 75,000 more volunteers. The total force, regular and volunteer, was made 280,000 men.

The most noted regiment was the First Volunteer Cavalry raised by Theodore Roosevelt, who resigned the office of Assistant Secretary of the Navy, and took commission as a lieutenant colonel, while Colonel Leonard Wood, a former army officer, commanded the regiment. It was popularly known as Roosevelt's Rough Riders, and was made up of polo players of Eastern clubs, New York mounted policemen, and ranchmen from the Western plains. Colonel Terry, of Arizona, organized a similar regiment of cowboys and plainsmen.

Lieutenant Rowan landed in Cuba on April 26th, crossed the province of Santiago and found it deserted by the Spaniards. The Cuban General Garcia had occupied Bayamo. He was expected to furnish 8,000 men to assist the Americans as guides and soldiers. The reconcentrados tried to join the insurgents, but only the able-bodied were received. Garcia represented that with arms and supplies from the United States the Cubans could drive out the Spanish troops. Gomez had about 3,500 men. He asked for 40,000 rifles with ammunition and provisions, and promised that if an effective blockade was kept up he would free Cuba without shedding a drop of American blood. Some attempts were made to send from the United States Cuban recruits with rifles and ammunition, but the steamer "Gussie" conveying them found the coast so guarded by Spanish troops that they could not be landed. Gomez had waited two weeks for them, until his men were obliged to kill their horses for food, and then ordered them to disperse. The steamer "Florida" was more successful. The Cuban leaders objected to the sending of American troops.

In May a force of about 7,000 men was collected at Tampa, Florida. It was intended to be sent to Cuba to join Gomez, and establish a base on the coast of Cuba from which the starving people outside of Havana could be relieved. But when it was learned that Admiral Cervera's fleet had moved westward from Cape Verde, all such plans were abandoned. Tampa being overcrowded and having insufficient railroad facilities, the army of invasion was concentrated at Chicka-

mauga, where 45,000 men were assembled. Even here the men suffered from want of supplies and medical aid.

When war was declared the United States had at Key West a large squadron under Captain William T. Sampson. Besides the flagship, the steel-cruiser "New York," there were the battle-ships "Iowa" and "Indiana," seven cruisers, three monitors, a torpedo flotilla, gun-boats and other vessels. The "Oregon" at San Francisco was ordered to join this fleet and set out on a remarkable voyage around Cape Horn. At Hampton Roads there was a flying squadron under Commodore W. S. Schley, whose flagship was the steel-armored cruiser "Brooklyn." It contained also the battle-ships "Massachusetts" and "Texas," two protected cruisers and a rain. The Asiatic squadron at Hong Kong, under Commodore Dewey, comprised the protected cruisers "Olympia," "Baltimore," "Concord," "Petrel" and "Monocacy." The last was unserviceable and was not used. The merchant vessel "Zafiro" was purchased and used for storage. The "Nanshan' also was purchased with 3,300 tons of coal. At San Francisco there were two monitors, two gunboats and a cruiser. Several monitors, training ships and other vessels were held in reserve at ports on the North Atlantic. As additions to the navy 103 vessels were purchased, and four steamers of the International Navigation Company were chartered. Revenue cutters and other vessels were added to the auxiliary fleet. The total effective force was 4 first-class battle ships, I secondclass, 2 armored cruisers, 6 monitors, 1 ram, 12 protected cruisers, I dynamite cruiser, 18 gunboats, II torpedo boats. The enlisted force was increased to 24,000 men. The naval militia of the States was employed on the auxiliary navy, which comprised 11 auxiliary cruisers, 28 converted yachts, 19 converted colliers, 15 revenue cutters, and 23 other vessels. The coast batteries were garrisoned by 12,000 infantry and light artillery, chiefly volunteers. In the principal harbors submarine mines were laid.

A Naval War Board was formed at Washington to guide the Navy Department in its preparations and orders. At first it was composed of Assistant Secretary Roosevelt, Captain A. S. Crowninshield and Captain A. S. Barker, but its members were soon changed to Captain Crowninshield, Rear-Admiral Sicard and Captain A. T. Mahan. It received all the reports and organized all measures of defense. It established a thorough coast patrol-system of fast cruisers, which served to alleviate the dread felt lest a cruiser might be sent from Spain to attack towns or bombard the cities.

To provide the means for vigorous prosecution of the war Congress passed the War Tax Bill, which was signed by the President on June 13, 1898. By it bonds were to be issued for an amount not exceeding \$400,000,000, and internal taxation was imposed which was estimated to raise \$200,000,000 a year. The bonds are limited to 3 per cent. interest, and are redeemable in coin at the pleasure of the United States ten years after the date of issue, and are payable twenty years after date. They were offered at par as a popular loan, and more than three times the full amount was subscribed for almost immediately.

Neither Spain nor the United States had heretofore accepted the Declaration of Paris (1856) by which the maritime Powers had agreed to discountenance privateering, and had required blockades to be effective in order to be binding. But now the United States Government declared that it would observe those rules. The Spanish Government reserved the right to issue letters of marque when deemed expedient. Most of the foreign Governments except Germany immediately declared neutrality. The British Government declared coal to be contraband of war.

The first great dramatic event of the war was Commodore Dewey's victory in Manila Bay, destroying a Spanish fleet and bringing the remote Philipines within prospective control of the United States. It was astonishing, but not accidental. In the last week of April Commodore Dewey, under orders from Washington, sailed for Manila, the capital of the Philippine Islands. The native insurrection which had begun in these islands in 1896 had been partially suppressed, and the leader, Aguinaldo, had gone to Singapore. Nevertheless, new trouble had broken out in March, 1898, and the rebels held the mountains. Captain-General Augustin, on learning that the Americans had set sail for Manila, endeavored to draw the

Filipinos to his side by a proclamation declaring that the Americans would pollute, ravage, and destroy the islands.

Commodore Dewey reached and entered the Bay of Manila on April 30th. At daybreak of May 1st the Spanish squadron of Rear-Admiral Montojo was sighted, under the protecting guns of Cavité. The American fleet moved at once to the attack, and as it passed the city of Manila was assailed by land batteries. But Commodore Dewey forbade a return of the fire that the city might not be injured. Two submarine mines were exploded without doing damage. The ships passed on in order, and at 5.41 A.M. Commodore Dewey gave the order to fire at the Spanish fleet and fortifications. The Spanish guns replied, but without effect. At a distance of 4,000 yards, Dewey's fleet opened with all its guns. The Spaniards made a gallant fight. Four times the American vessels swept the Spanish line at a distance of 4,000 yards, and then ventured within 2,000 yards, causing still greater damage. Three Spanish vessels, including the flagship, were on fire when Dewey withdrew his fleet across the bay at 7.35 A.M. for breakfast. At II A.M. he returned and renewed the fight. Within an hour all the Spanish vessels were abandoned, most of them being burnt, but a few prizes were taken in the inner harbor. The Spanish loss was 1,200 killed and wounded, the American one killed and eight wounded. Owing to the proclamation of neutrality by foreign nations, Dewey had now to wait for the arrival of supplies and reinforcements from San Francisco. He had not men to occupy the towns and forts which he captured.

Captain William T. Sampson, commanding the North Atlantic squadron, was made Acting Rear-Admiral, and sent to blockade the north coast of Cuba from Cardenas to Bahia Honda and the port of Cienfuegos on the south. The chief points to be guarded were Havana and Matanzas. Torpedo boats were put in front, then cruisers, and further out battleships. The blockading line in front of Havana extended 120 miles. The blockade of Havana was commenced on April 22nd. General Blanco issued a decree declaring Cuba to be in a state of war, and began to prepare Havana for attack or siege. The defensive force was said to be 100,000 men.

Admiral Sampson restrained his men from firing on the shore until Spanish batteries tried to hit his vessels. On April 27th he ordered a reconnaissance at Matanzas to locate the batteries and prevent the erection of earthworks. The "New York," "Puritan," and "Cincinnati" opened fire on a new battery, and soon sent shells and shot into it. Both sides claimed a victory. General Blanco reported that the only damage done was killing a mule, but there was certainly more. The Spaniards fired only a dozen shots, which did no harm. The Cubans, under General Betancourt, approached the city at this time, but were driven off with a loss of twenty men.

Down to May 9th many prizes were taken, chiefly of merchant and fishing vessels, whose masters had not been aware of the commencement of hostilities. The little "Mangrove," which had been fitted up as a cable boat, seized the mail steamer "Panama," a Spanish auxiliary cruiser. Some British and Norwegian vessels succeeded in running the blockade. From Yucatan, by way of the Isle of Pines, provisions were taken to the south coast and sent by rail to Havana. The blockade was gradually extended to the whole coast of Cuba, but when the larger vessels were engaged at Santiago there was some blockade-running towards the western end. The steamer "Santo Domingo," thus engaged, was driven ashore and burned

The most formidable fleet which Spain collected was that under Admiral Cervera, at the Cape Verde Islands. It comprised the four cruisers, "Vizcaya," "Almirante Oquendo," "Infanta Maria Teresa," and "Cristobal Colon;" three torpedo-boat destroyers, "Furor," "Pluton," and "Terror;" three torpedo boats, "Ariete," "Azor," and "Rayo;" the transport "Ciudad de Cadiz," and the armed collier "San Francisco." Admiral Villamil had command of the torpedo-boat destroyers. The fleet sailed on April 29th, and their destination was long a matter of speculation. The torpedo boats returned to Spain, but the rest sailed westward, and on May 11th reached Martinique, where the American liner "Harvard" lay. The "Terror" waited near by for the "Harvard," but finally went to San Juan, Porto Rico. The others were

disappointed about meeting colliers, ordered ahead, and soon went to Santiago de Cuba, arriving May 19th.

When Cervera's arrival at Martinique was reported Commodore W. S. Schley was ordered to sail south from Hampton Roads. On reaching Key West on May 18th, he received an order putting him under command of Acting Rear-Admiral Sampson, whom he ranked. This he obeyed, though he filed a protest. Sampson ordered him to proceed with three vessels to Cienfuegos, on the south coast of Cuba. He arrived May 21st, and remained till the 24th, when he was informed that Cervera's fleet was not there. He was now ordered to Santiago, where it was thought that Cervera had sought refuge. On May 26th Schley found the "Minneapolis," "Yale," and "St. Paul" off Santiago, but they could not state positively that Cervera was there. Schley was about to leave for Key West to replenish his coal when orders came for him to remain. Admiral Sampson's fleet was reported under way thither. On May 29th Schley's squadron, led by the "Brooklyn," sailed close in-shore, and the "Cristobal Colon" and 'Vizcaya" were observed in the harbor. Commodore Schley cabled to Washington that the Spanish fleet was "bottled up" at Santiago, "and they'll never get out." Admiral Sampson arrived soon after.

Early in May Admiral Sampson led a fleet from Key West, hoping to find and destroy Cervera's squadron. The converted cruisers scouting in the Caribbean Sea found no evidence of the Spanish vessels. On May 12th Sampson approached San Juan, Porto Rico, and made preparations to attack it. Thinking some warships might be there, he arranged his vessels to meet them. The "Iowa" was the flagship, and the "Indiana," "New York," "Amphitrite" and "Terror" followed. At opposite ends the "Detroit" and the "Wampatuck" went ahead to sound until ten fathoms depth should be reached. Should there be no war vessels, the land batteries were to be damaged as much as possible, but the chief purpose was to give the men practice in fighting and marksmanship. The attack began at daybreak and lasted three hours. Thrice the fleet steamed past the forts in an ellipse. Although the American vessels kept at long range

and rolled in a heavy sea, and thick smoke produced by their brown powder interfered with the aim of the gunners, the fortifications were hit several times, and part of them set on fire. The American fleet discharged 400 shots, many of which fell in the harbor. The Spanish gunners were frequently driven from the posts by the fierce storm of missiles, but always returned and resumed their firing, though with little effect. The "Iowa" was struck eight times, but her armor was not pierced. On the American side two were killed and seven wounded. The Spanish loss was eight killed and forty-three wounded, several being civilians. Morro castle and the fort of San Cristobal were damaged, and the cathedral and other buildings in the city were struck.

In June the destroyer "Terror" made a dash out of the harbor, hoping to sink the auxiliary cruiser "St. Paul," which under Captain Sigsbee was steaming along the coast. But she was so badly damaged by the rapid-fire guns that she could hardly get back to port.

General Blanco, at Havana, still kept up telegraphic communication with Madrid. This was found to be a serious hindrance to the operations of the American forces. There were two British lines running to Jamaica, and a French line to Martinique. These the Government was unwilling to cut out at sea, as being neutral property. But it was assumed that the United States had a right in war to cut the cables at the shore. On May 11th the cruiser "St. Louis" and the tug "Wampatuck" attempted this near Santiago, but without success. A week later these vessels approached Guantanamo harbor, flying the Spanish colors, but raised the American flag before attempting hostile action. The Spanish batteries drove off the tug with a heavy fire. The cruiser cut one cable at Santiago.

On May 14th the Spanish vessels at Havana showed considerable activity, partly with a view to draw more of the blockading squadron thither, thus leaving the coast clear for Cervera, and partly to draw American vessels within range.

The torpedo-boats "Winslow" and "Hudson," stationed off Cardenas, endeavored to draw out three Spanish gunboats, but they kept under protection of the land batteries. When

the cruiser "Wilmington" arrived, the American vessels on May 11th ventured into the inner harbor. A strong battery at the water's edge opened upon them. The "Winslow's" stearing gear was damaged and her boiler burst by a shell. Her commander, Lieutenant J. B. Bernadou, was wounded, and Ensign Worth Bagley and four men were killed. The "Wilmington" then moved within 1800 yards, and shelled the batteries and town, while the "Hudson" drew the "Winslow" off.

In order to prevent communication with Havana, Commander B. H. McCalla undertook to cut the telegraph cables at Cienfuegos. Three vessels entered the bay, and volunteers were sent out in launches to drag for the cables. The shore batteries drove off the landing party. The vessels shelled the fortifications and silenced their guns. Two out of the three cables were cut, but these were afterwards repaired. The Spanish loss reported was less than that of the Americans.

Commodore Schley had remained at Key West superintending the blockade while Sampson went to San Juan. When the latter returned, Schley steamed on May 20th to Cienfuegos, whither Cervera was supposed to be moving from Curaçao. But on May 21st the Navy Department learned that the Spanish vessels had reached Santiago and Schley was ordered to return cautiously thither, if they were not at Cienfuegos. This was ascertained from Cubans on shore on May 24th, and Schley set out slowly for Santiago and arrived on the 26th. His scouts could get no information of the presence of Cervera's fleet, and as the weather was unfavorable for remaining off the coast and the supply of coal was short, he gave orders to return to Key West. But on the 27th he received a dispatch from Washington, saying that the Navy Department had information that Cervera was at Santiago, and expected Schley to ascertain the fact and prevent the Spaniards leaving. Schley replied that he must get coal and would therefore go to Key West. But on the 28th, the sea having become calmer, the ships were able to take on coal from the colliers. Schley then returned forty-eight miles and lay off Santiago. On the next morning, his officers, approaching the harbor entrance, discovered a vessel believed

to be the "Christobal Colon," two vessels of the "Vizcaya" class and a torpedo-boat.

On May 31st the American squadron formed in battle line outside, while the smaller vessels approached the shore and engaged the shore batteries and the ships near the entrance. By this reconnaissance Schley was assured that part of Cervera's fleet was present, but it was not known that the whole fleet was bottled up until Lieutenant Victor Blue on June 11th passed on land completely around the harbor and identified the several ships. Admiral Sampson arrived on June 1st. He had already decided to stop the mouth of the harbor by sinking a collier at the narrowest part of the channel. This gave occasion for Lieutenant Hobson's famous exploit.

Richmond Pearson Hobson, assistant naval constructor, was requested by Admiral Sampson to prepare a plan for taking the steam collier "Merrimac" into the narrow entrance of the harbor of Santiago, and sinking it so as to obstruct the harbor. The plan being approved and a crew of seven volunteers accepted, Lieutenant Hobson endeavored to get the "Merrimac" ready for its work on the night of June 2d. It was surrounded with torpedoes so wired and connected that they could be fired simultaneously. The men lay flat on the deck while the vessel was guided into the dark channel about 3 A. M., June 3rd. It was the intention when she reached the proper spot to lay her athwart the channel and fire the torpedoes while the men should endeavor to escape on a raft. Though every precaution had been taken, some alarm was given and the shore batteries discharged their guns in a steady storm. A picket-boat fired at the "Merrimac's" stern and her rudder was shot away, so that she did not obey her helm in turning. Several of the torpedoes also were struck off, but enough remained to sink the vessel when fired. The hulk did not, however, completely block the channel. The men got safely on the raft and remained until the enemy's picket-boats came near with lanterns. Then they were captured and taken on shore.

Admiral Cervera, admiring their daring, visited the men in prison. He sent word of their capture to Admiral Sampson, and said: "Your boys will be all right in our hands. Daring like theirs makes the bitterest enemy proud that his fellow-men can be such heroes. They were taken afterwards to the city of Santiago, and then to the Morro, where they are our prisoners, but our friends. Everything is being done to make their stay with us comfortable. If you wish to send them anything, we will cheerfully take it to them."

The bottling up of Cervera's fleet, especially after Hobson's exploit was supposed to have rendered their escape impossible, turned the attention of the American military authorities to Santiago. Here the Spanish were considered to be weak, while the insurgents were thought strong; here also the fleet could co-operate with the land forces. When Cervera's squadron should be destroyed the fleet could assist at any point of the coast selected for attack or landing. Guantanamo bay was taken on June 10th for a naval station, where the fleet could coal in any weather and small vessels could lie in safety. The "Marblehead" and "Yankee" attacked the block-house and village at the mouth of the outer bay. The "Alfonso Pinzon" came forward and fired on the American vessels, and was with difficulty forced to retire behind the fort. The marines then landed, and occupied the hill at the entrance of the outer bay. The Spanish infantry, who had fled precipitately, came back in the evening and renewed the fight. During the night they charged up the hill to the edge of the camp. But in the morning they were driven off by shells. The earthworks they had erected were strengthened and enlarged by the Americans, who were still annoyed by the fire of the guerrillas. Cubans came to the aid of the Americans, and led them through the hills to the camp of the Spaniards, who were now routed. The Americans had lost 6 killed and 3 wounded, while the Spaniards had over 40 killed.

The expedition which was organized at Tampa, Florida, was placed under the command of Major General William R. Shafter. It comprised 819 officers and 15,058 men. It sailed on June 14th in a fleet of 37 transports convoyed by about a dozen war vessels. When it arrived off Santiago a week later General Shafter and Admiral Sampson went ashore fifteen miles west of Santiago to consult with the Cuban General

Garcia at Acerraderos. The Spanish forces, about 30,000 in all, were stretched over 50 miles from Guantanamo to Cabanas. They were much harassed by the Cubans, and suffered from want of provisions, but could readily concentrate at any point of attack. Garcia's force was but 3,500 men, ill fed and clothed, and only partly armed. There were, however, 1,000 more assisting the Americans at Guantanamo.

When Garcia offered the services of his followers, General Shafter said that he would exercise no military control over them, but such as Garcia would concede, but would furnish them rations and ammunition while serving with him. It was decided after discussion that Shafter should land his troops at once and push towards Santiago.

On June 22d the first landing was made at Daiquiri, the shipping point of some neighboring mines. The facilities for landing were deficient, as two lighters had been lost on the voyage around the east end of Cuba. The Spaniards were held in check by the Cubans, and by the shelling of the hills from the vessels. Six thousand men got ashore, and on the next day 6,000 more. Major General Joseph Wheeler conducted operations on shore, while General Shafter superintended the disembarkation. Major General H. W. Lawton advanced near the shore towards Siboney, which was shelled by the naval force. The Spaniards driven out halted two miles off on the road to Santiago. General Lawton's headquarters were near the steep rise of ground called Altares. His division was assigned to lead the advance. Major General Wheeler, who had landed at Siboney, nearer Santiago, was the ranking officer on shore. His encampment was two miles behind; but early on Friday, June 24th, the First Volunteer Cavalry, popularly known as Roosevelt's Rough Riders, commanded by Colonel Leonard Wood, reached Altares by a slender track from Siboney. Laden with full marching equipments, they toiled up the steep narrow trail which led to the Grand Mesa, or table-land, surrounding Santiago. They were surprised by an attack at Sevila before they had got clear of the jungle. This was made by the Spanish troops who had been ordered back from Siboney when the Americans landed. The Rough Riders lost some brave men, among them Ham-

ilton Fish, grandson of the statesman of the same name. who had been President Grant's Secretary of State. The Rough Riders pushed on, and the Spaniards withdrew. The Tenth Cavalry, composed of colored troops, were also climbing up to Altares. The Seventy-first New York Volunteers, who had just come off a transport vessel, reached the same ascent by the main road. The different commands were in each other's way on the narrow road, and were exposed to a severe fire as they were huddled together, especially when a balloon sent up served to indicate their exact position to the gunners at Fort San Juan. At this critical juncture the boldest course seemed to be the wisest and best—to climb the dangerous height and drive the Spaniards from their guns. Although it involved heavy loss of life, this charge was ordered and gallantly responded to by the determined men of General Kent's division. In spite of the stout defence of the Spaniards, the Americans swarmed up the hill and into the fort, accomplishing what had been pronounced impossible by masters of the art of war-the capture of a well-constructed fortification by infantry alone.

Captain General Blanco at Havana was the commander-inchief of all the forces in Cuba, and Admiral Cervera had been directed to put himself under his orders on reaching that island. Blanco now recognized the capture of Santiago as inevitable, and wished to save at least part of Cervera's fleet for further operations. Therefore he sent orders to the Admiral to leave Santiago, and though Cervera declared that this would cause the destruction or capture of the squadron, repeated his orders. The Admiral obeyed and made the best arrangements he could for escape of some vessels from their dreadful predicament. When the bold and well-planned attempt ended in the total destruction of the fleet, the Spanish garrison could no longer hold Santiago.

The Spanish government in its conduct of the war had to consider the people at home as well as affairs abroad. Those who favored the claims of Don Carlos as the legitimate king charged the government with not sufficiently maintaining the national honor. The disasters in the Philippines had increased the unrest at home. The government had built

great hopes on Admiral Cervera's fleet, but when he took refuge in Santiago harbor it was correspondingly disappointed. It therefore sent instructions to General Blanco at Havana to order Cervera to make a dash out of his hiding-place. The Admiral protested that nothing but certain defeat awaited such an attempt, but the orders were repeated, and the brave commander obeyed.

He had intended to move out in the darkness after midnight of July 2d, but it happened that the Cubans finding six Spanish block-houses along the shore deserted set them on fire. The flames seen in different directions were thought by the Spaniards at Santiago to be signals to the fleet and seemed to indicate that Cervera's purpose had been dis-The movement was therefore delayed for some time. But early on Sunday morning, July 3d, the Spanish fleet steamed out at full speed in line, the "Infanta Maria Teresa" leading. Admiral Sampson had gone in the "New York" down the coast toward Aguadores, and was too far off to reach the scene until the destruction of the enemy's fleet was almost complete. The command devolved on Commodore Schley of the "Brooklyn" The American vessels lay off the harbor at distances ranging from 4000 to 6000 yards. At 9.30 A.M. the Spanish movement was noticed first by the "Iowa," then by the "Brooklyn." At once the signal was given, "Clear ships for action!" In half a minute a rapid-fire gun was discharged; in two minutes every gun on the "Iowa" was ready. Every vessel was rushing in-shore to its station assigned long before for such an emergency. The "Brooklyn" rushed to head off the "Infanta Maria Teresa" as it cleared the harbor's mouth, and the "Massachusetts" and "Oregon" followed close. The battleships "Indiana," "Iowa" and "Texas," with the little "Gloucester," engaged the later Spanish vessels. In fifteen minutes the four armored cruisers had come out, and soon after the torpedo-boat destrovers were in the fight. The Americans rained shells upon the enemy as they flew westward, and the Spaniards replied with their batteries. A well-aimed shot from the "Oregon," striking one of the cruisers, set it on fire. The "Iowa" with a 12-inch projectile caused an explosion on the "Infanta Maria Teresa." Cervera at once headed his doomed vessel for the beach, and the survivors tried to reach the shore. In half an hour two Spanish vessels were wrecked, and the Admiral was captured with many of his men. The "Iowa" hastening to join the "Oregon" and "Brooklyn" in the chase of the "Cristobal Colon," approached the "Vizcaya." The latter already in flames turned toward the shore at Acerraderos. Seeing the "Iowa" about to give her a broadside, the "Vizcaya" surrendered. The "Iowa" then sent out boats which rescued about 250 of the Spanish crew, who were well treated when brought on board the "Iowa." The Spanish commander, Captain Eulate, had been a guest of honor at New York, in January. Now wounded, he was carried on the "Iowa" and presented his sword to Captain Robley D. Evans, known as "Fighting Bob," but the latter declined to receive it.

The torpedo-boat destroyers "Furor" and "Pluton" were the last to emerge from the harbor. As they rushed along the shore the "Indiana" and "Iowa" sent shells after them. Then the "Gloucester," commanded by Lieutenant-Commander Richard Wainwright, who had been executive officer of the "Maine," poured rapid-fire projectiles on the destroyers until they ran ashore, completely disabled.

The "Cristobal Colon" seemed most likely to escape after having made a running fight against the "Brooklyn" and other ships. When her consort, the "Vizcaya," surrendered, the "Colon" kept on close by the shore. The "Oregon" led the chase, while the "Brooklyn" and "Texas," and afterwards the flag-ship "New York," came up. The "Oregon" and "Brooklyn" had already reached the "Colon" with projectiles, and were getting better range, when the captain of the "Colon," at 1.15 P.M., struck his flag and ran his veesel ashore fifty miles west of Santiago. The spirit of the Americans in this remarkable battle was shown by Captain Philip, of the "Texas," who said quietly to his crew when they saw the cruisers wrecked: "Don't cheer, boys; the poor fellows are dying."

When the total destruction of the Spanish fleet is considered, it is almost incredible that the American loss was

one man killed and one wounded. Of the Spaniards more than 600 were killed, and more than 1300 taken prisoners, among them Admiral Cervera. Admiral Villamil, who commanded the torpedo flotilla, was killed. The captain of the "Almirante Oquendo" committed suicide when he saw his vessel destroyed. Admiral Cervera, being permitted to send a report to General Blanco, praised the bravery of his men, adding: "We have lost all save honor." Blanco issued an address in which he extolled superlatively the heroism of the fleet, and declared that "It gloriously succumbed, fighting against an American force twice its superior."

On July 3d General Shafter demanded the surrender of Santiago. General Toral, then the Spanish commander, refused to surrender. The foreign consuls requested a delay of the threatened bombardment until foreign residents could be removed. On July 9th the demand for surrender was renewed, but Toral replied that he had no authority to capitulate. On the 11th the American army and fleet opened fire on the city, but did little damage. On the 12th the demand was repeated, and again refused. Yellow fever had appeared in General Shafter's army, and delay was dangerous. The soldiers, owing to the breaking down of the commissary department under the sudden stupendous demands upon it, were suffering for want of proper food.

Major-General Miles, commanding general of the army, was sent to Cuba. On arriving he urged a meeting with General Toral between the lines. This was arranged, and Toral agreed to surrender the city and all his troops in eastern Cuba on the condition that they be returned to Spain. The surrender took place on July 17th, when the roster showed 22,789 men. To these some thousands were added from garrisons later. The United States contracted with a Spanish company for their transportation. On the day of the surrender Generals Shafter and Toral rode into the city together, and in the governor's palace the formal transfer of the city was made. The Cuban General Garcia was offended at not being invited to participate, as he said had been promised. But as the Cubans had not prevented reinforcements being sent into the city, General Shafter considered them delinquent. Garcia,

therefore, resigned his command, and withdrew from Santiago until after Shafter had returned to the United States. General Leonard Wood, who had been colonel of the Rough Riders, was made governor of the city, and immediately began to improve its sanitary condition. By conciliating the Cubans he soon became popular, and trade began to flourish. He was then made governor of the district. In the Spanish and American camps the soldiers, now condemned to inactivity, became the victims of malarial, typhoid, and yellow fevers. The condition grew so alarming that the American officers united in a round-robin to General Shafter, protesting against the unacclimated men being kept exposed to these dangers. Measures were taken for their return to the United States. but before any were removed hundreds had perished from disease. Even then several of the transports were not properly furnished with supplies, and further suffering ensued on them and in new camps in the United States. To fill the place of those removed, several regiments of immunes—men supposed to be proof against the perils of the Cuban climate-were enlisted and sent to Santiago. Even among these sickness was prevalent and the death-rate high.

Before General Toral had surrendered, General Miles had sailed for Porto Rico, with about 3,500 men from Santiago. There were also about 15,000 men who were to sail from Tampa and Newport News. It had been announced that General Miles would land at Fajardo on the north coast, but he went to Guanica on the south coast, landing on July 26th. There was virtually no resistance and the American flag was raised amid the cheers of the people. General Miles issued a proclamation assuring the inhabitants of the good will of the invaders. Ponce, the second largest city on the island, surrendered two days later, and Yauco welcomed the Yankees. At some places the troops moving towards San Juan encountered light resistance from Spanish troops. When at last there seemed to be prospect of a stronger fight, the soldiers were astonished by the arrival of a messenger, announcing the signing of the peace protocol and the consequent truce.

When the War Board at Madrid learned that Admiral Dewey remained in Manila Bay, and was disappointed that

Admiral Cervera was bottled up in Santiago harbor, it planned a singular counter move, perhaps hoping that Dewey could be defeated or at least that part of the blockading fleet at Santiago could be drawn off. This move was to send a fleet from Spain to the Philippines under Admiral Camara. It contained the battle-ship "Pelayo," the armored cruiser "Carlos V.," and eight other war vessels of less account. But the Naval War Board at Washington promptly prepared an expedition against Spain itself commanded by Commodore This expedition contained some of the strongest and swiftest battle-ships and cruisers. Admiral Camara, on reaching Port Said, delayed for some days on the plea of making repairs. Yet he paid the expensive canal dues and went to Suez. Here he received orders to return to Spain, the authorities being evidently alarmed at the active preparations for sending out Watson's fleet. The Spanish ships came back in melancholy guise, just when General Toral's surrender at Santiago was added to the destruction of Cervera's squadron. There were indications that the Spanish people were ready to sue for peace. The Pope endeavored to secure a truce between the belligerents, but was not successful.

On July 26th M. Jules Cambon, the French minister at Washington, in an interview with President McKinley, took the first step towards the negotiation of peace. After the usual formalities, a protocol was agreed upon on August 7th. By it Spain was required to relinquish the sovereignty of Cuba and evacuate the island; to cede Porto Rico and other Spanish islands in the West Indies to the United States; to cede an island in the Ladrones; to leave Manila and its bay in possession of the United States until the conclusion of a treaty of peace which should determine the control and government of the Philippines.

The plenipotentiaries whom the President sent as his representatives to Paris to negotiate the treaty of peace were William R. Day, who had been Secretary of State, Senators Cushman K. Davis, William P. Frye and George Gray, and Whitelaw Reid, who had formerly been Ambassador to France. The Spanish plenipotentiaries were Don Eugenio Montero Rios, President of the Senate; Senator Don Buena-

ventura de Abarzuza, Don José de Garnica, deputy of the Cortes and Associate Justice of the Supreme Court; Don Wenceslas Ramirez de Villa Urrutia, Minister to Belgium, and Don Rafael Cerrero, General of division.

When the diplomatists met at Paris, Montero Rios, for the Spaniards, required as a necessary preliminary, that the American forces be withdrawn from the Philippines. But this was firmly resisted by the American negotiators. sisted that the United States by succeeding to the sovereignty of Spain in Cuba had become responsible for the debt which Spain had imposed on the island for the expenses incurred in suppressing rebellion. This amounted to \$200,000,000. This demand was rejected by the Americans. President McKinley had desired to retain only the island of Luzon in the Philippines, but there was in the United States a popular craving for the whole archipelago. The American diplomatists were then instructed to demand the cession of the Philippines. The Sparish commissioners threatened more than once to break off the negotiations, but finally they consented to relinquish the islands on payment of a sum for the expenditures of Spain in maintaining them.

The Treaty of Paris was signed December 10, 1898. By it Spain relinquished her sovereignty over Cuba, which was to pass under the protection of the United States. Spain ceded to the United States Porto Rico and some small islands in the West Indies, the island of Guam in the Ladrones, and the Philippine islands, for which the United States agreed to pay \$20,000,000 within three months after the ratification of peace. The consent of two-thirds of the United States Senate was necessary to this ratification, and considerable opposition was developed to the acquisition of territory so remote, of such uncertain value, and involving responsibilities of an entirely new kind. The favorable vote seems only to have been secured by the fact that on February 5, 1899, the Filipinos around Manila, wishing to capture the city, attacked the American troops. Then the Senate, on February 6th, ratified the treaty by a vote of 57 to 27, just one above the necessary two-thirds.

From the signing of the protocol in August hostilities had ceased. Many of the troops had been brought back from

Cuba for the benefit of a northern climate, their places being taken by others who were supposed to be immune from tropical diseases. The complaints of the inefficiency and mismanagement of the War Department, especially in the medical and commissary departments, steadily increased. Loud demands were made in the press for the removal of General Russell A. Alger, Secretary of War. In consequence of these complaints, President McKinley in September appointed a committee of nine eminent citizens, some of whom were generals, to investigate the conduct of the War Department. General G. M. Dodge was chosen chairman by the committee. It visited various parts of the country and examined many witnesses in regard to the transportation, equipment, medical administration, hospital accommodations, supply of food, and other matters pertaining to the efficiency of the army.

A military court was appointed to investigate charges made by Major-General Miles that the beef supplied to the troops was unfit for use. Its report was published May 7, 1899. It found that the refrigerated beef was not treated with chemicals or "embalmed," but pronounced the canned roast beef not fit for a continuous ration, nor to be used without cooking. It found that the illness of the troops was due chiefly to the change of climate, exposure and bad water. It found that the occasional spoiling of beef was due to the tropical heat. The beef was not thoroughly inspected. The court blamed General Miles for not making complaint to the Secretary of War as soon as he learned that some of the beef was unfit, so that a remedy might be applied. It censured General Shafter for remissness in not having a refrigerator landed at Santiago in July. It censured Commissary General Eagan for enormous purchases of canned roast beef, whose value as a field ration was unknown. Failure to provide the necessary transportation and facilities was also criticized. The court recommended that no proceedings be taken against the officers censured.

The United States government quickly and easily assumed its full duty in regulating the affairs of Porto Rico. A more difficult task was found in Cuba, where an independent Republic had a nominal existence. It was found necessary to

disregard its officials and to place public affairs under temporary military control. A census has been ordered to be taken with a view to determining who should be entitled to vote on the final disposal of the island. Great improvements have been effected in administration. The revenues have been found more than sufficient to defray all expenses and provide the conveniences of modern civilization. The most difficult problem left by the war is seen in the Philippines. The United States generously purchased the Spanish title, but the Tagal insurgents immediately began hostilities against the Americans. General E. S. Otis, holding command as military governor, was unable to effect anything during the rainy season. When his forces were increased considerable activity was displayed in driving the insurgents from various towns, but they promptly returned unless the towns were occupied by American troops. President McKinley declares that the Philippines have been providentially committed to the care of the United States, and that the American people accept the trust, in full confidence that the wisdom which has directed their past will enable them to discharge their duty in their new responsibilities.





N the deplorable calamity of the destruction of the battleship "Maine," the calm courage of her commander stood forth pre-eminent. Charles D. Sigsbee was born in New York city in 1842. He entered the Naval Academy in 1859 and was made ensign in October, 1863. He served on the steam sloop "Monongahela" in the West Gulf blockading squadron. In Farragut's great battle of Mobile bay, August 5, 1864, Sigsbee was on the "Brooklyn." Afterwards he was attached to the North Atlantic Squadron, and in 1865 took part in the attacks on Fort Fisher, North Carolina, and in the final assault. After the Civil War he served on the Asiatic Squadron, becoming master in May, 1866, lieutenant in February, 1867, and lieutenant-commander in March, 1868 He was an instructor at the Naval Academy for two years, then spent two years on the North Atlantic Station two years.

in the final assault. After the Civil War he served on the Asiatic Squadron, becoming master in May, 1866, lieutenant in February, 1867, and lieutenant-commander in March, 1868 He was an instructor at the Naval Academy for two years, then spent two years on the North Atlantic Station, two years in the hydrographic office and four in the coast survey, commanding the steamer "Blake." In 1878 Sigsbee returned to the hydrographic office and spent four years. Again he was at the Naval Academy, and for two summers commanded the practiceship "Constellation," and afterwards the "Kearsarge" on the European Station. In 1887 he returned again to the Naval Academy, where he spent four years, commanding the practice and training ships in the summers. From 1893 to 1897 he was again in the hydrographic office. Being made captain in March, 1897, he was appointed to command the battleship "Maine."

When war with Spain became imminent, Captain Sigsbee received orders to proceed with his ship from Norfolk to Key West and thence to Havana. This was ostensibly a friendly visit, yet it was felt on both sides to be a preliminary to war.

THE DESTRUCTION OF THE MAINE.

In January, 1898, the Atlantic squadron of the United States navy made its headquarters at the Dry Tortugas, off the coast of Florida, and within six hours' sail of Havana. This was done because Consul-General Fitzhugh Lee reported that the offer of the United States to give charitable relief to the starving reconcentrados had provoked riots in that city, and that American interests there needed protection. On January 25th the battleship "Maine," which under the command of Captain Charles D. Sigsbee had been at Key West for a month, was sent to the harbor of Havana on a friendly visit with the consent of the Spanish Government. In return that Government proposed to send the armored cruiser "Vizcaya" to New York. When the "Maine" arrived in Havana harbor she was conducted by the Spanish pilot to buoy No. 4, in about six fathoms of water. The customary salutes and ceremonial visits were made. She continued in the harbor for three weeks, but the American seamen were not permitted to go ashore. Consul General Lee reported that her visit had a beneficial effect in restoring friendly feelings.

But on the 15th of February the ship was destroyed by an explosion at 9.40 P.M., which utterly wrecked the forward part. In this terrible catastrophe two officers and 264 men of the crew perished. Those who were not killed outright by the explosion were penned between the decks and drowned by the immediate sinking of the hull. Captain Sigsbee and other officers occupied the after part of the vessel, which remained above water. Prompt assistance was rendered by the neighboring vessels in the harbor, especially by the boats of the Spanish cruiser "Alphonso XII." and the steamer "City of Washington." The wounded were generously cared for by the authorities of Havana, the hospitals being freely opened to them. The earliest recovered bodies of the dead were buried by the municipality in a public cemetery in the city. Captain-General Blanco and other officials promptly tendered their tributes of grief and sympathy and attended the funeral of the victims. The Government at Madrid also testified

Captain Sigsbee immediately reported the disaster to the Navy Department at Washington, but at the same time, with admirable prudence, requested a suspension of judgment by the American people. The appalling calamity fell with crushing force on the public, but admirable self-control was manifested. Although there

was a general belief that the result was due to a treacherous act, Congress and the people waited for the investigation made by the board of inquiry which was at once appointed by Rear-Admiral Montgomery Sicard at the direction of the Navy Department. The court was composed of Captain William T. Sampson, commanding the battle-ship "Iowa;" Captain Francis E. Chadwick, commanding the cruiser "New York;" Lieutenant Commander W. P. Potter, executive officer of the "New York." Lieutenant Commander Adolph Marix was made judge advocate of the court.

The court held sessions at Key West and in Havana on twentythree days and examined many witnesses. It concluded its work on March 21st, and its report reached the President the next day. It was communicated to Congress on March 28th, and then published. It then appeared that testimony had been given by all the surviving officers of the "Maine," by experts and divers who had been hired to examine the wreck, and by persons who had knowledge of affairs in Havana. It appeared that Captain Sigsbee had received before the disaster a printed circular denouncing the Americans and their rotten squadron; and on the margin was written, "Look out for your ship." The court found that the discipline on board the ship was excellent, and that everything on board had been stowed according to orders. There had been two explosions with a very short interval between them. The important question whether the explosion came from an outside source was settled by the testimony of Ensign Powelson, a naval constructor, who discovered that the keel plates of the "Maine" had been forced upward until they projected out of the water. It was also found that the excelsior which formed the packing of the forward magazine of the ship was not even charred. The conclusion was therefore irresistible that the explosion was due to a submarine mine. The explosion of this mine caused the explosion of two magazines in the ship. But the court declared that it could not find evidence to fix the responsibility.

This cautious conservative report did not fully meet the feeling of the American people. They were sure that there were no mines in Havana except those planted and controlled by Spanish officers. They believed that it was impossible for a mine of such power as to wreck a battle-ship to have been operated without the knowledge of some of those officers. President McKinley showed a similar conservative spirit in his message to Congress. It was listened to with ominous silence, but after adjournment many members criticised it severely. But in both parties there were

conservatives who approved its tone and hoped that Spain would make full reparation for the loss of the "Maine" as well as for the wrong-doing in Cuba.

But Spain refused either indemnity or apology for the loss of the "Maine," declaring that its court of inquiry had found that the explosion was most probably internal. The Spanish minister insisted that the only question in dispute was in regard to the treatment of the inhabitants of Cuba, and claimed to be acting most humanely towards them. Such a reply poured oil on the smouldering fire of resentment in Congress. "Remember the 'Maine'" had already become a common cry among the people. It was taken up by Congress, and both Houses on April 20th passed resolutions declaring that Cuba was and of right should be independent and that the President of the United States should use all the land and naval forces at his disposal to accomplish this result. War immediately followed with the battle cry "Remember the 'Maine'" echoed in the distant Philippines as on the shores of Cuba.





GEORGE DEWEY.



Manila Bay, in Luzon, the largest of the Philippine Islands, occurred on the 1st of May, 1898, a naval battle,

which not only was a signal triumph for the American navy, but has had a far-reaching effect

on the entire policy of the United States. A well-equipped Spanish fleet, protected by forts and land-batteries, was completely destroyed by an American squadron without the loss of a man. The result put the city of Manila at the mercy of the conquerors, and prepared the way for the removal of the archipelago of the Philippines, with their population of eight million Malays, from the dominion of Spain. The momentous victory was achieved by Commodore George Dewey, in command of the Asiatic Station. For it Congress awarded him the rank of Admiral, vacant since the death of Commodore Porter.

George Dewey, the hero of Manila, was born at Montpelier, Vermont, on the 26th of December, 1837. He was the son of Dr. Julius Yemans Dewey, a distinguished physician, who had founded Christ Church in that city, and was descended from Thomas Dewey, one of the Puritan settlers of Dorchester, Massachusetts, in 1630. The family motto is "Corona Veniet Delectis" (The crown shall come to the chosen). When George was but five years old his mother died. He was a shy, quiet boy, noted for his carefulness in dress rather than fondness for study. The chief incident in his school career was when he joined with some other boys in endeavoring to thrash the master, Z. K. Pangborn, but was deserted by his fellows and bore the brunt of punishment This discipline he afterwards declared made a man himself. Pangborn became a major in the Union army, and of him.

eventually a successful journalist. From Pangborn's teaching Dewey passed in his fifteenth year to the Norwich Military Academy, and in 1854 to the United States Naval Academy at Annapolis, having been appointed by Senator Foote of Vermont. In 1858 he ranked No. 5 in a class of sixteen, but his final examination for commission as ensign gave him the rating of No. 3. On the outbreak of the Civil War Dewey was commissioned lieutenant, April 18, 1861. He was assigned to the steam sloop "Mississippi" in the West Gulf Squadron under Captain Farragut. In 1862 Dewey accompanied that commander in sailing his fleet of wooden vessels past Forts Philip and Jackson to the capture of New Orleans. The dangerous feat was successfully performed, though the vessels passed so close to the forts that the combatants could hear the enemy's voices. In March, 1863, the fleet attempted to run by the Confederate batteries at Port Hudson, but the "Mississippi" ran aground at the middle of the line of fortifications. In half an hour 250 shots struck the vessel, and she was riddled from end to end. Her crew, having set her on fire, took to the boats and landed on the opposite shore. Then the blazing vessel drifted off down the river until the fire reached her magazines and she was destroyed by the explosion. Lieutenant Dewey, after helping a wounded sailor to the shore, returned to the vessel, and was the last man to leave it. For his bravery Farragut recommended him for promotion. Dewey was also in a gun-boat fight at Donaldsonville, Louisiana. In 1864 and 1865 he was attached to the steam gun-boat "Agawam," of the North Atlantic blockading squadron, and took part in the assault on Fort Fisher, North Carolina. He was now a lieutenantcommander, and as such served on the "Colorado," the flagship of the European squadron. His first command was of the "Narragansett," in 1870, and he was engaged in surveys in the Pacific until 1876. Then some years were passed in lighthouse inspection and as Secretary of the Lighthouse Board.

Dewey's first service on the Asiatic Station was in 1882, when he commanded the "Juniata." In September, 1884, being made captain, he was put in charge of the "Dolphin,"

built by John Roach as the first vessel of the new armored navy. After a year he was transferred to the command of the "Pensacola," the flagship of the European Squadron. In 1888 he was recalled to shore duty at Washington, and in February, 1896, was made commodore. His health had been somewhat impaired in 1897, but it was not owing to this circumstance that in January, 1898, he was placed in command of the Asiatic squadron. War with Spain was then threatening, and although the important conflicts were expected to be in the Atlantic waters, Dewey was regarded as a man of the highest courage and skill, who could be trusted with the responsibilities of the distant Asiatic Station. Hence the veteran was sent to the Pacific Squadron. Commodore Dewey raised his flag on the protected cruiser "Olympia," then stationed at Hong Kong, China. Near the end of April came the declaration of war between Spain and the United States. Then Secretary Long of the Navy cabled to him, "Destroy or capture the Spanish fleet at Manila." Great Britain issued a proclamation of neutrality, which forced Dewey to leave Hong Kong within twenty-four hours. He withdrew to Mirs Bay, a few miles off, where he stayed two days, fitting his ships, giving them a coat of dark war-paint, and otherwise preparing for action.

The American fleet, consisting of four large protected cruisers, two small armed cruisers, and two light cutters, sailed for the Philippines, arriving off Subig bay, a little north of Manila, on Saturday evening, April 30th. A little after midnight a Spanish shell from a shore battery burst near the "Olympia," and Commodore Dewey started for Admiral Montojo's fleet, eight miles off. The squadron moved at slow speed up the bay, the flagship leading. The battle-cry, "Remember the Maine," was shouted from every vessel in the line. The squadron arrived off Manila at daybreak, when the Spanish batteries and fleet opened fire. The American squadron soon responded, and moving parallel to the Spanish line. maintained a continuous fire. Two mines were exploded without effect and torpedo-boats were sunk or disabled. The Spanish flag-ship advanced to close range, but was received with such a galling fire from the "Olympia" that she was com-

pelled to retire for shelter and soon sank. These batteries at Manila kept up a vigorous fire until Commodore Dewey notified the Governor-General that if they did not cease he would shell the city. This warning had immediate effect. At 7.35 A.M. Commodore Dewey withdrew his squadron for breakfast, though officers and men were eager to continue the fight. When they returned at 11 almost all the Spanish vessels were in flames. At 12.30 the ships were all sunk, burned and deserted, and the American squadron, having ceased firing, anchored off Manila. The Spanish fleet was completely destroyed, and their loss in killed and wounded was about 1,000, including two commanders. The American squadron was but slightly damaged; it had no man killed and but seven wounded. Captain A. T. Mahan, the eminent naval strategist, has said of this remarkable battle: "It was a grand victory, and will go down into history as the greatest naval battle on record. We did not lose a man, and wiped out the entire Spanish fleet. It has demonstrated the great value of our guns. It has fully proved the excellent judgment displayed by our naval constructors in putting into service the armored vessels, which have fully shown their utility in battle. The result of this engagement plainly indicates that a cool-headed commander who gets into the fight first and proceeds to business has the best of the battle from the start. Commodore Dewey was backed up by well-trained and brave crews."

After this victory Dewey, not being allowed by the Spanish Governor General to send a cablegram to Washington, cut the cable connecting Manila with Hong Kong. He also destroyed the fortifications at the entrance of the bay and contented himself will holding Cavite as a naval station. Its Spanish garrison was paroled. Dewey might have bombarded Manila and forced Governor-General Augustin to surrender, but he allowed him to escape in a German vessel to Hong Kong. The fleet had no men to spare to occupy captured places. It was fully occupied in maintaining an efficient blockade. Aguinaldo, the former leader of the Filipino insurgents, was permitted to return from exile and even to bring arms and ammunition for his followers. He soon gained possession of the province of Cavite and hemmed in the Span-

iards in Manila from the land side, while Dewey maintained a strict blockade in the harbor. Foreign war-vessels, especially the German, kept strict watch on the effectiveness of the blockade.

On the 7th of May President McKinley sent congratulations to Dewey, who was appointed Acting Rear Admiral. The President also sent a message to Congress announcing the naval victory and commending Dewey, whose appointment was promptly confirmed. A new military department of the Pacific was created on May 16th, and General Wesley Merritt assigned to its command. On June 20th the first section of the expedition arrived at Cavite. During July other sections came, and the American soldiers advanced around the bay towards Manila.

In July Aguinaldo informed Admiral Dewey that his troops had taken all of Subig bay except Isla Grande, from which he was shut out by the German man-of-war "Irene." On July 7th Admiral Dewey sent the "Raleigh" and "Concord" there. They captured the island and 1,300 men with arms and ammunition. The "Irene" retired from the bay on their arrival. In course of the negotiation with the Germans, Dewey, becoming somewhat indignant, said to their flag-lieutenant, "Can it be possible that your nation means war with mine? If so, we can begin it in five minutes." This warning proved sufficient. The German Admiral Diederichs opened a correspondence with Dewey about the affair, and endeavored to show that there was no intentional interference with American rights. Soon afterwards Prince Henry, brother of the German Emperor, appeared in the vicinity, and exchanged courtesies with Admiral Dewey. The English commander showed sympathy with the Americans. British war vessels coming in saluted Dewey's flag, and he was careful to return the salute.

While the Spaniards still retained possession of Manila, Dewey put his flagship on the Manila side of the bay, as the more dangerous station if the fort should open fire. The nearest vessel was a Belgian cold-storage ship which had brought fresh beef from Australia, furnishing the blockaders and their friends with excellent beef, while the Spaniards

cooped up in the city were cut off from supplies. In the beginning of August the American army began to close in on Manila. On the 13th the naval force commenced the attack by silencing the guns of Fort San Antonio. Then the land forces moved steadily forward around the shore, and after hard fighting the white flag was displayed from the city walls. The chief work of the fleet was now completed, and some of the captains promptly returned to the United States, but Admiral Dewey preferred to stick to his ship, though he was requested to give advice to the peace commissioners at Paris.

On August 28th the flagship "Olympia" went to Hong Kong to be docked, and Dewey, after the long strain of the blockade, sought rest at a health-resort near by. When partially recovered, he started on a leisurely return voyage in the "Olympia." Several days were spent at Ceylon, and then the ship passed up the Red Sea and through the Suez Canal into the Mediterranean. The principal stop was at Trieste, where the Austrian naval authorities received the conqueror with marked honor. At Naples and Gibraltar there were further greetings, and then the "Olympia" crossed the ocean, arriving at Sandy Hook on Tuesday, September 26th, two days ahead of the expected time. The people smiled approval, exclaiming, "Dewey is always ahead of time." The New York reception committee immediately went on board the "Olympia" to convey the greetings of the metropolis, and on Thursday Governor Roosevelt, on behalf of the Empire State, welcomed the Admiral. In the meantime the ship was cleaned up and the medals voted by Congress to the officers and men of the fleet were distributed.

Great preparations had been made for an appropriate national welcome to the naval heroes who had destroyed a hostile fleet and won new honor for their flag and country. When the formal celebration began on Friday, September 29th, New York harbor was crowded with every sort of craft, while all the surrounding wharves and houses and hillsides were packed with people, eager to bestow the tribute of their praise on the modest Admiral. At the Battery Mayor Robert Van Wyck gave a formal welcome, presented a gold medal of honor, and bestowed on him the freedom of the city. After a brief

shower, under a brilliant rainbow, the flagship started to lead the magnificent procession past the Battery. This marine pageant was under the direction of Lieutenant Commander John C. Fremont. Besides the "Olympia," it comprised Admiral Sampson's flagship, the "New York," the battleships "Indiana," "Massachusetts," "Brooklyn" and "Texas," the training-ship "Lancaster," an old-time frigate, the "Dolphin," and the "Scorpion," besides an array of torpedo-boats, and Admiral Howison's flagship, the "Chicago," which brought up the rear. It seemed to be a naval rehearsal of the entire war, for these vessels had signalized themselves in . Cuban as well as Philippine waters, and had destroyed Cervera's as well as Montojo's fleet. Many naval officers who had been distinguished in the war were present, for the most part as spectators. The immense naval parade passed up the North River, eagerly watched by dense crowds from the shores. When it reached Riverside Park the "Olympia" discharged a salute of twenty-one guns in honor of General Grant, as it approached his tomb. There the "Olympia" dropped anchor near the float "Victory," while the other war vessels, followed by the numerous yachts and excursion boats, passed in review. Commodore J. Pierpont Morgan, on the "Corsair," commanded the division of yachts, while Sir Thomas Lipton's "Erin" led another column. The naval spectacle presented on this day was never excelled in beauty and grandeur in Western waters.

The night of this public holiday was given to universal merrymaking. Saturday witnessed an equally imposing demonstration in the street parade. Early in the morning the Admiral landed at the Battery and was driven to City Hall, where the Mayor, in the name of the city, presented him with a gold loving-cup. Then by steamboat they passed to Riverside Park, where carriages were in waiting. The Admiral, with Mayor Van Wyck, rode in an open barouche, drawn by four horses. He was attended by his officers and men, and followed by 25,000 soldiers, assembled from all parts of the Union, and including the "Fighting Tenth" Pennsylvania, which had also returned from the Philippines. The spectacle formed by the brilliant parade, the enthusiastic

crowds assembled at every point to witness it, and the splendidly-decorated streets through which it passed, has never been surpassed in this country. The Governors of most of the States rode at the head of their troops. From Grant's Tomb to the Washington Arch, a distance of seven miles, there was an almost unbroken series of stands crowded with cheering spectators, while windows and housetops were similarly occupied.

A splendid arch, decorated with sculpture, had been erected in honor of the Admiral's achievements, but by a blunder on the part of the directors of the parade, he was not taken through it. A reviewing stand had been erected at the Worth monument, and from it the Admiral witnessed the grand procession. Special greeting was given to Governor Roosevelt, who, when Assistant Secretary of the Navy, had supplied the means for winning the victory of Manila Bay. The Admiral also showed interest in the Fighting Tenth Pennsylvania, who were dressed in the canvas uniforms they wore while on duty in the Philippines. The line was closed with veterans of the Civil War. These two days' festivities, unmarred by a single accident, form a notable chapter in the history of the metropolis of the New World.

Admiral Dewey on the following Monday passed to Washington, where he enjoyed another grand welcome and had a special interview with President McKinley. The Secretary of the Navy permitted him to choose his own duty for the future. A sum of money had been raised by general subscription to present him with a house in Washington, and this was gratefully accepted.

Amid all these bewildering demonstrations of respect and grateful appreciation Admiral Dewey preserved his modest equanimity, declaring the popular ovation far beyond his deserving. Repeatedly asked to permit his name to be used as a presidential candidate, he uniformly declined, asserting that he was only a sailor, without political experience.

On the ninth of November, 1899, a few days after he had taken possession of the house which had been purchased for him with the proceeds of the public subscription, Admiral Dewey was united in marriage to Mrs. Mildred McLean

Hazen, of Washington, D. C., the widow of General William B. Hazen, Chief Signal Officer of the United States.

DEWEY'S REPORT OF THE BATTLE OF MANILA BAY.

(May 1, 1898.)

THE story of the action in Manila Bay is here told in Dewey's own words, which, by their simplicity, give a correct notion of the solid character of the man. It is taken from his report to the Navy Department, dated from the flagship "Olympia," Cavite, May 4, 1898.

The squadron left Mirs Bay on April 27th, arrived off Bolinao on the morning of April 30th, and finding no vessels there proceeded down the coast and arrived off the entrance to Manila Bay on the same afternoon. The "Boston" and the "Concord" were sent to reconnoitre Port Subig. A thorough search was made of the port by the "Boston" and "Concord," but the Spanish fleet was not found. We entered the south channel at 11.30 P.M., steaming in column at eight knots. After half the squadron had passed, a battery on the south side of the channel opened fire, none of the shots taking effect. The "Boston" and "McCulloch" returned the fire. The squadron proceeded across the bay at slow speed and arrived off Manila at daybreak, and was fired upon at 5.15 A.M. by three batteries at Manila and two near Cavite and by the Spanish fleet, anchored in an approximating east and west line across the mouth of Bakor Bay, with their left in shoal water in Canacao Bay.

The squadron then proceeded to the attack, the flagship "Olympia," under my personal direction, leading, followed at a distance by the "Baltimore," "Raleigh," "Petrel," "Concord" and "Boston," in the order named, which formation was maintained throughout the action. The squadron opened fire at 5.41 A.M. While advancing to the attack two mines were exploded ahead of the flagship, too far to be effective. The squadron maintained a continuous and precise fire at ranges varying from 5000 to 2000 yards, countermarching in a line approximately parallel to that of the Spanish fleet. The enemy's fire was vigorous, but generally ineffective. Early in the engagement two launches put out towards the "Olympia," with the apparent intention of using torpedoes. One was sunk and the other disabled by our fire and beached before they were able to fire their torpedoes.

At 7 A.M. the Spanish flagship "Reina Cristina" made a desperate attempt to leave the line and come out to engage at short

range, but was received with such a galling fire, the entire battery of the "Olympia" being concentrated on her, that she was barely able to return to the shelter of the point. The fires started in her by our shells at the time were not extinguished until she sank. The three batteries at Manila had kept up a continuous fire from the beginning of the engagement, which fire was not returned by my squadron. The first of these batteries was situated on the south mole head at the entrance of the Pasig river, the second on the south position of the walled city of Manila, and the third at Malate, about one half mile further south. At this point I sent a message to the Governor-general to the effect that if the batteries did not cease firing the city would be shelled. This had the effect of silencing them.

The Spanish lost the following vessels: Sunk, "Reina Cristina," "Castilla," "Don Antonio de Ulloa; burned, "Don Juan de Austria," "Isla de Luzon," "Isla de Cuba," "General Lezo," "Marquis del Duero," "El Correo Velasco" and "Isla de Mindanao" (transport); captured, "Rapido" and "Hercules" (tugs) and several small launches.

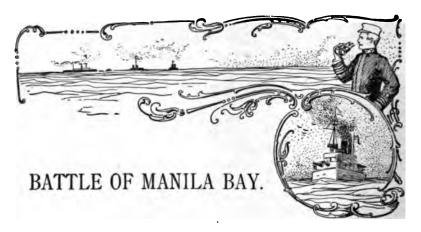
I am unable to obtain complete accounts of the enemy's killed and wounded, but believe their losses to be very heavy. The "Reina Cristina" alone had 150 killed, including the captain, and 90 wounded. I am happy to report that the damage done to the squadron under my command was inconsiderable. There were none killed and only seven men in the squadron slightly wounded. Several of the vessels were struck and even penetrated, but the damage was of the slightest, and the squadron is in as good condition now as before the battle.

I beg to state to the Department that I doubt if any commander-in-chief was ever served by more loyal, efficient and gallant captains than those of the squadron now under my command.

At 7.35 A.M. I ceased firing and withdrew the squadron for breakfast. At 11.16 I returned to the attack. By this time the Spanish flagship and almost all the Spanish fleet were in flames. At 12.30 the squadron ceased firing, the batteries being silenced and the ships sunk, burned and deserted.

At 12.40 the squadron returned and anchored off Manila, the "Petrel" being left behind to complete the destruction of the smaller gunboats, which were behind the point of Cavite. This duty was performed by Commander E. P. Wood in the most expeditious and complete manner possible.

George Dewey.



N the latter part of February Commodore Dewey decided to bring all his squadron together, and chose Hong Kong as the place of rendezvous for strategic reasons. The vessels forming this squadron were as follows: "Olympia," flag ship, Captain C. V. Gridley commanding; "Boston," Captain Frank Wildes; "Concord,"

Commander Asa Walker; "Petrel," Commander E. P. Wood. The "Raleigh," Captain J. B. Coghlan commanding, arrived from New York soon afterward, and just before the battle of Manila Bay the "Baltimore," commanded by Captain N. M. Dyer, was detached from the Pacific station and given to Commodore Dewey. These vessels were all cruisers, not, as many people have supposed, "ironclads," or armored battle-ships. Except the armor four inches thick around the turret guns of the "Olympia," there was no armor in the squadron. These six cruisers were as follows:

The 5,800-ton "Olympia," carrying four 8-inch and ten rapid-fire 5-inch guns and fourteen six-pounders, with Lieutenant C. P. Rees as executive officer.

The 4,400-ton "Baltimore," four 8-inch and six 6-inch rifles and four six-pounders, with Lieutenant Commander J. B. Briggs as executive officer.

The 3,000-ton "Boston," carrying two 8-inch and six 6-inch rifles and two six-pounders, with Lieutenant-Commander J. A. Norris as executive officer.

The 3,200-ton "Raleigh," carrying one 6-inch and ten

rapid-fire 5-inch guns, with Lieutenant Frederic Singer as executive officer.

The 1,700-ton "Concord," carrying six 6-inch rifles and two six-pounders.

The 900-ton "Petrel," carrying four 6-inch rifles, with Lieutenant E. M. Hughes as executive officer.

The total number of officers and men in the squadron was 1,695. There were, of course, some vacancies in the ships' companies, but just before sailing for Manila the Commodore brought one hundred men and several officers from the obsolete "Monocacy" and filled up the complements of his active ships.

Accompanying the squadron was the revenue cutter "Hugh McCulloch," which had arrived at Hong Kong on her way from New York to the Pacific coast. She carried four light pieces, and was commanded by Captain Hobson, of the Revenue Marine Service, who was ordered by the Secretary of the Treasury to report to Commodore Dewey. Two merchant steamers, the "Nanshon," laden with 3,000 tons of Cardiff coal, and the "Zafiro," carrying 7,000 tons of similar coal, having been bought by Commodore Dewey, went with the squadron.

Commodore Dewey withdrew from the harbor of Hong Kong on Monday, April 25th, in response to a request from the acting governor of Hong Kong. The Commodore remained at Mirs Bay, in Chinese waters about thirty miles from Hong Kong, until the afternoon of Wednesday, the 27th, when he sailed for the Philippines. Gun drills and other exercises kept the officers and men occupied continuously during this run, and from the time the squadron left Mirs Bay until it came into the presence of the enemy there was not an hour in which preparations for battle were not under way.

When the tired ship's company had finished its day's work on Wednesday, and the "Olympia" had settled down to the quiet of the first watch, the stillness was broken with abrupt harshness by the blare of the bugle, red and white lights flashed up and down the masts of all the ships in response to the Commodore's peremptory signal, "Prepare for action," and in two minutes each vessel was alive with men, who only a

few minutes before had been sleeping soundly. From the bridge of the flagship sharply uttered orders proceeded, and in seven minutes the executive officer was ready to report to Captain Gridley: "The ship is ready for action, sir." Looking back along the line of ships, dimly visible in the moonlight, it was easy to see that every one of them was stripped for battle also, and the Commodore was naturally greatly pleased with the quick and thorough response to his signal.

When the squadron left Mirs Bay no official notice that war existed had been received from Washington; but private cable messages of Tuesday had brought the news that Congress had declared war upon Spain. Accordingly, at the usual "quarters for inspection," on Wednesday evening, the division officers made the announcement to the men that war existed, and the rousing cheer that went up from every division showed that the men regarded the long-expected news with the keenest satisfaction. When the men read on the bulletin board the bombastic proclamation of the Governor of the Philippines, the roar of derisive laughter that went up from the whole berth deck was an indication that the men were only anxiously longing for a chance to show the new Furioso what they thought about him and his proclamation. Bandmaster Valifuoco selected the music for the evening concert on Thursday with especial reference to rousing the patriotism of the boys in blue, choosing many of the airs that were popular in the North during the Civil War; but though these were favorably received, it was not till the band struck up "Yankee Doodle" that the boys cheered. When the concert closed with "Star Spangled Banner" the voices of at least fifty men took up the words of each verse, the young apprentices particularly being prominent in the lead, and the chorus spread through the ship from forecastle to cabin with an enthusiasm that carried the hearts of all on board.

Search-light and night-signal exercise took place during a large part of the first watch Thursday night, and the progress made in working both the lights and the signals was very satisfactory. Friday was passed without incident, except that the weather became very warm and muggy, and the work of the men below deck, particularly in the firerooms and engine-rooms was exhausting far beyond what it had been at any previous time this year. In spite of the heat and the rather heavy sea, however, the men did their work so thoroughly that every ship kept her position with a precision that I have never seen surpassed, even in merely practice evolutions.

Land—the island of Luzon—was sighted early Saturday morning, and being now in close proximity to the enemy the whole squadron began its final preparations for the battle that every one knew was near at hand. Aboard the "Olympia" and "Baltimore," and possibly some of the other ships, the sheet chain cable was "bighted" or coiled around the ammunition hoists so as to give them considerable protection. There is little doubt that these improvised shields would have kept out many a shell if the Spaniards had shot straight enough to hit them. Nets of tough, pliable Manila rope, about as thick as one's little finger, were stretched beneath all the boats and were drawn across the front of the wardroom bulkheads. These splinter nets were intended to prevent the woodwork from throwing deadly missiles when struck by shot or shell. All unnecessary material was thrown overboard, and in most of the ships the men preferred to dispense with many of their usual comforts rather than to keep dangerous woodwork in the parts of the ships where they would have to do their fighting. Mess-chests, mess-tables, diddy-boxes, chairs, wardroom bulkheads, and a vast quantity of other impediments went swimming also.

On the afternoon of April 30th commanding officers came over to the flagship, all vessels lying motionless on an absolutely calm sea. When the war council broke up we soon learned that the Commodore had told his captains that he intended to enter Manila Bay that night, largely because he felt sure the Spaniards would not expect him until the favorite reckoning day in Spanish affairs, "mañana." The moon had risen, and although it was occasionally obscured by light clouds the night was not one in which a squadron ought to have been able to run through a well-defended channel without drawing upon itself a hot fire. Consequently, at a quarter to ten o'clock, the men were sent to

their guns, not by the usual bugle-call, but by stealthily whispered word of mouth. Every man was long since ready, and the final steps of battle-clearing were completed in deathly silence in a very few minutes. Off to port we could see the sullen loom of the land, where, for all we knew, the enemy was already watching our approach. Astern we could dimly make out the phantom-like hulls of our consorts. Not a light was permitted to show in any vessel except one at the very stern, which was necessary as a guide for the following ship, and this one was shaded on every side.

The speed was increased to eight knots, and we slipped past the batteries that we believed existed on the point north of the entrance without seeing anything to lead us to think we had been seen. Then Corregidor Island came abeam, and every glass was turned on its frowning front. But not till we had swung into the chief channel—Boca Grande, as it is called—did the lookouts of Corregidor catch our sight. Then a bright light flashed up in the centre of the island, and it was answered by a similar one on the north shore. At last a rather feeble rocket staggered aloft over Corregidor, and we felt sure we should soon hear from their guns. But no; on we went deeper and deeper into the bay, and still no hostile move was made.

Not until most of the squadron had passed the narrowest part of the entrance did a gun greet us. Shortly after eleven o'clock a bright flash on our port quarter was followed by the boom of a heavy gun, and simultaneously we heard the vindictive whistle of a shot far over our heads. The first hostile shot had been fired, and the fight was on. The battery whence this shot had come was too far astern to receive any return fire from the "Olympia," but the Commodore was somewhat uneasy about the three non-combatant ships. He therefore signalled to the "McCulloch" to take position on the flagship's port quarter, as in that place she and the two that were following her would be less exposed to attack. A few minutes later the "McCulloch" signalled that her chief engineer had been taken with a stroke of heat prostration, and medical consultation was asked for. Chief Engineer Randall died twenty minutes after, and his was the only life lost in the operation before Manila.

The "Raleigh," which was steaming along third in line, had the honor of firing the first shot in anger on our side. One of her 5-inch guns returned a ready response to the Spaniards' tardy salutation, and presently the "Boston" followed suit. Then another shot came from the shore batteries, and as our ships were on the close lookout for the flash, the "Concord" placed a 6-inch shell so exactly over the spot whence the enemy had fired that we felt confident of its good results. We heard afterwards that this shell had burst among the Spanish gunners, killing several, and, if this report was true, it was a marvelous shot. At any rate, there were no more shots fired from shore, and as the Commodore did not want to waste time on the batteries, the squadron kept on its course. Speed was now reduced to less than three knots, as there was no haste. The Commodore wished to arrive off Manila at the first break of dawn, but not earlier. The men wanted to lie down beside their guns to get what sleep they could, and the very strictest lookout was kept for the enemy's ships and torpedo boats. At four A.M. coffee and hard-tack were served out to the men, and the officers were glad to get the same frugal provender. The lights of Manila had long been in sight, and Lieutenant Calkins, the navigator, knew his position to a nicety. Indeed, much of the success of this bold entry into Manila Bay by night was due to the skill and judgment of the navigator, who continued his patient and harassing labors all through the battle with never-failing accuracy and success. It should be remembered that navigating a harbor that is well lighted and buoyed is not the easiest thing in the world, and in this case Lieutenant Calkins had no lights or range marks to guide him.

The dawn began about 4.30, when we were almost six miles from Manila. As the sun came up exactly behind the city the shadow cast by the land obscured the harbor foreground. Finally, we made out the presence of a group of vessels in the port, but before five o'clock we were able to recognize them as merchant ships. Our cruisers were now in close battle order. We had passed to the northward of Manila and were holding to the south when we sighted the Spanish squadron in the little bay of Cavité. At this point we knew the

Spaniards had a well-equipped navy-yard, which they call Cavité arsenal. The officer in command of this arsenal, Rear-Admiral Patricio Montojo y Pasaron, was also the commander-in-chief of the squadron, the second in rank being Commandante General Eurique Sostoa y Ordoñez, a captain in the navy. Following is a list and brief summary of the important characteristics of the vessels in Admiral Montojo's command:

"Reina Cristina, flagship, Captain S. Cadarso commanding; 3500 tons; battery, six 6.2-inch, two 2.7-inch, six 6-pounders, and six 3-pounder rapid-fire guns; speed, 17.5 knots; crew, 400 officers and men.

"Castilla," Captain A. M. de Olivia commanding, 3334 tons; battery, four 5.9-inch, two 4.7-inch, two 3.3-inch, four 29-inch and eight six-pounder rapid-fire guns; speed, 14 knots; crew, 300.

"Isla de Cuba," Captain J. Sidrach, and "Isla de Luzon," Captain J. de le Herian; 1030 tons each; battery, four 4.7-inch, four six-pounder and two three-pounder rapid-fire guns; speed, 16 knots; crew, 200 each.

"Don Antonio de Ulloa," Captain E. Robion, and "Don Juan de Austria," Captain J. de la Concha; 1130 tons; batteries, four 4.7-inch, two 2.7-inch and two three-pounder rapid-fire guns; speed, 14 knots; crew, 200 men each.

"General Lezo," Commander R. Benevento, and "Marques del Duero," Commander S. Norena Guerra; 524 and 500 tons respectively; batteries, two 4-7-inch, one 3.5-inch and two three-pounder rapid-fire guns; speed, about 11 knots; crew, 100.

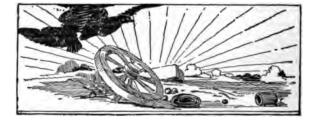
The "Velasco" was also in the harbor, but she was undergoing repairs and her guns—three 5.9-inch and two 2.7 rapid-fire guns—were mounted in the earthworks on shore. There were four torpedo boats, two of which were sunk during the action, and two fine transports, the "Manila" and the "Isla de Mindanao," one of which was captured and the other sunk.

It will be seen that the Spanish squadron was inferior in every way to the attacking fleet. If it had been obliged to come out into the open sea to fight, it would not have had the ghost of a chance. But that which gave the Spaniards an equalizing element was the position they had taken under the

protection of shore batteries. It is estimated by all experts that one gun mounted on shore is worth several aboard ship. It has a fixed platform, and is, therefore, able to fire with much greater accuracy. Another great advantage our enemy had was the knowledge of the exact distance of our ships at all times during the action. Having no range-marks to go by, and receiving no aid from the few range-finders installed in our vessels, it was an exceedingly difficult matter for our officers to determine the proper elevation to be given to our sights. We were constantly moving—sometimes in and sometimes across the lines of fire, so that even when a shot was seen to strike in the right spot it was no guide for the next one. At a distance of 4000 yards or less the Spaniards ought not to have missed one shot in five, especially from their shore batteries, and the fact that we suffered so little is the best evidence that our enemies were not capable of taking advantage of all their opportunities.

Five times we made the circuit in front of the Spanish position. From the bridge of the flagship I was able to watch every move of our own and the enemy's vessels, and seeing the storm of shells striking about us or bursting close aboard the ships of our squadron, we had good reason for fearing that our loss had been heavy. We knew that the "Olympia" had escaped without casualties, but as we had a dozen hairbreadth misses it did not seem possible that our consorts had been equally fortunate. I began, at first, to keep count of the shells which barely cleared our hull or which burst right in our faces, for I had an idea the fight would not last more than half an hour at the outside, and I thought it would be interesting to know how many times we escaped being hit, but I got tired of that very soon. When a shell comes straight along through the air one does not have time to catch a sight of it till it has passed, although one has no difficulty in knowing that it has been trying to scrape an acquaintance, as many shells did. It screams out its salutation only a few feet away from one's head. But when it bursts in the air before one's face, the air seems to be full of chunks of metal. Another very unpleasant thing about the Spanish shells was the way they had of coming at us even when they had not been properly aimed. Thus it often happened that a projectile which not only fell short, but which was not even a good line shot, would be "upset" by its impact with the water, and would come tumbling, end over end, far out of its original direction.

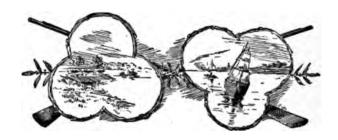
When the "Baltimore" went in and cleared out the shore batteries in the second action, what cheers she got from the "Olympia's" men, who had been at the front during the whole of the first fight! And they yelled with glee again when the little "Petrel" went into the inner harbor and finished off the craft that were still afloat.—J. L. STICKNEY.





ARDLY had this hero's name become widely familiar when death cut short his career. Charles Vernon Gridley was born in Indiana in 1842, but was appointed to the Naval Academy from Michigan in 1860. He became an ensign in 1863 and served in the West Gulf blockading squadron. He took part in Farragut's famous fight in Mobile bay, August 5th, 1864. After the Civil War, Gridley was in the Brazilian, the South Pacific and the South Atlantic squadrons, becoming lieutenant and lieutenant commander. From 1875 to 1879 he was instructor in the Naval Academy and was executive officer of the practice ship "Constellation" during its summer cruises. He was executive officer of the flagship "Trenton" of the European squadron from December, 1879, to November, 1881. In March, 1882, he was promoted commander and he was Naval Officer at Boston until February, 1884. He then commanded the training ship "Jamestown" until May, 1886, being senior officer of the cruising training squadron. He afterwards was engaged in Lighthouse duty for four years. He became captain in March, 1897, and in July was appointed to the command of the "Olympia" in the Asiatic squadron. In this vessel he proceeded with Commodore Dewey to the Philippines and took part in the battle of Manila bay, May 1, 1898.

Captain Gridley was unwell when the fleet started, but refused to seek rest at such a critical time. His ship was in perfect condition, and when they approached the Spanish squadron every man waited impatiently for the order to commence action. The "Olympia" was within 5000 yards of the enemy when Commodore Dewey, having been informed of their exact position, turned quietly and said, "You may open fire when you are ready, Gridley." That faithful officer gave the order, and hardly a minute elapsed before the great gun launched its thunderbolt of war. Throughout the battle Captain Gridley zealously performed the duties of his post, and at its close rejoiced in the marvellous result. But the nervous strain had been severe. Soon after this great victory, Captain Gridley was entirely disabled by illness, and Commander B. F. Lamberton was appointed to the command of the "Olympia." Captain Gridley died on June 4, 1898.





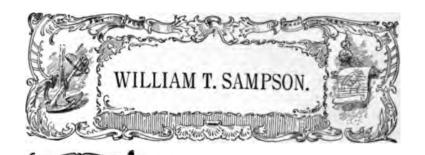
MONG the commanders under Admiral Dewey
Joseph Bullock Coghlan was conspicuous. He
was born in Kentucky, but was appointed to the
Naval Academy from Illinois in 1860. He became ensign in 1863 and served in the blockade during

the Civil War. Afterwards he was in the Brazilian squadron for two years, becoming lieutenant in the meantime. He was engaged in sea service on various vessels until 1871, when he was attached to the Hydrographic Office. In 1875 he took command of the ironclad "Saugus," and in 1877 went on the "Monongahela," on the Asiatic Squadron. In February, 1882, he was promoted commander. He commanded the "Adams," on the Pacific Station for three years. In November, 1896, he was promoted Captain. In 1897 he was placed in command of the "Raleigh," in the Asiatic Squadron. With Commodore Dewey he proceeded to Manila on the outbreak of the war with Spain, and took honorable part in the famous victory of the first of May. After the conclusion of peace Captain Coghlan returned to the United States and was enthusiastically welcomed on his arrival in New York.

At a friendly assemblage in a New York club, Captain Coghlan recited a burlesque poem, "Hoch der Kaiser," ridiculing the arrogance of Emperor William II. The German Minister at Washington complained to the Navy Department of this disrespect to his sovereign. The Department requested an explanation from the captain, who replied that what was said or sung was uttered privately, and that its publication in a newspaper was entirely unauthorized by him. No complaint came from Germany. Captain Coghlan was advised to be more discreet in his private conversation about public affairs and personages.

Captain Coghlan took part in the glad welcome given to Admiral Dewey on his return at the end of September, though the "Raleigh" was not there. The Admiral insisted on the public bestowing on his associates full share of the honor offered to himself, generously declaring that he owed all to their faithful support. The enthusiastic affection of the gallant commanders of the Asiatic Squadron for each other enhances their merit in the estimation of the American people.





LIAM T. SAMPSON was born in New York in 1839. He entered the Naval Academy in 1857 and graduated in 1860. He was promoted master in 1861, and lieutenant in July, 1862. He commanded the practice-ship "John Adams," and served on the iron-clad "Patapsco" in the South Atlantic blockade in 1864. The "Patapsco" was destroyed in Charles-

ton harbor on January 15, 1865. While Sampson was on the flagship "Colorado" of the European squadron in 1866, he was promoted lieutenant-commander. He was instructor at the Naval Academy for several years, and served in the Naval Observatory. In 1884 he was a member of the International Conference on the Prime Meridian and Time. In 1885 he had charge of the Torpedo Station. In 1886 he was made Superintendent of the Naval Academy and remained there four years. In March, 1889, he was promoted captain. From 1893 to 1897 he was chief of the Bureau of Ordnance. In February, 1898, he was appointed President of the Board of Inquiry on the destruction of the "Maine" in Havana harbor. In April he was appointed Acting Rear Admiral in command of the North Atlantic Squadron. When war was declared against Spain, he was placed in charge of the blockade of Cuba. When Cervera's fleet was reported to have sought refuge in Santiago, Sampson went thither and made effective arrangements for blockading the harbor and for the destruction of the fleet if it should attempt to emerge. One of the devices to keep the fleet bottled up was the famous exploit of Lieutenant R. P. Hobson in sinking the "Merrimac" in the

narrow channel of the entrance. After submitting to the blockade for five weeks, Cervera, under orders of his superiors, made a bold dash for liberty on July 3d. But the vigilance and valor of the American fleet completely destroyed his squadron. Admiral Sampson had on that morning unfortunately gone to Siboney in his flagship "New York" to hold an interview with General Shafter. During Sampson's absence the Spanish vessels came out, and though he used his utmost endeavors to overtake their flight he was barely able to throw. a few shots at the close of their destruction. The excellent measures which he had taken to prevent Cervera's escape had been entirely successful, and though fortune gave the honor of the final blow to his subordinates, he deserves the gratitude of his country. The President promoted him to be Rear Admiral. In August he was also made a member of the commission to arrange the details of the Spanish evacuation of Cuba.

Admiral Sampson, on his return to New York, took command of the North Atlantic Squadron, which for a time was assembled off Bar Harbor, Maine. It was prominent in the naval demonstration given as a welcome to Admiral Dewey on his arrival at New York. In October Admiral Sampson retired from this command. He had accomplished to the satisfaction of the Navy Department and the country the important work assigned to him in the war with Spain.

THE ARRIVAL OF CERVERA'S FLEET.

(George L. Darte was United States Consul at Martinique, W. I., and gave the Government the first information of the arrival of Cervera's fleet in the West Indies. The following is his account of his discovery.)

Leaving for St. Pierre on that well-remembered and sorrowful day that the "Maine" was destroyed and so many of our brave marines were sent, without a moment's warning, into the great unknown, I arrived at Martinique at a time when, upon all sides, was heard the cry of "War! War!" Soon came the definite knowledge that war was inevitable. I was in a country wholly unknown to me, not knowing what might be expected in the future. Then came the news of the departure from Cape Verde of Admiral Cervera's fleet bound for—no one knew where.

Spain's possessions in the West Indies were the objective point undoubtedly.

Upon the 11th of May, 1898, the auxiliary cruiser "Harvard" (formerly the "New York"), under the command of Captain C. S. Cotton, U. S. N., arrived at Saint Pierre, Martinique. In the early evening of the same day I received information from Fort de France, a port and capital, situated about sixteen miles south of Saint Pierre, that a Spanish vessel, presumably the Alphonso XIII. (supposed to be in the neighborhood), had put into port. Captain Cotton and I held a consultation and decided to investigate the truth or falsity of the rumor at once. It was deemed imprudent to use the cable or telephone. The only other means of communication between Saint Pierre and Fort de France was by a rough country road of thirty miles, or by water along the coast of sixteen miles. The small steamers, however, ran but twice daily, and the last one had gone. Lieutenant T. P. Kane, of the marines on board the "Harvard," was detailed by Captain Cotton to accompany me, and together we sought means of conveyance to Fort de France. No horses could be obtained, guaranteed to carry us over the bad roads, so the only plan left was to go by water. Securing the services of four natives and a small canoe, we left Saint Pierre at nine o'clock on the night of May 11th. After being out to sea for an hour a tropical rain and wind storm sprang up, and for a time it looked very dubious for our frail craft and ourselves, expecting any moment the narrow little boat to swamp. It was so dark we could see nothing, and we heard the breaking of the waves against the rocky shore. We were prepared to swim, however; in fact, had taken off our shoes and slipped our coats partly off in order to better enable us to do so should it become necessary. The natives worked hard at the oars, and after being buffeted about for five hours, we reached Fort de France at 2.30 on the morning of May 12th.

The Spanish hospital ship, "Alicante," which arrived on April 23d, was yet in port, but we were disappointed in seeing no signs of the Alphonso XIII. We were rather disgusted, and, after looking about the harbor, went to a hotel and gave our soaked clothing to the garçon to be dried. They came back just as wet as we parted with them, but on they went. We left the hotel at 5 A. M. for the north beach. At 5 30 we saw, standing to the east, apparently about ten miles out, what we thought to be a fleet, the exact number not clear because of a very heavy mist. But as this lifted, with the aid of night glasses, we made

out clearly the whole number, seven vessels, and at once came to the conclusion that it was the long-sought-for roving fleet of Admiral Cervera. While we were still watching, one of the vessels left the others and steamed towards the harbor. It was the torpedo-boat destroyer "Furor." A boat with an officer was sent ashore, evidently for dispatches and to confer with the Spanish Consul. The "Furor" returned to the fleet, and soon after the torpedo-boat destroyer "Terror" came limping into port, where she remained until May 25th, undergoing repairs, afterwards obtaining only enough coal to carry her to the nearest Spanish port.

Lieutenant Kane and I were delighted at having discovered the whereabouts of Admiral Cervera's fleet. We left Fort de France at once on a small steam yacht, reaching Saint Pierre about nine o'clock on the morning of May 12th, where I at once sent a cipher dispatch to my government, announcing the discovery and whereabouts of the fleet so long sought.

The fleet remained off Martinique until the following night. when they steamed out to sea; and their destination, we afterwards learned, was Curação on the South American coast. nal lights were kept flashing from the hills, evidently giving the Spanish fleet information regarding the "Harvard." were probably manipulated by Spanish secret agents on shore. Protests were lodged, and after the country roads had been scoured by a squad of gendarmes sent by the Governor at my request, the signal lights ceased. Some days after the departure of the fleet the steamer "Twickingham" entered the port of Fort de France with 4,500 tons of coal consigned to the Spanish Consul. It was probably meant to coal the fleet outside the threemile limit, but arrived too late. I protested respectfully to the Governor not to allow the "Twickingham's" coal to be landed, the "Terror" and "Alicante" being still in port, and my protest was maintained, no coal being landed. Expecting her to depart soon and probably endeavor to reach Porto Rico or Cuba, I kept a close watch upon her movements. Upon the day of her leaving I secured the information of her supposed destination, Kingston, Jamaica, but in reality Santiago de Cuba. I at once cabled my Government the facts, and the "Twickingham" was captured twenty miles off Jamaica heading north, evidently for Santiago de Cuba. She was confiscated by the United States and taken to Key West.-GEORGE L. DARTE.





O Winfield Scott Schley, acting in accordance with the plans of Rear Admiral Sampson, belongs the chief honor in the actual destruction of Admiral Cervera's fleet at Santiago. He was born near Frederick, Maryland, in 1839, and entered the Naval Academy in 1856. In 1860 he sailed to Japan in the vessel which conducted the Japanese

embassy home. He had reached the rank of master in 1861, when the Civil War called forth the full strength of the Navy in the extensive blockade of the Southern ports. Schley served in the expedition against New Orleans, and on the West Gulf blockading squadron. In 1863 he made the original reconnaissance of Port Hudson on the Mississippi, and in the subsequent attack his vessel, the "Winona," received ninety-eight shells in the hull and lost twenty men. He assisted in the capture of that place on July 9, 1863.

After the Civil War Lieutenant Schley served in the South Atlantic and Pacific. It was his fortune to be present at the bombardment of Valparaiso, in Chili, by the Spanish admiral Nunez in March, 1866. In the same year he witnessed the bombardment of Callao, put down an insurrection of the Chinese in the Chincha islands, and protected American interests during a revolution. He was promoted commander in July, 1866, and was instructor in the Naval Academy for several years. Being in the Asiatic squadron in June, 1871, he helped to capture the Korean forts on Salee river. The Koreans had attacked the American surveying vessels. Schley led the expedition to chastise the Koreans. With 650 men and seven howitzers, he advanced through a mountainous country, descended a ravine eighty feet deep and

climbed up a similar height before reaching the fort which he captured. He was again on the South Atlantic station, when, in 1879, he went in the "Essex" to the South Shetland islands in search of a missing sealer. He rescued a shipwrecked crew from the island of Tristan d'Acunha.

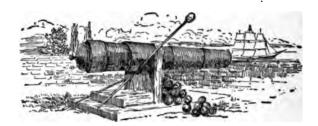
After spending some years as instructor in the Naval Academy and as light house inspector, Schley volunteered in 1884 to command a relief expedition in search of Lieutenant Adolphus W. Greely, the Arctic explorer. The United States vessels "Thetis" and "Bear" were furnished for this purpose. After passing through a thousand miles of ice, Schley reached Cape Sabine, in Grinnell Land, on June 22d, barely in time to save Greely and six associates from imminent death. In 1886 Schley assisted J. R. Soley in preparing the narrative of this expedition, called "The Rescue of Greely." In March, 1888, while chief of the Bureau of Equipment, Schley was made captain. He commanded the cruiser "Baltimore" from 1889 for three years and the steamer "New York" from October, 1895, to March, 1897.

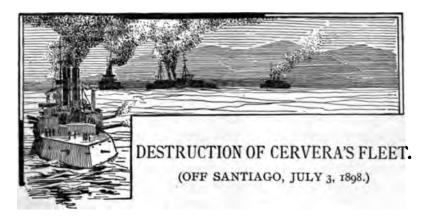
Schley was promoted commodore in February, 1898, and was put in command of the Flying Squadron at Norfolk in April. His flagship was the steam cruiser "Brooklyn." In May he was ordered to Key West, and placed under the orders of Acting Rear Admiral W. T. Sampson. Commodore Schley was sent to the south coast of Cuba, and endeavored to locate Admiral Cervera's fleet. Not finding it at Cienfuegos, he was ordered to Santiago, where the Navy Department had reason to believe Cervera had sought refuge. Schley's scouts at first could find no indication of the Spanish fleet. On account of the need of coal, and the difficulty of transferring it from colliers in stormy weather, he was returning to Key West when he received positive orders to remain at Santiago. The weather having changed, he was able to coal his ships from colliers. He then took up his station at Santiago, and was soon able to report that the Spanish fleet was bottled up. To his report he added the prediction, "They won't get home soon." Rear Admiral Sampson afterwards joined the blockading squadron. On July 3d his flagship, the "New York," had gone towards Siboney, where Sampson was to land to

have an interview with General Shafter. The command during this brief absence devolved upon Commodore Schley, who proved fully equal to the emergency. About 9.30 on that morning Admiral Cervera's fleet came out in line under full steam, and was quickly observed by the officers of the blockading squadron. The vessels were immediately ordered to prepare for action. Commodore Schley rushed to head off the "Infanta Maria Teresa," which led the Spanish line. After discharging a broadside at her, it became necessary to turn the "Brooklyn" in a loop to avoid a dash by the "Vizcaya," and to enable the battleships "Texas" and "Indiana" to use their guns effectively. This manœuvre, being misunderstood, afterwards led to some gratuitous imputations on Schley's courage. The entire management of the "Brooklyn," fairly considered, affords ample vindication of Schley's ability as a commander. Ably assisted by gallant officers and crews, he pushed his victory to the utmost, and let no Spanish vessel escape. In this second great naval victory of the war the honor properly belongs to the leader who proved his courage by his glorious achievement. Consequently President McKinley recognized Commodore Schley's merits by appointing him Rear-Admiral, and making him one of the commissioners to arrange details of the evacuation of Porto Having completed his task Schley returned to New Rico. York in November.

But the unfortunate controversy which had arisen over Schley's merits prevented the Senate from confirming the promotion of either Sampson or Schley. The latter was evidently opposed by strong influence in the Navy Department. Prominent newspapers kept up the attacks on his skill and courage. They even went so far as to declare that in the great fight he was badly frightened and tried to run away. On the other hand the official reports and testimony showed that the "Brooklyn" was hit by Spanish projectiles more frequently than all the other vessels of the fleet taken together, and that she hit the Spanish vessels with more big projectiles than all the other ships put together. The loop which the "Brooklyn" made was an instance of admirable tactics under the circumstances, and could cause no danger to the "Texas."

as was alleged. Schley spent his time on shore in visiting his friends, and witnessed the magnificent reception given to Admiral Dewey on his return from the Philippines. When it was announced in September, 1899, that Schley had been appointed to command the South Atlantic Station, his friends complained that this command of three minor vessels was less than his rank and services entitled him to take, but he himself made no objection. Promise was given that the command should be increased, and that he should be ordered to visit ports of Spain to indicate the restoration of peaceful relations. In the meantime the American people unite in demanding that adequate honors should be paid to the naval officer who performed the glorious task of destroying Cervera's fleet.





HEN Admiral Don Pascual de Cervera y Topete steamed westward from the Canary Islands at the end of April, 1898, the British Admiral Colomb declared that he had four of the finest cruisers in the world and three of the latest kind of torpedo-boat destroyers. This was the opinion

of the highest disinterested naval authority, and was generally accepted, even by Americans. There was considerable alarm in the United States as to what this formidable fleet might attempt. Three of its vessels, the "Vizcaya," which had visited New York in February, the "Almirante Oquendo," and the "Infanta Maria Teresa," were of 7,000 tons each, 340 feet long, with 12 inches of armor, somewhat diminished at gun positions, and a 3-inch protective deck. Their draught was 21 feet 6 inches, and their speed was 20 knots. Each carried two high-power II-inch guns, ten 5.5-inch (those of the "Vizcaya" being rapid-fire), eight 2.2-inch, and eight 1.4inch rapid-fire, two machine guns, and eight torpedo tubes. The other cruiser, the "Cristobal Colon," was of 6840 tons, 328 feet long, with only 6 inches of side-armor and 1.5-inch protective deck. She had a draught of 24 feet, and was of higher speed than the others. She had two 10-inch guns mounted in barbette instead of turrets, ten 6-inch rapid-fire guns, six 4.7-inch, ten 1.4-inch guns, three machine guns, and five torpedo tubes.

Had this fleet been thoroughly manned and kept in firstclass condition, it would have been fully a match for the

The "Iowa," American fleet in the West Indian waters. "Indiana," and "Massachusetts" were battleships superior in fighting power to the "Maria Teresa," but of three knots less speed, according to their trial trips. The battleship "Texas," of 6315 tons, was about equal to the "Vizcaya," except in speed, in which she was two knots short. She had four 12-inch guns, but the "Vizcaya" excelled in the smaller guns. The "Oregon," which might be pronounced superior to any Spanish vessel in all save speed, was still on her long venturesome voyage around South America. The "New York" and "Brooklyn" were but lightly armored cruisers, well fitted for scouting, but not equal in fighting power. Cervera's torpedo boat destroyers had records of 28 knots, and were well equipped for deadly work.

Yet, while the American government had considerable misgiving as to what Cervera might accomplish, and the American people were even alarmed for a raid on North Atlantic seaports, and other nations declared that the contest would be protracted and doubtful, Cervera himself, brave and sensible, was reluctant to proceed across the Atlantic. The Spanish vessels had been largely supplied with Scotch and English engineers and machinists. The majority of these had left when war became imminent, and the Spaniards who took their places were inferior in the management of the delicate machinery of a high-class modern war-ship. The destroyer "Terror," which was brought across the ocean had to be left for repairs at the first port made, her machinery having been ruined by the Spanish engineers. The crews in general, though brave, were not highly trained, and were decidedly deficient in target-practice. Further, owing to the corruption in the marine administration, the vessels were not as thoroughly equipped as they were reputed to be, nor were they fully supplied with necessaries. Cervera was aware of these deficiencies, and vainly protested that to send the fleet to the West Indies was sending it to destruction. But Portugal had at last proclaimed neutrality in the war, and he must leave the Canaries. The Spanish ministry was greatly influenced by political considerations. The throne of young Alfonso XIII. was in danger from the Carlists unless courage was dis-

played in its defence against foreign aggression. Cervera must move to meet the foe at whatever hazard. The poor but haughty Spaniards had a supreme contempt for the moneygetting Americans. They could not believe that they had real courage, love of fighting and of honor. On the contrary, they delighted in gibes at the American hog. And yet the ministry were impressed by Cervera's representations of his unprepared condition for severe fighting, especially after a long ocean voyage. They therefore directed him to proceed cautiously, so as to reach Cuba as unexpectedly as possible. It is wonderful, indeed, to note how carefully the movements of that much-dreaded fleet were concealed from watchful spies and news agencies, as well as from American officials at home and abroad.

On May 12th Cervera appeared suddenly at the French island of Martinique. He had steamed slowly and had met no interruptions, but his vessels needed coal and repairs. He proceeded to Curaçoa, where he obtained some coal that had been condemned by the Dutch Government. Admiral Sampson was returning from the ineffectual attack on San Juan, Porto Rico, when he heard of Cervera's arrival. He hastened to the Windward Passage to guard the approach to Havana. Schley went to Cienfuegos, where it was thought that Cervera would seek shelter. But the Spaniard slipped quietly into the harbor of Santiago on the southwest coast of Cuba. This harbor is long and narrow and surrounded with high hills. It has a narrow entrance at one corner, which does not permit any view of the harbor from the outside. The Navy Department at Washington got information that Cervera was there, and sent orders to Schley to examine the place. At first Schley could find no indications of the missing fleet, and being short of coal, was proceeding to Key West for a new supply. The stormy weather prevented coal from being taken from colliers off the coast. But further orders came to him to stay, and the weather moderated so that the vessels got their coal. Then closer investigation on May 29th showed that two or three of Cervera's vessels were in the harbor. Finally Lieutenant Victor Blue landed on the coast and made his way on the hills around the harbor and observed the full number of the squadron. On May 31st Commodore Schley made an attack on the Spanish flagship and batteries, which were silenced. As it was ascertained that Cervera was bottled up, Admiral Sampson hastened from Key West, and on June 1st took charge of the blockading squadron, sixteen warships in all.

Before dawn of June 3d Lieutenant Richmond P. Hobson had performed his daring exploit of sinking the collier "Merrimac" across the narrow channel entrance, hoping thus effectually to put a stopper in the bottle. Though he was not entirely successful, the obstruction was sufficient to prevent Cervera from attempting to escape by night. On June 10th a landing was effected by 600 American marines at Guantanamo harbor, fifty miles west of Santiago, and this was soon made a coaling station and harbor of refuge for the blockading fleet off Santiago. Admiral Sampson had notified the authorities at Washington that Santiago could be captured by a land force if sent promptly before the Spaniards could increase its defences and garrison. General Shafter's expedition was therefore quickly embarked and brought to the coast on June 20th. The landing at Daiquiri, seventeen miles from Santiago, was completed by the aid of the navy in three days. An advance was at once commenced on Santiago. The heights of El Caney and San Juan, overlooking the city, were seized on July 1st. The surrender of Santiago was demanded and was inevitable.

Again orders came to Cervera directing him to do what he believed involved the sacrifice of his fleet. After sufficient protest to make clear the responsibility of the action, the gallant Admiral obeyed. On Sunday morning, July 3rd, the American ships were undergoing the customary weekly inspection. All were in their stations from 4000 to 6000 yards off the harbor entrance, Commodore Schley's flagship, the "Brooklyn," being nearest; then in order the "Texas," "Iowa," "Oregon," "Indiana." Admiral Sampson, with his flagship, the "New York," had gone to Siboney to consult with General Shafter. At 9.30 the lookout on the "Iowa" observed a thin drift of smoke rising over the hills. From all the other vessels the same observation was

made almost as quickly. The captains gave the command, "All hands clear ship for action." Gongs carried notice to the depths of the engine-room. The magazines were opened, hoists were rigged to convey shot and shell to top and turret. Splinter-nets were spread. The surgeons prepared instruments for their necessary work. Engineers set the polished machinery moving at full speed. The American vessels rush in-shore towards the enemy, the massive "Oregon" being the first to move.

Out came the "Maria Teresa," bearing the admiral's pennant, as well as the red and yellow flag of Spain. Then followed in line the "Vizcaya," "Cristobal Colon" and "Almirante Oquendo," and last the two destroyers, "Pluton" and "Terror." The Spanish plan seemed to be that the first two while trying to escape should, if necessary, attack and disable the "Brooklyn," while the "Colon" gave its undivided energies to flight, and the destroyers should assail the nearest American vessel. Admiral Sampson's orders had been, "If the enemy tries to escape, the ships must close and engage him as soon as possible and endeavor to sink his vessels or force them ashore." The American ships steamed for the Spanish without collision or fouling. The "Oregon" moved so fast that she passed the "Iowa" and "Texas" and approached the "Brooklyn." The Spaniards opened the fight with long-range guns, while the Morro and the land batteries fired towards the middle of the American fleet, perhaps trying to distract attention from the escaping ships. The first shot was an 11-inch shell from the "Maria Teresa," aimed at the "Brooklyn." The "Indiana" soon sent in return a shell which fell on the "Teresa's" deck. The "Brooklyn" was attacked by both the "Teresa" and the "Vizcaya." The latter flew a large silk flag, embroidered by the ladies of the province from which she received her name. When it was being torn to ribbons, Captain Eulate hauled it down and replaced it with another. His vessel made an attempt to ram the "Brooklyn," but the movement was observed and Commodore Schley caused the "Brooklyn" to swing around a complete ellipse until she was headed westward, meantime raking the "Vizcaya" as she passed. This skillful movement, however, was afterwards misinterpreted and used as a charge against Schley's courage.

The "Oquendo" took fire from the effective shells of the "Iowa" and "Texas" and was turned toward the beach. Here, while she was burning, her unfortunate commander, Captain Juan B. Lazaga, committed suicide with a pistol. The "Vizcaya," taking warning by the fate of her consorts, attempted further flight. But one shell from the "Brooklyn" killed and wounded 80 men as it passed through. She also was set on fire and stood for the shore. When she ran aground she was blazing fore and aft. Her commander, already wounded, struck his colors. Orders were given to cease firing on her, and boats from the "Iowa" rescued many of her crew. When Captain Eulate was carried on board the "Iowa" he kissed his sword before offering it to Captain Evans in surrender. But "Fighting Bob" refused the sword and grasped the Spaniard's hand. The crew also cheered the brave Eulate.

The "Oregon," moving up rapidly, passed the "Texas" and "Iowa," and went to the help of the flagship. Though she still sent an occasional shell at the "Vizcaya," the "Brooklyn" kept on after the "Maria Teresa," which showed signs of serious injury. The "Oregon" engaged the "Vizcaya," behind which the "Cristobal Colon" was rapidly making her way, reserving her fire. Her captain, Emilio D. Moren, was considered the best commander in the Spanish fleet. He opened fire on the "Oregon" but did not desist from flight. The "Maria Teresa" was now plainly on fire, became unsteady in her movements, and was at last headed for the shore. The crew sprang overboard and endeavored to swim or float to the land. Admiral Cervera, in his pajamas, tried to escape on a raft, but was captured. The "Oquendo" had been left chiefly to the "Texas," a vessel which had been somewhat unfortunate in her early history. But now, when Captain Philip brought her into fair range of the Spanish ship, he stood coolly on the bridge until the danger was imminent, then sought the protection of the conning tower. Immediately afterwards a shell tore through the wheel-house. On the "Iowa" a shell started a fire, which was promptly sub-

dued; other shells struck her on the water-line, yet the damage was controlled; still another was found after the fight imbedded in her armor, yet unexploded. The Spanish torpedoboat destroyers had made a dash at the "Texas" and "Iowa," but had been disabled and driven off before they could come near enough to inflict any injury. They ran under the protection of the shore, but were closely followed by the "Gloucester," a converted yacht, which had formerly, as the "Corsair," belonged to J. Pierpont Morgan. The "Gloucester" was commanded by Lieutenant-commander Richard Wainwright, who had been executive officer of the ill-fated "Maine." Only the poor gunnery of the Spaniards prevented them from destroying the "Gloucester," for their fire was fiercely maintained. But Wainwright kept steadily on their track. Suddenly a shot from the "Texas" struck the engine of the "Terror" just before she made the rocks. She sank quickly while her men were left struggling in the sea. The "Pluton" turned in an attempt to get back to Santiago, but was sunk by the "Gloucester" five miles from the Morro. Wainwright lowered his boats to rescue those floating in the waters, and even those who had reached the shore and were in danger from Cubans. Soon after II A.M. all the Spanish ships except one had surrendered or been destroyed.

The "Colon" dashed on in her desperate race, but the "Brooklyn," "Texas" and "Oregon" kept up a relentless pursuit. The "Colon" was originally a faster vessel than any of the pursuers, but in tropical waters the bottoms of vessels are soon fouled, and this diminishes their speed. There was also less efficiency in the fire and engine-room forces, so that the American vessels were able at last, after a fifty-miles' chase, to overtake the Colon. Shells from the Oregon and Brooklyn fell closely around her. She was beached before she surrendered at 1.23 P. M. Of all the cruisers she had suffered least.

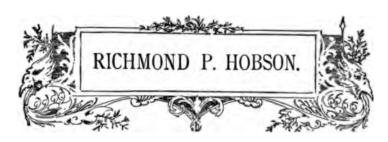
As soon as Admiral Sampson was notified of the attempt of Cervera to escape, he turned back from Siboney. All the boilers of the "New York" were put into action and she hastened with a final speed of 16½ knots to the scene of the great sea-fight for which her commander had made such abundant

preparations, and given such complete orders that his subordinates had only to execute them faithfully to accomplish the object of the whole expedition. He arrived only in time to witness the destruction of the Spanish fleet and throw a few finishing shots.

The board of naval officers which examined the Spanish hulls after the fight recommended that hereafter no torpedoes should be carried on cruisers and battleships, as they are not likely to be effectively used in battle, and yet are liable to be dangerous to their own side.

The American loss in this remarkable conflict was one man killed, George H. Ellis, of the "Brooklyn," and one man wounded. Although the "Brooklyn" was struck thirty-six times, and the other vessels repeatedly, there was little damage, even when heavy shells exploded. The fires they started were quickly extinguished. On the other hand the Spaniards suffered terribly in every way. In one instance a shell exploded in the engine-room, bursting the main steampipe. When no reply was received to orders sent to the engineer it was found that all in that part of the ship had been killed. The loss of the Spaniards was over 600 killed, besides the wounded. Many were drowned, and some were killed by Cubans on the shore. The wounded Spaniards in the American ships were treated with every consideration by surgeons, officers and seamen. A deep impression was made on these prisoners, most of them having expected far different treatment.

The battle showed the most wonderful contrast between the thorough efficiency of American training of both officers and crews and the complete inefficiency of the Spanish seamen and engine-room forces. The Spanish officers are well educated and capable, but the system of their naval administration is corrupt and rotten, rendering officers and ships helpless before a well-manned, well-equipped antagonist.



N June, 1889, at the age of seventeen, Richmond Pearson Hobson graduated from the United States Naval Academy at the head of his class. It was a high honor for one so young. He was born at Greensboro, Alabama, of a family somewhat distinguished, and hoped to serve his coun-

try as some of his relatives had done. Little could he have anticipated that within nine yearst he whole country would be ringing with his name, and he would be the most admired young hero of a war with Spain.

Though the youngest of his class he had been the most diligent scholar, and became its senior officer. The best scholars are put into the staff and undertake special duties as civil engineers, astronomers and constructors of vessels, but are not allowed to command a vessel. Hobson became a naval constructor, and went abroad to pursue special study in the shipyards of England and France, because the art of naval construction was not then taught at Annapolis. After a time he urged that this branch should be taught there to post-graduates, and when such a school was established he was appointed its first professor. The new battle-ship is entirely different from the old style, and from the new merchant steamship. The whole art is experimental; the machinery is complicated and elaborate. There had been little opportunity to learn exactly how an armored vessel will behave in actual service, and especially in combat. Hobson therefore suggested that naval constructors should be sent to sea on cruising ships. This novel idea was after a time approved. Hence Hobson himself, in 1898, was ordered to the "New York," having no command, but simply to watch how vessels act in war. He became a special adviser to Admiral Sampson.

When Cervera's fleet was known to be moored in Santiago harbor Sampson sailed thither. The entrance to that harbor is narrow and tortuous. At its mouth the channel is but 400 feet wide. Hobson formed a plan to obstruct it, and thus prevent the escape of Cervera's fleet. The blockading fleet outside was liable to be dispersed by a hurricane, thus affording the enemy an outlet. Hobson suggested that a steam coaling vessel, over 300 feet long, loaded with 2,000 tons of coal, could be sunk right across the narrow channel. vessel chosen had been purchased from Brazil, and renamed the "Merrimac." According to the plan an anchor was fastened at each end, and so arranged that both should be let go at once. Valves were set so as to let water into the vessel. A dozen torpedoes were fastened along the sides of the collier, and so placed that when exploded by electricity they would blow in the sides and break down the partitions dividing the vessel, thus causing it to sink immediately. The plan was fully approved by Admiral Sampson, who allowed Hobson, at his request, to carry it into execution. This was done on June 3, 1898, the second day after Sampson took command of the fleet at Santiago.

There had been more than sixty men employed on the "Merrimac," but Hobson selected a volunteer crew of six. So many offered their services from all the vessels of the fleet although the great peril of the enterprise was explained, that it was difficult to make a choice. One of the crew of the "Merrimac" did remain on board when his comrades left. It had been intended to attempt the enterprise on the night of June 2d, but the necessary preparations consumed so much time that it was postponed until the next night. All lights were extinguished on board the collier when she steamed directly into the channel which was exposed to the concentrated fire of several batteries of heavy guns. The men had been required to lie perfectly still, no matter what happened, until they got their orders. A raft had been provided for their escape when the vessel had been moored in position. As the "Merrimac" moved inshore it was detected by some scouting vessel, which gave the alarm, though in the darkness nothing could be clearly seen. Nevertheless, a hail of missiles fell

around the ship and knocked off some of the torpedoes. There was a direct horizontal fire from Spanish vessels, and a plunging fire from their forts. When the "Merrimac" reached the proper place, the anchors were let go. But the rudder had been carried away by a shot, so that the vessel did not swing around as had been intended. While his men were launching their raft, Hobson turned on the electric current and exploded the torpedoes. At the same time the "Merimac" was struck by two Spanish torpedoes amidships, and sank immediately. Hobson's men scrambled on to their raft, but could not hope to escape. The Spanish picket-boats came out to explore, and the Americans were taken to the Spanish Admiral's flagship. Then they were committed to the Morro Castle, which defended the entrance. A steam launch which hovered on the outside watching for their emergence returned at 6 A.M. without information. When the "Merrimac" was sunk the Spaniards cheered wildly, thinking they had destroyed a blockading ship forcing its

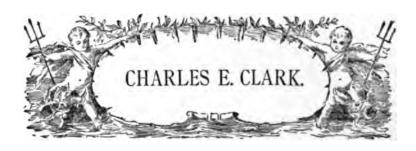
In the afternoon Admiral Cervera sent his chief of staff with a flag of truce and a letter extolling the bravery of the venturesome crew, and offering to carry to them clothing and any articles suitable. The seamen were questioned as to the object of their adventure, but refused to answer. While they were in the Morro ten of the American vessels bombarded the Spanish defences on June 6th. On the next day the prisoners were transferred to the city. They were released on July 6th, in exchange for Spanish prisoners.

For some time it was generally believed that the enterprise had been entirely successful in its main object—that of closing the harbor; but subsequent events dispelled this view without detracting from the heroism of the brave volunteers who had attempted it. On Hobson's release he was sent to Washington by Admiral Sampson to explain how the Spanish cruiser "Christobal Colon," and possibly the "Maria Teresa" could be saved for the United States navy. He was successful in obtaining authority to raise these wrecks. The "Maria Teresa" was towed to Guantanamo harbor in September and sent on a voyage to Norfolk, but was wrecked by a storm on

the way. In October Lieutenant Hobson attended the Peace Jubilee in Philadelphia and afterwards made a tour through the West, in which the young ladies showed their admiration effusively for the naval hero of the hour. He was ordered to the Philippines to examine and report upon the condition of the sunken vessels of the Spanish fleet. His report also urged the establishment of a shipyard and drydock at Manila for the United States vessels which had hitherto been obliged to resort to Hong Kong for any serious repairs.

Lieutenant Hobson is a typical example of the new American, highly trained and educated, mentally and physically, thoroughly imbued with patriotism and honor, capable of applying his attainments and moral force to new problems and emergencies as they arise.





HE voyage of the battleship "Oregon" from San
Francisco around Cape Horn was an interesting
episode in the war with Spain. Its commander,
Captain Clark, arrived in time to take part in
the operations in Cuban waters. Charles Edgar
Clark was born in Vermont, September 29, 1840.

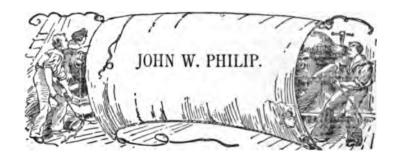
He entered the Naval Academy in 1860, and became ensign in October, 1863. He served in the West Gulf blockading squadron, and was with Farragut in the battle of Mobile Bay and the bombardment of Fort Morgan in August, 1864. In 1866 he became master, and served on the Pacific station. He was promoted lieutenant in 1867, and lieutenant-commander a year later. He was on the steamer "Suwanee" when it was wrecked in July, 1868. He afterwards served on the North Atlantic station, and was instructor in the Naval Academy. From 1874 to 1877 he was on the Asiatic Squadron, and afterwards had three years of shore duty. He became Commander in 1881, and commanded the steamer "Ranger" in the survey of the North Pacific from 1883 to 1886. Then followed four years as light-house inspector, and two as commander of Mare Island navy-yard. In June, 1896, he was made captain, and commanded the steamer "Monterey" until January, 1898. The battleship "Oregon," being then completed at San Francisco, Captain Clark was placed in command. She was in dry dock in Puget Sound in March when war with Spain was imminent. Captain Clark was ordered to bring his vessel around Cape Horn. He started on March 6th, stopped at San Francisco for coal, and left on the 19th for Callao, which he reached April 4th. The "Oregon" then proceeded to the Straits of Magellan, where a gale of extraordinary severity was encountered. At Punta Arenas the gunboat "Marietta"

joined her on April 17th. They sailed together to Rio Janeiro. At Bahia Captain Clark received orders on May 9th to look out for Cervera's fleet. Without mishap the "Oregon" arrived at Key West on May 26th, having steamed 17,500 miles. After coaling she was ready for further service, and was sent to the southern coast of Cuba.

The first service of the "Oregon" was in protecting the landing of some reinforcements on June 10th at Guantanamo, the outer harbor of which was used for coaling, and as a refuge in stormy weather. She was afterwards engaged in watching the harbor of Santiago, and took honorable part in the destruction of Cervera's fleet. After setting fire to one of the cruisers it joined in the pursuit of the "Cristobal Colon," and soon led the chase. The "Colon" was beached fifty miles west of Santiago, and surrendered to the "Brooklyn."

The "Oregon," now belonging to Admiral Sampson's fleet, went with that commander to the North Atlantic Station. After its long sea-service, it was taken to Newport News for general overhauling and repairs.





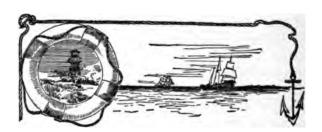
APTAIN JOHN W. PHILIP has been honorably distinguished among the brave naval commanders of the Spanish war. He was born in New York, August 26, 1840, and entered the Naval Academy in 1856. At the outbreak of

the Civil War he was appointed midshipman, and soon afterward acting master. He was employed in the Culf blockading squadron, in the James River fleet, and in the South Atlantic squadron off Charleston. In July, 1866, he was made lieutenant-commander, and he was executive officer of the flagship "Hartford" in the Asiatic squadron in 1867-68; on the "Richmond" in European squadron 1868-71; and again in the Asiatic squadron, 1872-73. From 1874 for two years he commanded a steamship for the Pacific Mail Steamship Co. In July, 1876, being now commander, he was put in charge of the "Adams," and in April, 1877, of the Woodruff Scientific Expedition around the world. He surveyed the west coast of Mexico and Central America. Philip was afterwards engaged as lighthouse inspector and in other duties on the Pacific coast. In May, 1889, he was promoted captain. He commanded the "Atlanta" in 1891, and was inspector of the building of the cruiser "New York," which he commanded until August, 1894. In October, 1897, he was appointed to the command of the battleship "Texas." With this vessel he joined Commodore Schley's "Flying Squadron" in May, 1898. In the search for Cervera's squadron he went to Cuba, and assisted in the landings at Guantanamo and Daiquiri. Especially he was distinguished in the destruction of Cervera's fleet at Santiago. The Spanish torpedo boats

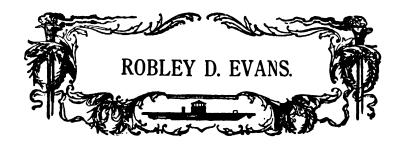
endeavored to injure the "Texas," but were prevented by the severe fire of the American vessels.

The men of the "Texas" began to cheer when the "Vizcaya" was shattered by shells and the Spaniards leaped overboard to reach the shore. Captain Philip checked them, saying, "Don't cheer, boys; the poor fellows are dying." Again, when that wonderful Sunday's fight was over, he called together his crew, and from the quarter-deck said: "I want to make public acknowledgment here that I believe in God the Father Almighty. I want you officers and men to lift your hats and from your hearts offer silent thanks to God Almighty." These thoroughly sincere expressions of religious feeling made a deep impression on the American people when reported.

In the award of honors to those who had distinguished themselves in the naval service in the Spanish War, Captain Philip was promoted to be a Rear-Admiral. The "Texas," as well as Rear-Admiral Philip, who was no longer her commander, took part in the naval parade in New York harbor in September, at the close of the war.







IGHTING BOB" is the familiar nickname applied to Robley Dunglison Evans, a naval hero of the Spanish war. He was born in Virginia in 1841, and was appointed to the Naval Academy from Utah in 1860. On graduating in 1863 he was made ensign and attached to the West Gulf squadron, afterwards to the North Atlantic blockading squadron. He was

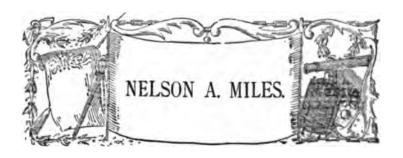
engaged in the attacks on Fort Fisher, North Carolina, and was wounded by a rifle. He was made lieutenant in 1866, and served on ordnance duty in the Washington Navy Yard, with occasional sea service until 1871. After a year at the Naval Academy, he joined the European fleet in connection with which he remained till 1876. He was promoted Commander in 1878, and had charge of the Washington Navy Yard, 1881–82. He was a light-house inspector from 1882 to 1886, and Secretary of the Light-house Board from 1887 to 1889, and again from 1892 to 1894. He was promoted captain in 1893, and had command of the battleship "New York" from August, 1894, to 1896, when he was transferred to the "Indiana."

Captain Evans had returned to his duties in the Light House Board when, in March, 1898, he was appointed to command the battleship "Iowa," and joined the blockading squadron under Rear Admiral Sampson. He was conspicuous in the blockade of Santiago and the destruction of Cervera's fleet. The "Iowa," which was about the centre of the blockading line, promptly took part in the attack, giving especial attention to the "Vizcaya" and the torpedo-boat destroyers. When the "Vizcaya" was beached, the "Iowa" assisted in saving

many of her crew. She had not the speed of the other ships, and therefore, when the fight was turned into a chase, she was ordered back to her blockading station. It appeared that in this closing conflict, though she was not materially injured, she had suffered more damage than any other American vessel.

Captain Evans has been noted for his bold and bluff address. During Cleveland's administration he was a special favorite with the President, who went on occasional vacations with him to shoot ducks in the Chesapeake and on the North Carolina shores.





eminent among the officers who have risen to high position in the regular United States Army without being graduates of West Point. Though he served throughout the Civil War, he was chiefly distinguished as an Indian fighter. He

was born at Westminster, Massachusetts, August 8, 1839. He was educated at a neighboring academy and had entered on mercantile pursuits in Boston when the Civil War began. He became a lieutenant in the Twenty-second Massachusetts infantry in September, 1861. He was engaged in McClellan's Peninsular Campaign and became adjutant-general of a brigade. In 1862 he was made lieutenant-colonel of the Sixtyfirst New York Volunteers, and after the battle of Antietam was made its colonel. He continued with the Army of the Potomac, fought at Fredericksburg and Chancellorsville. At the latter he received a severe wound, which at the time was supposed to be fatal. But he recovered and fought under Grant at the Wilderness and Spottsylvania, winning promotion to the rank of brigadier-general. He was distinguished in further campaigns until the capture of Richmond. He was mustered out of the volunteer service as major-general, but on July 28, 1866, was appointed colonel of the Fortieth Infantry regiment. The brevets of brigadier and major-general were conferred on him for his gallantry in the Civil War.

In March, 1869, General Miles was transferred to the Fifth Infantry. He defeated the Cheyenne and other Indians in Texas in 1875, and the hostile Sioux in Montana in 1876. He drove Sitting Bull across the Canada frontier after the massacre of Custer's command and broke up the bands that

were led by other chiefs. In September he captured the Nez Percés under Chief Joseph, who had been chased 1200 miles by General Howard. In 1878 General Miles captured a band of Bannocks, near Yellowstone Park. He was commissioned brigadier-general in December, 1880. For five years he commanded the Department of the Columbia, then was assigned the Department of the Missouri, and a year later the Department of Arizona. Here from April to September, 1886, he carried on a difficult campaign against the Apaches under Geronimo, whom he compelled to surrender, though granting pardon to him and his followers for past crimes. For settling these Indian troubles General Miles received the thanks of the territorial legislatures. In 1888 General Miles was placed in command of the Department of the Pacific.

In September, 1895, when General John M. Schofield retired, General Miles succeeded to the command of the United States Army. He then removed to Washington. On the outbreak of the war with Spain General Miles was active in preparing plans, which, however, were not approved by the Secretary of War. General Miles suggested to send arms and ammunition to the insurgent Cubans and to fit out an expedition ostensibly against Cuba, but really against Porto Rico. By seizing this, the easternmost of the Antilles, the whole archipelago would be commanded against Spain. Then a cavalry force could be landed in central Cuba, thus dividing the Spanish forces. With the aid of the natives the Spaniards could be driven from the provincial towns. After the rainy season a powerful army, well organized, drilled and disciplined, could move westward to Havana, which would be taken by a combined land and sea attack. However plausible this plan may appear, the actual events proved far otherwise. Trusting to information from Admiral Sampson that Santiago, where Cervera's fleet was bottled up, could be readily taken, the Fifth Army corps, chiefly composed of regular troops, was sent thither, and by sheer bravery captured El Caney and San Juan Hill on the outskirts of San-Then Cervera's fleet attempted to escape and was destroyed. Before the city was surrounded General Miles went to the vicinity, but did not interfere with General

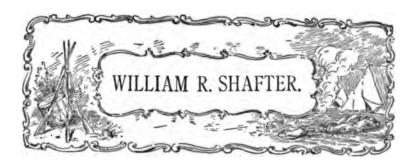
Shafter's arrangements. These resulted in the surrender of Santiago on July 17th. But before that date General Miles had sailed with some of the regular troops for Porto Rico. Instead of landing on the north side, as had been announced, he went to the south and landed at Puerto de Guanica on July 25th. No opposition was encountered, and three days later Ponce, the second town in size on the island, capitulated. Other expeditions were on their way to Porto Rico, but General Miles set out to cross the island with sufficient force to overawe the Spanish defenders. The natives gladly welcomed the invaders. When approaching San Juan a battle was expected, for the Spaniards had obstructed the way. But just as the lines were formed a messenger, galloping in hot haste, brought news of the declaration of peace. General Miles turned over the command to General John R. Brooke, who came with reinforcements. General Miles returned to the United States.

There had already been considerable complaint about the bad management of the War Department in the movement of the troops, the location of the camps, and the abuses of the commissary and medical bureaus. These had resulted in excessive sickness and mortality, which threatened to destroy the army in Cuba. It became evident that General Miles was entirely ignored in fitting out and moving the army, orders being issued by the Secretary of War through Adjutant-General H. C. Corbin without the commanding General's knowledge. The Inspector-General, Joseph C. Breckenridge, also found himself entirely ignored and was left with nothing to do at a time when his services were most necessary for the well-being of the soldiers and preservation of the strength of the army.

General Miles, on his return from Porto Rico, vigorously denounced the "embalmed beef" and other unfit supplies, which nauseated the soldiers and sapped their vitality. Thus he provoked a controversy with Brigadier-General Charles P. Eagan, the commissary general of the United States army. The result was a court of inquiry, which investigated the whole question of the supplies. Although the members had been selected by the War Department so as to favor its man-

agement as much as possible, the court condemned Eagan's methods and recommended his suspension. The President suspended him from service for six years, but in consideration of many years of honorable service, allowed him to retain his pay. This lame and impotent conclusion increased the popular indignation against the management of the War Department. In July, 1899, General R. A. Alger was induced to resign as Secretary of War. He was succeeded by Elihu Root, who immediately entered into communication with General Miles, and restored him to the proper control of the army.





RIGADIER GENERAL W. R. SHAFTER was selected to command the expedition to Cuba in May, 1898. 'In spite of serious difficulties from the haste with which it was prepared and the nature of the country, it succeeded, though with serious loss, in accomplishing even more than it had been sent out to do. The commander was subjected to severe criticism, yet there is no proof that he failed in the discharge of any legitimate duty.

William Rufus Shafter was born in Kalamazoo county, Michigan, October 16, 1835. He was brought up to hard work on a farm. After the Civil War broke out he was made first lieutenant in the Seventh Michigan Infantry in August, 1861. He served in McClellan's Peninsular campaign and was commended for bravery at Fair Oaks, where he was wounded. In September he became major of the Nineteenth Michigan Infantry, and in March, 1863, while on a foraging expedition in Tennessee was captured by Confederate cavalry under General Joseph Wheeler. After spending two months in Libby prison he was exchanged. In June he was promoted lieutenant-colonel. In April, 1864, he was honorably mustered out, but immediately was made colonel of the Seventeenth U.S. (colored) Infantry. In 1865 he received the brevet of brigadier general. In July, 1866, he was made lieutenant colonel of the Forty-first U. S. Infantry.

On the reorganization of the army in 1869 Shafter was transferred to the Twenty-fourth Infantry, and was engaged in Indian campaigns in Texas. Ten years later he became colonel of the First Infantry. As a regimental commander he was noted for his strictness of discipline. In May, 1897, he

was made brigadier general, and when, in April, 1898, war was declared against Spain, he was appointed major-general of volunteers and called from California to the East. He was sent to Tampa, and thence, after some delay, led the expedition against Santiago, Cuba. It was chiefly composed of regular troops, but included also Roosevelt's Rough Riders. For this command Shafter had been selected on account of his rank, vigor and ability. The expedition had difficulty in landing its guns and equipments on the stormy coast, but the men pushed on in spite of every obstacle, till they held San Juan hill and commanded Santiago. General Miles arrived soon afterwards, but did not interfere with General Shafter's arrangements. General Toral on July 23, 1898, surrendered Santiago and all the Spanish troops in Eastern Cuba.

Immediately after the surrender, Shafter's troops were prostrated in large numbers with typhoid, yellow and other fevers, and were therefore ordered North. They arrived at Montauk Point, Long Island, on September 1st. He was placed in command of the Department of the East, but later was transferred to California, where he superintended the assembling and embarkation of the troops sent to the Philippines. On October 16, 1899, having reached the age limit of sixty-four, he was placed on the retired list of the regular army, though he retained his position as major-general of volunteers.

General Shafter in early life was described as tough and lean as hickory, but he is now conspicuous for his large size, weighing about three hundred pounds. Though he suffered from heat and illness in the Santiago campaign, he was not deterred from pushing the attack vigorously. His good judgment was conspicuous throughout the struggle, in spite of the censure of some newspaper correspondents and impatient subordinates.

	·		

gage in present politics, insisting that city, State, and country had need of the best energies of their best men. President Harrison appointed him a member of the United States Civil Service Commission, and in this post he labored with diligence for nearly six years. He had the satisfaction of seeing his work in this cause generally commended by the intelligent public. In 1894 the greedy tyranny of Tammany Hall was overthrown in New York city. Roosevelt was then called to be President of the Board of Police Commissioners under the reform administration of Mayor William L. Strong. With characteristic energy he devoted himself to the arduous duties of this position and won the favor not only of the people, but of the force he controlled. In 1897 when President McKinley was inaugurated, Roosevelt was called to be Assistant Secretary of the Navy. Much of the efficiency of the navy in the Spanish war which came a year later was due directly to his thorough preparation of the vessels and their equipment.

But when the war came in April, 1898, the active huntsman could not be contented with the sedentary work of a bureau official. Resigning his position, he announced his purpose to form a cavalry regiment of Rough Riders from those accustomed to the wild life of the plains, whether college athletes or hardy cowboys. Some of the most vigorous of the police force of New York also gladly sought place in the ranks under their former superior. The regiment was enlisted as the First United States Volunteer Cavalry, and the command was given to Dr. Leonard Wood, who was a graduate of West Point, while Roosevelt became lieutenant colonel. When these troops made their way from Chickamauga to Tampa, Florida, where they expected to embark, they found a state of dire confusion prevailing. The single track railroad was utterly unable to meet the demands for transportation. All the army departments had broken down under the sudden strain of the emergency. In the grand scramble which ensued, the strenuous efforts of Colonel Roosevelt secured for his men whatever accommodations and supplies could be obtained. Men and horses were embarked, but instead of sailing immediately for Cuba as had been intended, they were detained on account of reports of the ap-

proach of Admiral Cervera's squadron to the West Indies. At last they were allowed to proceed, and the path of the fleet was marked by the floating carcasses of the horses which had been stifled in the over-crowded transports. On June 24th the Rough Riders and other cavalry landed at Siboney without their horses. In spite of the heat they pushed towards Sevilla on the way to San Juan. The road was but a narrow path through dense chaparral. Suddenly at Las Guasimas they were surprised by a sharp fire from an unseen foe. Hamilton Fish and other brave soldiers were killed. It was supposed to be an ambuscade, but later accounts show that some of the Spanish garrison of Siboney had stopped to fire a few shots at the Americans, and then continued their retreat. The dismounted cavalry soon resumed their toilsome march and entered a wider road to Santiago. But this was already overcrowded, and it was with difficulty they got to the foot of San Juan hill. This steep eminence was crowned with a stone fort, defended by a good battery. The Americans, huddled together, became an easy prey for the Spanish Mausers. Military authorities had pronounced it impossible to take such a fort without artillery, and the big guns had been left in the ships. After a wearisome delay the order was given to climb the heights. In small squads here and there they worked their way up, Rough Riders and regulars, white and colored, all with equal bravery. Many fell, but a goodly number gained the crest and drove the astounded Spaniards from their guns and out of the fort. The Spanish General Linares coming to the rescue was wounded and disabled. Spaniards made efforts during the night to drive off the captors, but in vain, though the men were suffering from want of provisions. San Juan remained in the possession of the Rough Riders until Santiago surrendered, July 17th.

Then the deadly climate began to tell upon the volunteers and even the more hardy regulars, now debilitated by insufficient and improper food. When the death list grew appalling, on August 3d, a round robin was drawn up by all the officers of the expedition and presented to General Shafter. It said: "This army must be moved at once or perish," that it must be taken out of Cuba and sent to some point on the

northern sea coast of the United States, or it would be destroyed by an epidemic of yellow fever. Colonel Roosevelt added a stronger letter on his own account. He had succeeded to the command of the cavalry brigade when Colonel Wood was promoted brigadier general and placed in command of the city of Santiago. The War Department, stirred to prompt action, sent transports at once and the troops were removed to Montauk Point, Long Island.

While still discharging his duty as colonel, Roosevelt was nominated as the Republican candidate for governor of New York. When peace with Spain was assured, he entered vigorously on his new campaign. In spite of the strenuous efforts of his opponents he was elected by a large majority, and was assured of support by the legislature in his work for reform. His administration has been characterized by the same unremitting zeal and industry which he has shown in every public position. His vigorous personality, his high sense of public duty, and his unimpeachable probity, have made him the foremost man of his years in the United States.





RIOR to the commencement of the battle of San Juan General J. Ford Kent had about 4000 men in three brigades. On the afternoon of June 30th he moved Pearson's and Wikoff's brigades forward about two miles on the Santiago road. Here the troops bivouacked, Hawkins's brigade remaining slightly in the rear of corps headquarters. On July 1st at 7 A. M., Kent rode forward

to the hill where Captain Grimes's battery was in position. having previously given the necessary orders for Hawkins's brigade to move early, to be followed in turn by Wikoff and Pearson. Shortly after Grimes's battery opened fire about 250 yards from El Pozo sugar-house, and the enemy's artillery replied. Kent allowed the dismounted cavalry the right of way, but they moved up very slowly. General Hawkins went forward to observe the enemy's position from the front. When Kent rode forward the fire of the enemy's sharpshooters was distinctly felt. Crossing the main ford of the San Juan river he joined General Hawkins, and observed the enemy's position in advance of the ford. General Hawkins deemed it possible to turn the enemy's right at Fort San Juan; but later, under the heavy fire, this was found impracticable for Hawkins's brigade, yet it was accomplished by the Third Brigade coming up later. Kent returning directed Hawkins's brigade to move alongside the cavalry, which was halted. They were already suffering losses caused by a balloon near by attracting fire and disclosing their position.

The enemy's infantry fire, steadily increasing in intensity, now came from all directions, not only from the front and the dense tropical thickets on the flanks, but also from sharpshooters posted in trees in the rear, and from shrapnel apparently aimed at the balloon. A trail or narrow way was discovered from the balloon a short distance back, leading to the left, to a ford lower down the stream. By it the Seventy-first New York regiment and Hawkins's brigade made their way. This would have speedily delivered them in their proper place on the left of their brigade, but under the galling fire of the enemy the leading battalion of this regiment was thrown into confusion and recoiled in disorder on the troops in rear. At this critical moment the staff officers practically formed a cordon behind the panic-stricken men and urged them to again go forward. Finally they were ordered to lie down in the thicket and clear the way for others of their own regiment who were coming up behind. This many of them did, and the second and third battalions came forward in better order and moved along the road toward the fort.

An officer ran back waving his hat to hurry forward the Third Brigade. Owing to the congested condition of the road, the progress of the narrow columns was, however, painfully slow. The head of Wikoff's brigade reached the forks at 12.20 P. M., and hurried to the left and stepped over the prostrate forms of the Seventy-first. This heroic brigade (consisting of the Thirteenth, Ninth and Twenty-fourth United States Infantry) speedily crossed the stream and were quickly deployed to the left of the lower ford.

The Third Brigade, in crossing the ford, lost in the brief space of ten minutes its gallant commander, Colonel Wikoff, who was killed, and then the next two ranking officers, who were wounded. Yet in spite of these disasters the brave soldiers made their formations without hesitation, under a stinging fire. The companies moved sometimes singly and sometimes in battalions, rushing through the jungle, across the stream waist-deep, and over the wide ascent, thickly set with barbedwire entanglements.

The Second Brigade, commanded by Colonel E. P. Pearson, deserves not less credit for its courage and soldierly conduct. The Tenth and Second Infantry, soon arriving at the forks, were deflected to the left to follow the Third Brigade, while the Twenty-first was directed along the main road to support Hawkins. Crossing the lower ford a few minutes

later, the Tenth and Second moved forward in column and good order toward a green knoll as the objective on the left. Approaching the knoll, the regiments deployed, passed over it, and ascended the high ridge beyond, driving back the enemy in the direction of his trenches.

Prior to this advance of the Second Brigade, the Third, connecting with Hawkins's gallant troops on the right, had moved toward Fort San Juan, sweeping through a zone of most destructive fire, scaling a steep and difficult hill, and assisting in capturing the enemy's strong position, Fort San Juan, at 1.30 P.M. This crest was about 125 feet above the general level, and was defended by deep trenches and a loopholed brick fort, surrounded by barbed-wire entanglements. The capture of the hill was due to the Sixth, Ninth, Thirteenth, Sixteenth and Twenty-fourth regiments of infantry. The Thirteenth Infantry captured the enemy's colors waving over the fort, but unfortunately destroyed them, distributing the fragments among the men, because, as it was asserted, "it was a bad omen," two or three men having been shot while assisting the captor. The greatest credit is due to the officers who directed the formation of their troops, unavoidably intermixed in the dense thicket, and made the desperate rush for the distant and strongly-defended crest.

The Spaniards in and around Fort San Juan were astounded at the daring of the Americans in forcing their way up the hill in spite of the natural and artificial difficulties, and the terrible fire of the defenders. Driven from their guns they were compelled to retreat, though reinforcements were brought to their aid by General Linares, the commander of Santiago. This brave officer was wounded in the right arm, while urging on his troops. The Spaniards retired in order, and retained positions only a few hundred yards distant. During the next night they made determined efforts to retake the hill, but in vain, though the frequent alarms severely tried the endurance of its captors.

General Wheeler had ordered the position to be entrenched, but on account of the rocky ground this was difficult. Several of the officers believed that the line was too far advanced for the exhausted men to be properly supplied, and urged that

they be withdrawn to a strong position some distance back. Though General Kent agreed in this view, General Wheeler disapproved it, and when a council of war was held two days later four out of the five generals voted to remain. The situation was, indeed, critical. The base of supplies was at Siboney, seven miles off; the line of communication being a narrow road, hardly suitable at the best for wagons, and liable to be rendered impassable by the heavy rains. The climate was sickly, and told severely on the exhausted, ill-supplied soldiers. There was also fear that a storm might drive the vessels with stores out to sea, leaving the army destitute. There was also information that General Pasedo, with 8,000 reinforcements, was on his way to Santiago. Yet under these adverse circumstances General Shafter, who had himself been ill, wisely decided to maintain the positions taken, and thus assured the speedy capture of Santiago.

GENERAL WHEELER'S REPORT.

After the engagements of June 24th I pushed forward my command through the valley, Lawton's and Kent's commands occupying the hills in the vicinity of that place. After two days' rest Lawton was ordered forward, and on the night of June 30th instructions were given by Major-General Shafter to this officer to attack Caney, while the cavalry division and Kent's division were ordered to move forward on the regular Santiago roads. The movement commenced on the morning of July 1st. The cavalry division advanced and formed its line with its left near the Santiago road, while Kent's division formed its line with the right joining the left of the cavalry division.

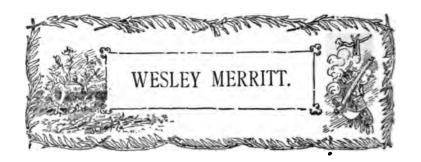
Colonel McClernand, of General Shafter's staff, directed me to give instructions to General Kent, which I complied with in person, at the same time personally directing General Sumner to move forward. The men were all compelled to wade the San Juan River to get into line. This was done under very heavy fire of both infantry and artillery. Our balloon, having been sent up right by the main road, was made a mark of by the enemy. It was evident that we were as much under fire in forming the line as we would be by an advance, and I therefore pressed the command forward from the opening under which it was formed. It emerged into open space in full view of the enemy, who occupied breastworks and batteries on the crest of the

hill which overlooks Santiago, officers and men falling at every step.

The troops advanced gallantly, soon reached the foot of the hill and ascended, driving the enemy from their works and occupying them on the crest of the hill. To accomplish this required courage and determination on the part of the officers and men of a high order, and the losses were very severe. Too much credit cannot be given to General Sumner and General Kent and their gallant brigade commanders, Colonel Wood and Colonel Carroll of the cavalry; General Hamilton S. Hawkins, commanding First Brigade, Kent's division, and Colonel Pearson, commanding Second Brigade. Colonel Carroll and Major Wessels were both wounded during the charge, but Major Wessels was enabled to return and resume command. Colonel Wikoff, commanding Kent's Third Brigade, was killed at 12.10; Lieutenant-Colonel Worth took command, and was wounded at 12.15; Lieutenant-Colonel Liscum then took command, and was wounded at 12.20, and the command then devolved upon Lieutenant-Colonel Ewers, Ninth Infantry.

Upon reaching the crest I ordered breastworks to be constructed, and sent to the rear for shovels, picks, spades and axes. The enemy's retreat from the bridge was precipitate, but our men were so thoroughly exhausted that it was impossible for them to follow. Their shoes were soaked with water by wading the San Juan River, they had become drenched with rain, and when they reached the crest they were absolutely unable to proceed farther. Notwithstanding this condition these exhausted men labored during the night to erect breastworks, furnish details to bury the dead and carry the wounded back in improvised litters. I sent word along the line that reinforcements would reach us, and that Lawton would join our right, and that General Bates would come up and strengthen our left.

After reaching the crest of the ridge General Kent sent the Thirteenth Regulars to assist in strengthening our right. At midnight General Bates reported, and I placed him in a strong position on the left of our line. General Lawton had attempted to join us from Caney, but when very near our lines he was fired upon by the Spaniards and turned back, but joined us next day at noon by a circuitous route.—JOSEPH WHEELER.

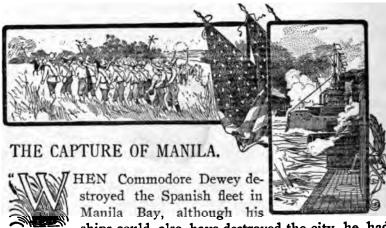


HE first military commander sent by the United
States to the Philippine Islands was Wesley
Merritt, a veteran of the Civil War. He was
born in New York December 1, 1836, but was
appointed from Illinois when he entered West Point in

He graduated in 1860, and in the Peninsular Campaign of 1862 was a captain on the staff of General Cooke. He was employed in the defences of Washington under General Heintzelman until April, 1863, when he went on General Stoneman's raid toward Richmond. He commanded the reserve cavalry brigade in the Pennsylvania campaign, was made a brigadier-general of volunteers and won brevets by gallantry. With his brigade he took part in various engagements in central Virginia. In the Richmond campaign of 1864 under Sheridan he rescued the Third Division of Cavalry at Trevilian Station. In August, he was transferred to the Shenandoah Valley and commanded a division of cavalry, having Custer, Devin and Gibbs as brigadiers under him. He fought at Cedarville with General Early for control of the valley, and again at Winchester. At Fisher's Hill he seized a position and held it until the Eighth Corps turned Early's flank and compelled him to abandon his fortifications. At Cedar Creek he held his position all day (October 19th), then pursued the enemy to Fisher's Hill, capturing and retaking guns, colors, etc. Merritt afterwards moved with Sheridan from Winchester, commanding the cavalry of the Army of the Shenandoah. With Sheridan he went to the south of the James in 1865, and fought at Five Forks and Sailor's Creek. At Appomattox Court House he was one of the three commissioners to arrange for the surrender of Lee's army. Afterwards General Merritt was transferred to the Military Division of the Southwest until the close of the Civil War.

After a visit to Europe in 1866, Merritt was appointed lieutenant-colonel of the Ninth Cavalry, and served in Texas. As colonel of the Thirty-seventh Cavalry, he intercepted the Cheyennes at Indian Creek, Wyoming, in July, 1876, and drove them back to Red Cloud agency. He joined General Crook, and was appointed chief of cavalry of the Big Horn and Yellowstone expedition until October. He remained chiefly in Wyoming until July, 1882, when he became Superintendent of West Point Military Academy. In 1886 he was appointed Brigadier-General, and took command of the Department of Missouri. In 1895 he was placed in command of the Department of the East. When Admiral Dewey had destroyed the Spanish fleet in Manila Bay, General Merritt was placed in command of the expedition which was sent to hold the Philippines. He insisted on having regular troops and obtained 20,000 men.

General Merritt arrived at Manila on July 25, and immediately notified the administration that the full force would be needed, because Aguinaldo, the leader of the Filipinos, opposed the Americans openly. In August he requested that his command be increased to 50,000 men. On August 7th General Merritt and Admiral Dewey notified General Jaudenes, now in command of Manila, to remove all non-combatants. On the 13th the southerly defences were shelled by the American fleet and the trenches were stormed by the soldiers. About 7,000 prisoners were taken. The Spaniards retreated into the walled city and soon raised the white flag. General Jaudenes then agreed to surrender. The Filipinos attempted to enter with the Americans, but were excluded, except a few bands who reached the suburbs. General Merritt issued a proclamation on August 17, making regulations for the government of the captured city. On the 23d he relinquished to General E. S. Otis the immediate command of the American forces, and on the 30th he sailed from Manila with his staff. He went to Paris to inform the Peace Commissioners of the actual condition of affairs in the Philippines.



ships could also have destroyed the city, he had not men enough to take possession of it. He was obliged to wait for soldiers, guns and supplies. The Filipino insurgents forced back the Spaniards into Manila, but were not able to take the city. They were allowed by Admiral Dewey to occupy the territory around it. In the interval of waiting for an American army, there grew up a strong distrust of Aguinaldo, the self-appointed dictator of the Philippines. The American officers were instructed not to recognize the republic which he proclaimed.

On May 16, 1898, General Wesley Merritt was assigued to the command of the Department of the Pacific, with temporary headquarters at San Francisco. Here the volunteers from the Western States were to be assembled, equipped and drilled for the new and strange campaign in tropical islands. But General Merritt when appointed to lead the expedition to the Philippines had insisted on a force of 20,000 men, with a due proportion of regulars. The first expedition of about 2500 men sailed on May 25th, under the command of General Thomas M. Anderson; the second, under General Francis V. Greene, sailed on June 15th; the third, under General Arthur MacArthur, on June 27th. General Merritt himself sailed on June 29th, with four regular batteries of artillery and the Astor battery, furnished by John Jacob Astor, and composed of young men of wealth and education. Other expeditions followed at later dates, when transports were obtained.

It had been reported to Washington that Admiral Camara's fleet, which sailed from Spain through the Mediterranean to

Port Said at the entrance of the Suez Canal, was destined for the Philippines. The voyage of General Merritt's transports became a race to reach Manila before the new Spanish fleet. They reached Honolulu July 7th and took on coal. "Newport," with General Merritt on board, steamed ahead at high speed and entered Manila Bay on July 25th. As the city came in view foreign warships were seen in front with the American fleet closer blockading the city. The new arrival was greeted with salutes and cheers. The rainy season had set in, and caused considerable difficulty in disembarking the troops and unloading the supplies. Native boats, built high at both ends, were used as lighters and proved hard to manage. Then the life-boats of the transports and cutters of the warships were brought into service. Strung together they were towed three miles up to the breakers by some small gunboats taken from the Spaniards, after which they had to struggle through the heavy surf.

Manila had now been blockaded by Admiral Dewey three months. General Anderson, who had arrived first with land forces, had his headquarters at Cavite, and General Greene was encamped nearer Manila. General MacArthur had not yet arrived, and the artillery brought by the "Newport" was assigned to General Greene. The Spanish line of defence completely encircled the city. It passed through many swamps and rice-fields. The Filipinos, under Aguinaldo, numbered 12,000 men, well supplied with arms. They had camps and trenches opposed to the Spaniards at various points, and in some places between the American and the Spanish lines. The uncertainty of Aguinaldo's attitude and intentions had increased, as he avoided direct consultations and sent friendly messages through subordinates but furnished very little assistance. At last he protested against the landing of American troops in places conquered by his troops without previous notice to his government. General Merritt, therefore, avoided all communication with him, as tending to produce embarrassment in the military operations.

It was expected that the city of Manila would be surrendered as soon as its situation was seen to be hopeless. But the strong feeling of honor which dominates Spanish soldiers inspired them still to hold out. General Merritt's troops being outnumbered by both the Spanish and the Filipinos, he thought it best to await the arrival of General MacArthur's reinforcements. Admiral Dewey was unwilling to bombard the town, as he had no armored ships in his squadron, and the heavy guns in front of the city walls could do great damage. The Spaniards were inclined to surrender to the Americans rather than to the insurgents, and the latter, though eager to gain the city, were unwilling to offend the Americans, from whom they still hoped to secure recognition. In order that the American lines might be brought nearer the city, Aguinaldo was requested to withdraw the insurgent force from between General Greene's brigade and the Spanish lines. When this request was complied with, somewhat reluctantly, the insurgent trenches were occupied by the Americans, and a new line constructed 100 yards beyond. The Americans thus commanded all the roads in their front.

The Spanish defences began at Fort San Antonio near the beach and extended eastward by three-quarters of a mile to a blockhouse, which flanked General Greene's position. A strong force of infantry, with sufficient artillery, held this line. The forward movement of the Americans, in spite of the rain and mud, roused the Spaniards to make a fierce attack with both artillery and infantry on the night of July 31st. The night was terribly stormy, but the small force of infantry and artillery in the trenches maintained themselves until reinforcements arrived. The attack continued for an hour and a half longer. The Tenth Pennsylvania regiment, commanded by the gallant Colonel H. S. Hawkins, was the most exposed, as it held the right of the intrenchments. Though the firing was heavy on both sides and a vast amount of ammunition was expended, the American loss was only ten killed and thirty-five wounded. The smallness of casualties was probably due to the darkness and the rain. The Spaniards renewed these attacks every night for a week, causing a further loss of five men killed. As the trenches were kept half filled with water by the steady rains, those who labored in their construction suffered severely. The cruiser "Raleigh" was ready to assist the troops if they should be in danger of being driven from

the trenches, but it was considered advisable not to attack the Spanish fort lest a general engagement should be precipitated.

On July 31st General MacArthur's brigade arrived and was landed as quickly as possible. There were now about 8500 men in position for attack, with General Anderson in command. On August 7th Admiral Dewey and General Merritt notified the Spanish Governor, General Jaudenes, that the city might be bombarded after forty-eight hours or earlier if the Spanish firing on the trenches was continued. The notice had the desired effect. Two days later a formal demand was made for the surrender of the city, but the Governor-General replied that he could not yield the place without consulting the government at Madrid, which would require time. But the Americans were unwilling to expose their forces longer to the unhealthy conditions of the trenches.

The time had come for the final attack, yet the Americans were desirous to spare the city the horrors of an actual bombardment. It was, therefore, agreed by Admiral Dewey and General Merritt, that the naval forces should first try to dismount the guns on Fort San Antonio and level the Spanish works; then the flagship should demand the surrender; if this was not granted, the ships should still forbear to shell the town, until the army had made its attempt at capture. 9 A.M. on August 13th, Dewey's fleet steamed slowly from Cavite towards Manila, and at 9.40 the "Olympia" discharged two shells at the Malate fort. No reply being made, the "Olympia," "Raleigh" and "Petrel" opened a hot fire on the Spanish intrenchments and fort. Before the firing had ceased, some of General Greene's troops on the left of the American line advanced from their trenches and moved along the beach. They were partly protected by a steady fire from another column, moving further inland. They swam or waded through the creek in front of the fort, and entered the enclosure only to find it deserted. The other column also found the trenches deserted. The Colorado regiment, who were the first to enter the fort, lowered the Spanish flag, and raised the stars and stripes. They were soon joined by the First California Regiment. The Eighteenth Regular Infantry in moving towards the abandoned trenches flanking the fort,

were assailed by a sharp fire from the woods to the right. The smokeless powder used by the Spaniards, made it difficult to locate their exact position. After volleys were discharged towards the woods, the regulars gained the trenches by rushing forward. The Third Artillery then occupied the trenches on the extreme right.

The Colorado and California troops next moved towards Fort Malate, but were met by a strong fire from the road leading from Malate to Singalon. This was soon subdued, and the Americans already engaged, proceeded by the Calle Real, while the Nebraska troops marched by the beach. Having passed through Malate, they were annoyed by a straggling fire, and reached the defences nearest to the walled city about I P.M. Here they found a white flag displayed, and were informed that negotiations for surrender were in progress. At the Paco road General Greene had met about 1,000 Spaniards, who were probably those that had annoyed the Americans marching through Malate. They now surrendered and were ordered inside the city. The Filipino insurgents then came up to the walls of the city, expecting to be allowed to enter and raise their flag. As they continued to use their arms against the Spaniards on the city wall, the latter sometimes returned their fire. The Americans therefore were obliged to restrain the insurgents by force.

General MacArthur's troops occupied the right of the American line. Before the naval attack had ceased, the Astor battery engaged in a sharp conflict with an opposing battery, and a Utah battery assailed the block-house without evoking a reply. When it was reported that Fort Malate had been captured, the abandoned block-house was entered and the American flag raised. Precautions were taken against a forward movement of the Filipinos. MacArthur's brigade advanced by the Pasay road and encountered a scattering fire, similar to that which annoyed Greene's advance. The principal opposition was at a block-house in the village of Singalon, which was held by a strong detachment. Some Americans had pushed forward within eighty yards before they were obliged to retire. Others sheltered themselves behind the village church and stone walls, while still directing their fire

on the block-house. Finally the brave Spaniards gave up the fight, after an engagement of an hour and a half. This was the last stand of the enemy. MacArthur's troops marched through Paco and entered the city of Manila. The American loss during the day was 6 killed and 43 wounded, but there had already been 14 killed and 60 wounded in the trenches.

While the army was advancing on the city, M. Andre, the Belgian consul, was sent by the Captain General to notify Admiral Dewey of his willingness to surrender. Representatives of the army and navy arranged the terms and the white flag was raised on the city walls. General Merritt, who had kept his headquarters on the "Newport" so as to be in close correspondence with Admiral Dewey, then went on shore and made his headquarters at the Governor-General's palace. No American soldiers had yet entered the walled city, which was swarming with Spanish troops, coming in from the trenches to deposit their arms. There was no disorder, but perfect civility towards the Americans. The Second Oregon regiment, who came by sea from Cavite to act as provost guard, arrived after 5 P.M. Then the Spanish colors were hauled down, the American flag raised and saluted.

The Filipinos were greatly disappointed that the city was not turned over to them, and the Spaniards had been afraid of a general massacre if this were done. Aguinaldo had possession of the water-works, and for a week refused to allow water to flow into the city. After considerable trouble the Filipinos yielded to a show of force. General Merritt issued a proclamation to the people of the Philippines, declaring the intention of the United States to protect them. Three days later a cablegram was received announcing that the protocol had been signed and that the President had ordered a cessation of hostilities.





REDERICK FUNSTON won fame in the Philippines as a fighter. He was born in Ohio in 1866, but his father soon removed to Kansas, where he became a Congressman, and was known as "Foghorn Funston." The son was disappointed in regard to entering West Point, but studied at as State University. From 1887 he tried newspaper

Kansas State University. From 1887 he tried newspaper work, was conductor on a railroad, and served on Government scientific expeditions in Dakota, Nevada, Southern California, and finally went to Alaska. There he made a journey of 900 miles in the Arctic winter, and sailed 1000 miles down the Yukon. His next experiment was to establish a coffee plantation in Central America, but it failed. Then he entered the Cuban army under Garcia as a private, and came out as lieutenant colonel and chief of artillery, having succeeded Osgood, a well-known football player. After being wounded severely he resigned on account of the barbarity of the Cubans to prisoners.

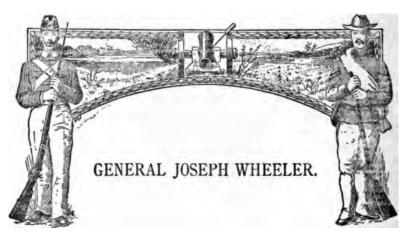
When Funston returned to the United States he was obliged to spend three weeks in a hospital, and on leaving weighed but 90 pounds. When the war with Spain broke out he offered his services and took command of the Twentieth Kansas regiment. He had expected to go to Cuba, but after considerable delay the regiment was ordered to the Philippines. During his stay in San Francisco, Funston met and married a young music-teacher, who, in spite of orders forbidding officers' wives to be taken on government vessels, accompanied him to Manila. After Aguinaldo began fighting against the Americans, Funston was in his element. At Caloocan he led three companies against a much larger body of Filipinos. He lost eight men, but killed 30, and wounded

many more. When the Filipinos felt themselves secure behind the Rio Grande, Funston, in spite of their marksmen, swam the river and drove the enemy into the bush. When a town was captured and volunteers were called for to raise the flag, Funston dashed through the town ahead of his men and raised the flag on the deserted palace. On May 1, 1899, General Otis recommended him for promotion as brigadier general and President McKinley at once granted the commission.

When the term of service of the Kansas volunteers expired, General Funston returned with them to the United States. He refused to ask for further employment in the Philippines, though he expressed readiness to go back, if requested.



XII-20



OME of the commanders of United States volunteers in the Spanish-American war had proved their gallantry in the Confederate army. Perhaps the most noted was General Joseph Wheeler, who was at the time of his appointment a member of Congress from Alabama. He was born at Augusta, Georgia, September 10, 1836, and graduated from West Point Military Academy in 1859. After a year's service at the cavalry school of practice at Carlisle, Pennsylvania, he was sent as second lieutenant to New Mexico. On the secession of Georgia he resigned his commission and entered the Confederate army as lieutenant of artillery.

In September, 1861, Wheeler was made colonel of the Nineteenth Alabama Infantry. At the battle of Shiloh, on April 6, 1862, he commanded a brigade, and covered the Confederate retreat from the field. In July, 1862, he was transferred to command a cavalry corps, and was engaged in raiding west Tennessee. When General Braxton Bragg invaded Kentucky, Wheeler had charge of his cavalry. After fighting at Green River and Perryville, he commanded the rear guard of the Confederate army in its retreat to Tennessee. He was then promoted brigadier-general, and had charge of the cavalry at the battle of Murfreesboro, January 1, 1863. When General Rosecrans moved towards Chattanooga, Wheeler was active in resistance. At Chickamauga he commanded the cavalry, and after the battle crossed the Tennessee River. He

returned to take part in the siege of Knoxville, and covered Bragg's retreat from Lookout Mountain.

The following winter and spring were spent in harassing the Union troops. When General Sherman moved towards Atlanta, Wheeler was his most active opponent. In July he captured General Stoneman, who was conducting a cavalry raid. In August, being sent by General J. B. Hood to break Sherman's communications, he moved up through northern Georgia and East Tennessee to the Kentucky line, then back through Middle Tennessee to northern Alabama. Though much property was destroyed, the main purpose of the expedition was not effected. Wheeler was therefore sent in front of Sherman's advance to prevent the Union troops from foraging. But in this also he was only partly successful. In February, 1865, he was made lieutenant-general, and had charge of the cavalry under General Joseph E. Johnston until the surrender in North Carolina in April.

After the war General Wheeler studied law, and practiced his profession, but also engaged in cotton-planting in Ala-In 1880 he was elected to Congress from the Eighth Alabama district as a Democrat; but his election being contested, he was unseated in June, 1882. He was, however, reelected a few months later on the death of his opponent. He continued to represent the same district until 1898, when on May 4 he was appointed by President McKinley major-general of volunteers for the Spanish war. He was assigned to command the cavalry division of the army at Santiago. On landing, as ranking officer, he commanded the advance at San Juan. The dismounted cavalry pushed to the front, and by their daring drove off the Spaniards at Las Guasimas and seized the heights of San Juan. When General Toral was compelled to yield Santiago, General Wheeler arranged the When his troops, who had suffered terms of surrender. severely from the climate and exposure, were ordered back to the United States, General Wheeler returned to Congress. He, however, took no part in its proceedings, and made no attempt to speak until the closing day, when the Speaker refused to recognize him as a member. The reason was that the Constitution declared that "no person holding any office

under the United States shall be a member of either House during his continuance in office." (Article I., Section VI., clause 2.) General Wheeler was, however, re-elected by his constituents in August. Soon afterwards he was sent by the President to the Philippines to command the cavalry.

General Wheeler, though small in stature, and weighing but a hundred pounds, has always been noted for his fiery energy and determination. These qualities have been as distinctly displayed in the brief Cuban campaign as in the prolonged campaigns of the Civil War.





NTERING English political life in 1868
a Radical Liberal, Joseph Chamberlain
has, by a series of changes, become the
most prominent leader of the pronounced Tories. Yet there has been a
certain consistency in his aims throughout his brilliant career. Though he has
parted company with some of the friends
of his youth, he clearly embodies Eng-

lish traditions and aspirations. His rise to power has not been due to family alliances nor to special advantage of education. It must be ascribed to force of character, intellectual endowment and persistent industry. Having first obtained wealth, he used its benefits in the public service, and has been abundantly rewarded by the English people who willingly accept his leadership, and urge him onward.

Joseph Chamberlain was born at Camberwell, in the city of London, July 8, 1836. His father had a shoe factory which had been started by his grandfather. But in 1854 he joined a firm in Birmingham engaged in the manufacture of woodscrews. Joseph was educated at the University College School, and gained prizes in various studies. At the age of sixteen he was called to assist in his father's business, and soon afterwards removed to Birmingham. Here there was a general social, educational and political fermentation. Though business engrossed much of the young man's time, he gave attention also to political affairs. In the Birmingham and Edgbaston Debating Society his powers of self-expression were well trained. Birmingham, as a manufacturing city and stronghold of Dissenters, was conspicuous in the movement

for free education. In 1868 Chamberlain became chairman of the Birmingham Education League, whose aim was to secure secular education in the public schools, leaving religious instruction to the various churches. Being chosen a member of the Town Council and the School Board, he advocated progressive, and what seemed to many, almost revolutionary measures. Among these was the opening of the public reference library and art gallery on Sunday. The celebrated King Edward VI. Grammar School, founded for the benefit of all the boys of the place, had in lapse of years become an exclusive training place of the rich. Chamberlain insisted on restoring its privileges to poor children. In spite of opposition to his proposed innovations, especially purely secular education in public schools, he was re-elected. As a fair employer of labor he enjoyed a good reputation among the workingmen.

In 1873 Chamberlain, now a Radical leader, was elected mayor of Birmingham and afterwards twice re-elected. He endeavored to conduct the city affairs as those of a large business corporation. The Town Council was induced by him to purchase the gas-works belonging to two private companies which had hitherto lighted the city. This property has since been valued at f(2,000,000). The quality of gas furnished has been improved, and its price much diminished, yet the annual profits are about £40,000. In a similar way the water-works of the city were purchased. Still further, a sewage farm of 1,200 acres was purchased and fitted for its purpose at a cost of £400,000. The sale of produce from this farm now yields a yearly income of £25,000. During Chamberlain's administration the slum district of Birmingham was bought up by the city and a splendid street laid out on its site. The twentytwo years which he had spent in business had taught him how to make excellent bargains for his fellow-townsmen.

Having accomplished so much in local affairs, Chamberlain entered the broad field of national politics in 1874. He became the Radical candidate for Sheffield against Roebuck, a formidable Tory who has since sunk out of sight. Chamberlain's rallying cry was "Free church, free land, free schools, free labor." But he was badly defeated at the polls. In the

Fortnightly Review he then published an article entitled "The Next Page in the Liberal Programme," which predicted that the Liberals would in time come over to his Radical views. In 1876 his home popularity was proved by his being elected to Parliament from Birmingham without opposition. At once he took up the fight in behalf of compulsory attendance at the free public schools. Another measure advocated by him was the Gothenburg system of regulating the liquor traffic,—a system similar to that since adopted in South Carolina, but placing the trade in the hands of the municipality instead of the State. This communistic plan was not approved by Parliament. In regard to foreign affairs Chamberlain, following the leadership of Gladstone, strongly opposed the Conservative government both on the Turkish question and on the South African problem. He has since veered completely around in regard to the latter, urging the extension of the British power and influence and threatening war on the stubborn Dutch Boers. Chamberlain as a practical politician was the first to establish an organized "party machine" in English politics, and did it so effectively in Birmingham that in 1880 he and his Liberal colleagues were completely victorious.

Gladstone then returned to power after a temporary retirement from politics, in which the Liberals mourned their lost leader. Chamberlain's efficiency during the campaign was recognized by making him President of the Board of Trade. The rising statesman's influence was felt in the Cabinet in opposition to the views of the Old Liberals. He showed considerable ability as an administrator and as a manager of legislation in Parliament. It was he that directed the passage of a bankruptcy bill, the married women's property bill and the patents bill in 1883. The latter made it easier for poor inventors to secure protection for their ingenuity.

Chamberlain supported Gladstone's foreign policy even when his colleague, John Bright, felt obliged to retire from the Cabinet on account of the bombardment of Alexandria. In regard to South Africa Chamberlain urged the necessity for Sir Charles Warren's expedition which prevented the Boers from occupying Bechuanaland, but he agreed to the London Convention of 1884, which acknowledged the internal independence of the Transvaal without mentioning the suzerainty of Great Britain, as had been done in the Convention of 1881.

During this period Chamberlain appeared to favor the aspirations of the Irish Home-Rulers. All measures brought forward for the relief of distress in Ireland received his support. He considered the real Irish difficulty to be agrarian, and hoped that if the Land laws were modified, the cry for Home Rule would die out. But Parnell described Gladstone's Land Bill as a miserable dole, and insisted on the Parliamentary separation of Ireland from England. To this extreme remedy for admitted evils Chamberlain was unalterably opposed. He wished to remove every just cause of grievance, but would go no further. To him the power of the mighty Empire was the surest guarantee of liberty. To grant legislative independence to Ireland would most probably result in a civil war. In the Cabinet Chamberlain opposed coercion as advocated by W. E. Forster, and urged the trial of conciliation. This new policy brought about what was called the Kilmainham Treaty, by which Parnell was released from jail in Dublin, and agreed to co-operate with the Liberal party on measures of general reform in return for acceptable legislation on the Irish land question. On account of this compromise Lord Cowper resigned as Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, and Forster as the Chief Secretary. They were succeeded by Lord Frederick Cavendish and Lord Spencer. But before Cavendish had fairly entered on his duties, he and his Secretary Burke were assassinated by agents of the Irish National Invincibles, who had failed in similar designs against Forster. In spite of the reactionary feeling, produced by this crime, Lord Spencer and G. O. Trevelyan carried out the policy which had been agreed upon, and in a few months peace and order were restored in Ireland.

In March, 1886, Gladstone announced his concession of Irish Home Rule. Chamberlain refused to accept this political innovation, and therefore resigned from the Cabinet. He insisted on the necessity of maintaining the legislative union of the three kingdoms. Before that withdrawal he had seemed

to have a fair prospect of becoming the leader of the Liberal party in the House of Commons on the retirement of Gladstone. Under Lord Hartington and Chamberlain, a sufficient number of Liberal Unionists were drawn off to insure the defeat of Home Rule, and thus drive the Gladstonian Liberals from power. The Conservatives came in under Lord Salisbury, to whom the Liberal Unionists gave steady support on nearly all public questions, though they asked for no share in the offices.

Chamberlain, however, was appointed Chief of the Commission which met in Washington during President Cleveland's first administration to settle the dispute between the United States and Canada about the Fisheries. The Canadian commissioners were induced to relax the severe measures their country had adopted against American fishermen on condition that duties on Canadian fish products should be abandoned by the United States. The draft of the Treaty was signed at Washington, but it did not obtain ratification by the Senate, which, being Republican, sought to embarrass President Cleveland. Yet the conference was practically successful, as it had arranged a modus vivendi, which should remain in force until the treaty should be ratified. This arrangement still continues and has answered all the purposes for which it was concluded. As an incidental consequence of his diplomatic visit to Washington, Chamberlain on November 15, 1888, married a daughter of Hon. W. C. Endicott, who was Secretary of War in President Cleveland's Cabinet.

When Lord Hartington succeeded to the peerage as the Duke of Devonshire, Chamberlain became the leader of the Liberal Unionists in the House of Commons. In the general election of 1892 his influence as a leader of English public opinion was very marked. For a time it seemed possible that when the Home Rule bill was disposed of, the Liberal Unionists might again join their former allies. But the divergence gradually increased, and in 1894, when Lord Rosebery was in power for a brief period, Chamberlain openly declared that the gulf could not be bridged over. New issues were sought for, and a policy of social reform was outlined for the joint Unionist party. In this the coalition was but

following to some extent the path long since marked by Disraeli.

The Liberals were overwhelmingly defeated, and in June, 1895, a Coalition Ministry was formed under Lord Salisbury. Chamberlain was made Secretary of State for the Colonies, while Salisbury reserved the control of foreign affairs for himself. Nevertheless the vast extent of Britain's colonial possessions has given Chamberlain abundant scope for his energy, and has made him conspicuous to the whole world. His efforts to develop commercial intercourse between Great Britain and her colonies exhibit his practical statesmanship. In regard to home affairs he succeeded in inducing the Conservatives to promote free public education. In the House of Commons in 1897 he advocated the Workman's Compensation His course has tended to win for the government the support of the working men who were long hostile to Tory rule. Chamberlain has sought by legislation to improve the every-day lot of the poor and to protect those who are unable to protect themselves. He is a Nonconformist, and may still desire to see the disestablishment of the Church of England, yet he has won the admiration and respect, if not the full confidence, of the inflexible believers in the union of Church and State.

To the world at large Chamberlain now represents British Imperialism. Having become convinced of the absolute necessity of maintaining an effective union between Great Britain and Ireland, he has gone further as Colonial Secretary and proclaims the chief duty of the British Government to be preserving the integrity, enlarging the extent, consolidating the strength and increasing the influence of the whole Empire. This is but a modernized version of the old Tory doctrine. Chamberlain has therefore completely reversed his original attitude in regard to foreign affairs. Lord Salisbury, who claims this department for himself, has lost some of his former vigor, and allows his colleague to indicate the probable course of the Government in non-European affairs. Chamberlain is willing to grant to each of the several colonies abundant freedom of action in its local sphere, provided the relation to the whole Empire is not thereby impaired.

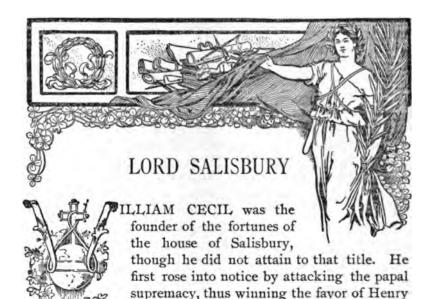
Like the most famous British statesmen, he is jealous for the rights of the individual Englishman in whatever part of the globe he may wander or settle.

The difficulties with the Boers in the Transvaal are a legacy of past administrations. The Dutch settlers in South Africa have never been reconciled to the transfer of Cape Colony to Great Britain, which took place as far back as 1814. They resist all efforts to Anglicize them, and in order to maintain their primitive independence they have more than once or twice packed up their movable property and made an exodus into the savage wilderness. The British rulers have followed them up with proclamations, annexing each new settlement on the plea of protecting the native tribes from their cruelty. Cecil Rhodes became the promoter of the the movement for the subjugation of all South Africa, and indeed all Eastern Africa as well, to the British dominions. In December, 1895, while he was Prime Minister of Cape Colony, Dr. Jameson, under his direction, made his abortive raid into the mining district of the Transvaal. At the time of the trial of the raiders in London Rhodes disclaimed direct knowledge of the affair and made some private explanations to Secretary Chamberlain. But when the storm of indignation had blown over, he admitted his full responsibility. His offence had been condoned by the British government as merely an outburst of patriotic zeal.

Secretary Chamberlain then took the protection of the Outlanders in the Transvaal into his own hands. The Outlanders are mostly English-speaking folk who have gone to exploit the gold and diamond mines of South Africa. In Johannesburg they outnumber the Boers three to one. They wish to regulate its affairs to suit their own convenience, to have the English language used in courts and schools, to have the railroad and dynamite monopolies abolished, and the conveniences of modern civilization introduced. The Boers, still an agricultural people, exact heavy tribute from the unwelcome intruders, and, mindful of their own past sufferings, refuse to grant control of local affairs to those who are merely temporary residents, though owning perhaps nine-tenths of the wealth of the district. British subjects were required to

be residents for fifteen years before they could become naturalized in the Transvaal. Under pressure from Chamberlain, Kruger offered to have the term reduced to seven years, and made other concessions in regard to the Outlanders' complaints. But he maintained that British suzerainty had been relinquished in the Convention made with him in London in 1884. This supremacy Chamberlain, acting for the British government, claimed more imperiously than ever, and rejected consideration of Kruger's concessions unless that was acknowledged in the first place. The autumn of 1899 witnessed the preparations for a serious struggle for the gold fields of the Rand. Lovers of peace had not abandoned all hope of having the dispute settled by arbitration or compromise, until President Kruger, on October 16, issued an ultimatum, requiring the British troops to be withdrawn from the frontiers of the Transvaal within two days, and all reinforcements sent to Cape Colony since June 1st to be sent elsewhere within reasonable time. When this demand was disregarded the Boer forces invaded Natal. In London war was gladly accepted in accordance with the decision of Joseph Chamberlain, who is stoutly supported by English public opinion. An army of 50,000 men is sent to the Cape under command of Sir Redvers Buller.





religion he retained place in subsequent reigns, and for nearly thirty years was Lord High Treasurer of England under Queen Elizabeth. In 1571 he was created Baron Burghley. His son Robert succeeded to his power, and, in 1605, was made Earl of Salisbury by James I.

VIII. By wariness in professed changes of

Robert Arthur Talbot Gascoyne Cecil, third Marquis and eighth Earl of Salisbury, was born at the ancestral house of Hatfield on February 10, 1830. He was educated at Eton and Christ Church College, Oxford. He then traveled around the world, and visited the gold mines of California and Australia. Being a younger son he had no prospect of attaining the title, and having but a slight fortune, was compelled to seek work for a livelihood. He became a diligent writer in daily and weekly newspapers. Especially in the bold and slashing Saturday Review did he find the suitable field for his pungent comment on men and events, always upholding the traditions of the Tory party.

Lord Robert Cecil entered Parliament, in 1853, as representative of the family borough of Stamford. For some years he was more distinguished for his sharp attacks on the Liberal policy than for any suggestions of improvement. On the

death of his elder brother, in 1865, he assumed the title of Viscount Cranborne. In the next year he was admitted to a place in Lord Derby's ministry as Secretary of State for India. The quickness and thoroughness with which he mastered the official business of the position was a new revelation of his ability. On the other hand, he refused to be trammeled by the opinions and judgment of those who had long experience of Indian affairs. Lord Northbrook resigned as Governor General of India rather than carry out the new and dangerous policy, and Lord Lytton was appointed to put it into effect. The result was a massacre at Cabul and an Afghan war.

In home affairs Lord Cranborne adhered so closely to Tory ideas that in 1867 he refused to follow Disraeli in his new departure of Parliamentary reform and extension of the franchise. Cranborne denounced Disraeli as an adventurer, but that astute leader said to his associates, "We must get Robert Cecil back at whatever cost." And in due time they did. The scheme of reform had been only a device to get into power with the hope of manœuvring so as to retain it. The Conservative party settled back into the old Tory ruts. Lord Cranborne went beyond all others in his abusive attacks upon Gladstone, and indulged in such variety of vituperative phrases as have seldom been equalled in the House of Commons.

In April, 1868, Lord Cranborne succeeded to the peerage on the death of his father. When Disraeli formed his second administration in February, 1874, Lord Salisbury accepted the same post which he had previously held. Now admitting the ability of Disraeli to secure victory, Salisbury firmly adhered to him in spite of calumnies and rebuffs, and even imitated his manner. In 1876 Salisbury was despatched to Constantinople to assist in the conference which was expected to settle the disputes between Russia and Turkey. But General Ignatieff proved his superior in diplomacy, and the mission failed. War soon broke out, and after a more severe struggle than was anticipated was brought to a close by the Treaty of San Stefano. Against this treaty England protested, and even threatened to make war. She called out her reserves, and an Anglo-Indian army appeared at Malta.

In May, 1878, Lord Salisbury succeeded Lord Derby as Minister of Foreign Affairs. His intellectual power was displayed in his promptitude and thoroughness in mastering the business of the department. He also impressed his subordinates by his passion for work. But on his predecessor in office he made a verbal onslaught, almost as severe as anything he had ever said about Gladstone in the House of Commons. Salisbury accompanied Lord Beaconsfield to the Berlin Congress which did much to modify the terms of the treaty, and enabled the English minister to return to London in triumph, bringing, as he declared, "Peace with honor." Gladstone came into power in 1880, and when Lord Beaconsfield died in that year, Lord Salisbury became the recognized leader of the Conservative party. For five years his efforts were limited to maintaining a vigorous opposition to the Liberals, especially when Gladstone yielded to the demand for Home Rule in Ireland.

When the Gladstone Ministry resigned in June, 1885, Lord Salisbury became Premier as well as Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs. But the elections in November went against the government, and Salisbury resigned. Gladstone returned for an equally short tenure, as he was defeated on the second reading of the Home Rule bill in June, 1886. Within a month a general election brought Salisbury back to power. In the year of the Queen's jubilee her Majesty conferred special honor upon the Marquis of Salisbury by going in person to visit him at Hatfield House. In July, 1891, he likewise had the honor of entertaining the German Emperor at this famous seat.

In 1892 the elections went against the Conservatives, but Salisbury retained office until he was defeated in the House of Commons, when he gave way to Gladstone. But the veteran Liberal statesman was compelled by infirmity of age to withdraw from political life and Lord Rosebery succeeded for a short term. In 1895 Lord Salisbury formed his third administration, in which the coalition of the Liberal Unionists was first formally recognized by the admission of Joseph Chamberlain as Secretary of State for the Colonies. The troubles in Greece and Crete gave Lord Salisbury ample occu-

pation in 1897, but were settled without a general war. The dispute about the boundary of Venezuela consumed much time and provoked a warning from President Cleveland that the United States would not allow the Monroe doctrine to be infringed. This question was therefore referred to a Council of Arbitration which finally in September, 1899, allowed most of Great Britain's claims. In the still more serious dispute with the Boers of the Transvaal, Lord Salisbury left the negotiations in the hands of Secretary Chamberlain as being colonial affairs, though involving a serious war for which the whole ministry is responsible. On account of the gravity of the situation Parliament was summoned to meet on October 17, 1899.

Lord Salisbury is a debater of great power and readiness, a fluent, impassioned and vehement orator. His command of words is complete, and his faculty of illustration is remarkable. The chief reproach upon his parliamentary career is the undignified license of speech which he allowed himself in his attacks upon Gladstone. In private life he is noted for his courtesy, generosity, amiability, and perfect mastery of the grand manner. His wife, a daughter of Judge Alderson, is noted for her ability in political affairs, as well as her charming social leadership. Lord Salisbury has always been inclined to seek relaxation in scientific pursuits, especially in experimental physics. He spends much time in his laboratory at Hatfield, and has interested himself in applying electricity to practical uses on his estates. He was chosen President of the British Association for the Advancement of Science, and at the opening of its sessions in 1895 he delivered a masterly address. The Marquis of Salisbury is an eminent embodiment of the hereditary peerage, distinguished equally by illustrious descent and intellectual ability.



SCENDED from the Pilgrims of the "Mayflower," John Brown, of Osawatomie, was a new incarnation of the same self-sacrificing devotion to a supposed Divine call which animated his Pilgrim ancestors. To that humble enthusiast personal comfort or hardship was of no account compared with obedience to his life mission. That mission was the abolition of negro slavery in Amer-

ica. Though he perished on the scaffold before he effected the emancipation of a single slave, that purpose was accomplished largely by his own sacrifice. Within two years after his death thousands of Northern soldiers were marching to the conflict in Virginia solemnly chanting:

> "John Brown's body lies a mouldering in the grave, But his soul goes marching on. Glory, glory, hallelujah."

Within six years of his death, slavery, which had been strongly fortified and entrenched with almost every Constitutional and legal safeguard, was forever swept from American soil.

John Brown was born at Torrington, Connecticut, on the 9th of May, 1800, being fifth in descent from Peter Brown, who landed at Plymouth in 1620. The family comprised many ministers and professional men. His father removed, in 1805, to Hudson, Ohio, where the boy was brought up on a farm. His training was strictly religious. He was familiar with the Bible, never danced or played cards, and, from his visits to camps in the war of 1812, acquired disgust for mili-**2** I

tary life. From seeing the cruelty practiced on slaves he became a determined Abolitionist. He learned the tanner's trade and practiced it in Ohio and Crawford County, Pennsyl-He was twice married and had twenty children, who were trained to share his intense religious convictions. While he was postmaster at Randolph he formed a plan to educate colored youth, who might diffuse knowledge among their own race. By some speculations in land Brown lost his property and went back to Ohio in 1840 to engage in sheepraising and wool-growing. In 1846 he removed to Springfield, Massachusetts, and sold wool on commission. To him is due the grading of American wool. When the New England manufacturers combined against him he went to London, but was still more unfortunate. In 1849 Brown settled at North Elba, New York, where Gerrit Smith had given land in small farms to negro families whom he hoped to train for freedom and industry. By hard work Brown's family here secured comfortable homes, while he himself engaged again in the wool business and promoted anti-slavery enterprises.

In 1854, Brown's five eldest sons removed from Ohio to Kansas, and in October of the next year their father joined them at Osawatomie. The settlement of Lawrence was the headquarters of the Free-State men, who had armed themselves to resist the attacks of border ruffians from Missouri. Brown and his sons joined them while besieged, but withdrew when there was no prospect of fighting. In May, 1856, he formed a camp of determined men at Pottawattomie, and captured a superior force of Missourians, who were carrying off plundered goods. Captain Brown soon became noted and feared by the pro-slavery marauders. In August a band of five hundred marched on Osawatomie, where Brown had but thirty men. His small force was divided, and one of his sons was killed, yet he inflicted such injury on his assailants as to increase his reputation as a hard fighter. When Lawrence was again threatened, in October, Captain Brown, who happened to be present on his way home from Topeka, was chosen leader, and organized a force for defence. The Missouri ruffians, having learned of his presence, departed during the night.

Captain Brown was now invited to go to Massachusetts by those interested in making Kansas a Free State. public pleas met with little favor, but privately he secured some pecuniary aid for projects only partially revealed. He seems to have meditated the overthrow of slavery by establishing a stronghold in the mountains of Virginia as a refuge for fugitive slaves. With a few resolute men, carefully selected, he spent the winter at Tabor, Iowa, practicing military exercises. His followers supposed that Kansas was to be the scene of operations, and were astonished to learn that Harper's Ferry was the place selected. For furtherance of his plans Brown depended on the assistance of slaves who had escaped to Canada. To secure their help a convention of "Friends of Freedom" was held at Chatham, in Canada, in May, 1858, where a "Provisional Constitution and Ordinances for the people of the United States" was adopted. It had been drafted by Brown, and showed the object to be the amendment of the Federal Constitution, without dissolving the Union. Brown was made commander-in-chief; Richard Realf, an English poet, was secretary of state; J. H. Kagi, secretary of war; and Elder Monroe, a colored preacher, was made temporary president. Want of means prevented an immediate attempt to carry out this insane project. returned to Kansas and settled temporarily in the southern part of the territory, then disturbed by raids from Missouri as the northern part had been a year before. In December, Brown, having learned that some negroes in Missouri were about to be sold and taken to Texas, crossed the border and brought them to Kansas. The owner of one of the slaves was killed in this affair. The entire community was excited, and even the Free-State men in Kansas denounced the act. Brown therefore, with the negroes and a few whites, started for the North, but were soon pursued by a larger party. A stand was made at a deserted log cabin, in which the women and children were lodged, while the men attacked the pur-The latter were dispersed, and Brown conveyed the negroes to Iowa, and thence to Canada.

In June, 1859, Brown, assuming the name of Smith, went to the vicinity of Harper's Ferry, professing to seek a farm adapted for raising sheep. He selected a place about six miles from the town, and here was joined by three of his sons and others from time to time. The arsenal at Harper's Ferry usually contained from 100,000 to 200,000 stands of arms-With these he hoped to equip the slave population of the vicinity when he had secured possession of the place. His party comprised altogether twenty-two men, of whom six were colored. On Sunday evening, October 16th, Brown's party entered the village, surprised the three watchmen who had charge of the arsenal, and captured Colonel Washington and a few other leading citizens. At daylight a railroad train passed through to Baltimore, and Brown freely informed the passengers that he had come by the authority of God Almighty to free the slaves. Before 9 o'clock about sixty of the townsmen had been imprisoned in the arsenal. The rest began to recover from their astonishment and to offer resist-Shots were exchanged in the streets and men on both sides were killed or wounded, among them the mayor. Reinforcements came to the citizens from the surrounding country, and only a few negroes could be forced by threats to join Brown. The arsenal was soon commanded on all sides by armed Virginians, who poured numerous volleys upon it, which were returned by the little garrison. On Monday night Brown, with the remaining few, retired to the enginehouse, and the assailants lost two killed and six wounded. Brown's fighting force was reduced to six, yet he displayed a coolness and self-control which extorted the admiration of his prisoners. Colonel Lewis Washington says: "With one son dead by his side, and another shot through, he felt the pulse of his dying son with one hand, held his rifle in the other, and commanded his men with the utmost composure, encouraging them to be firm and sell their lives as dearly as possible." He offered to release his prisoners, provided his men were permitted to cross the bridge in safety, but this was refused. Already one of his followers, when sent out with a flag of truce, had been shot down, receiving six balls in the body. During that night a company of United States marines, with two pieces of artillery, arrived from Washington, under the command of Colonel Robert E. Lee. At 7

A. M. on Tuesday these troops battered in the door and overpowered the defenders. Brown was struck down by a sabre stroke, and, while kneeling between the bodies of his two sons, was twice bayoneted. Henry A. Wise, Governor of Virginia, with some companies of militia, reached Harper's Ferry after Brown's capture. He and some Congressmen questioned Brown closely, but failed to elicit anything inculpating others. Brown and his surviving comrades were conveyed to the jail at Charlestown (now in West Virginia). They were indicted for conspiring with negroes to produce insurrection, for treason against the commonwealth of Virginia, and for murder. On October 27 Brown was brought to trial, though too feeble to stand or even sit. His request for delay on the ground of his disability, and that he might be permitted to consult with counsel of his own choice, was refused. He was laid on a cot within the bar, and showed singular calmness in the presence of the prejudiced court and jury. He repelled the plea of insanity urged in his behalf, and offered to identify papers in his own hand-writing. In the meantime counsel arrived from the North to defend him. On the 31st he was found guilty on all the counts in the indictment, and on November 1st he was sentenced to be hanged on December 2d. He declared that he had no purpose to commit murder or treason, or to destroy property, nor to excite the slaves to insurrection, but simply to liberate them. After his conviction he received visits from his wife and some Northern friends. On the day of execution he left the jail with a radiant countenance and the step of a conqueror, and paused for a moment by the door to kiss a negro child held up to him by its mother. He met his death with perfect composure, having expressed no regret for what had happened. His body was delivered to his wife and removed to North Elba, New York.

John Brown's raid on Harper's Ferry was promptly investigated by a committee of the United States Senate, who pronounced it the act of lawless ruffians, without public support at the North, but the people of the South nevertheless regarded it as but the incipient outbreak of a conspiracy against Southern institutions. John Brown's fate made a

profound impression on the masses, both North and South, whose full effect was not revealed until the Civil War convulsed the entire country.

John Brown's Prophetic Views.

In a memorable interview early in 1859 John Brown sketched the history of American slavery from its beginnings in the colonies, and referred to the States that were able to shake it off. He said the founders of the Republic were all opposed to slavery, and that the whole spirit and genius of the American Constitution antagonized it, and contemplated its early overthrow . . . This remained the dominant sentiment for the first quarter of a century of the Republic. Afterwards slavery became more profitable, and as it did the desire grew to extend and increase it. The condition of the enslaved negroes steadily became worse, and the despotic necessities of a more cruel system constantly pressed on the degraded slaves. Gradually the pecuniary interests that rested on slavery seized the power of the Government. Public opinion opposed to slavery was placed under ban. Then began an era of political compromises, and men full of professions of love of country were willing, for peace, to sacrifice everything for which the Republic was founded.

"And now," he went on, "we have reached a point where nothing but war can settle the question. Had they succeeded in Kansas they would have gained a power that would have given them permanently the upper hand, and it would have been the death-knell of republicanism in America. They are checked, but not beaten. They never intend to relinquish the machinery of this Government into the hands of the opponents of slavery. It has taken them more than half a century to get it, and they know its significance too well to give it up. If the Republican party elects its President next year there will be war. The moment they are unable to control they will go out, and, as a rival nation alongside, they will get the countenance and aid of the European nations, until American republicanism and freedom are overthrown."

I have endeavored to quote him, but it is quite impossible to quote such a conversation accurately. I well remember all its vital essentials and its outlines. He had been more observant than he had credit for being. The whole powers of his mind (and they were great) had been given to one subject. He told me that a war was at that very moment contemplated in the cab-

inet of President Buchanan; that for years the army had been carefully arranged, as far as it could be, on a basis of Southern power; that arms and the best of troops were being concentrated, so as to be under control of its interests if there was danger of having to surrender the Government; that the Secretary of the Navy was then sending our vessels away on long cruises, so that they would not be available, and that the treasury would be beggared before it got into Northern hands.

All this has a strangely prophetic look to me now; then it simply appeared incredible, or the dream and vagary of a man who had allowed one idea to carry him away. I told him he surely was mistaken, and had confounded every-day occurrences with treacherous designs.

"No," he said,—and I remember this part distinctly—"no, the war is not over. It is a treacherous lull before the storm. We are on the eve of one of the greatest wars in history, and I fear slavery will triumph, and there will be an end of all aspirations for human freedom. For my part I drew my sword in Kansas when they attacked us, and I will never sheathe it until this war is over. Our best people do not understand the danger. They are besotted. They have compromised so long that they think principles of right and wrong have no more any power on this earth."

My impression then was that it was his purpose to carry on incursions on the borders of the free and slave States, and I said to him:

"Let us suppose that all you say is true. If we keep companies on the one side, they will keep them on the other. Trouble will multiply; there will be collision, which produce the very state of affairs you deprecate. That would lead to war, and, to some extent, we should be responsible for it. Better trust events. If there is virtue enough in this people to deserve a free government they will maintain it."

"You forget the fearful wrongs that are carried on in the name of government and law."

"I do not forget them,—I regret them."

"I regret and will remedy them with all the power that God has given me."

He then went on to tell me of Spartacus and his servile war, and was evidently familiar with every step in the career of the great gladiator. I reminded him that Spartacus and Roman slaves were warlike people in the country from which they were taken, and were trained to arms in the arena, in which they slew or were slain, and that the movement was crushed when the Roman legions were concentrated against it. The negroes were a peaceful, domestic, inoffensive race. In all their sufferings they seemed to be incapable of resentment or reprisal.

"You have not studied them right," he said, "and you have not studied them long enough. Human nature is the same everywhere." He then went on in a very elaborate way to explain the mistakes of Spartacus, and tried to show me how he could easily have overthrown the Roman empire. The pith of it was that the leader of that servile insurrection, instead of wasting his time in Italy until his enemies could swoop on him, should have struck at Rome; or, if not strong enough for that, he should have escaped to the wild northern provinces, and there have organized an army to overthrow Rome.

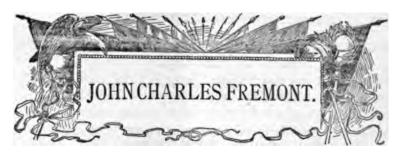
I told him that I feared he would lead the young men with him into some desperate enterprise, where they would be imprisoned and disgraced.

He rose: "Well," he said, "I thought I could get you to understand this. I do not wonder at it. The world is very pleasant to you; but when your household gods are broken, as mine have been, you will see all this more clearly."

I rose then, somewhat offended, and said: "Captain, if you thought this why did you send for me?" and walked to the door.

He followed me and laid his hand on my shoulder, and when I turned to him he took both my hands in his. I could see that tears stood on his hard, bronzed cheeks. "No," he said, "we must not part thus. I wanted to see you and tell you how it appeared to me. With the help of God I will do what I believe to be best." He held my hands firmly in his stern, hard hands, leaned forward, and kissed me on the cheek, and I never saw him again.—W. A. PHILLIPS.







TRANGELY checkered was the career of John C. Fremont. Distinguished as an explorer of the wilderness, acclaimed as the leader of a new political party which sought to make him President of the country, ardent in his devotion to human freedom, he was baffled in his ambition as general and politician, and sank into obscurity long before the end of his life. His

lasting work was in opening up the overland route to the Pacific and in securing California to the United States.

John Charles Fremont was the son of a French immigrant. and was born at Savannah, Georgia, January 21, 1813. His widowed mother removed to Charleston, and John was educated at Charleston College, but owing to some breach of discipline did not obtain a degree. He taught mathematics, made preliminary surveys of railroads and assisted in a military reconnoissance of the Cherokee country in Northern In 1838 he was commissioned as second lieutenant in the topographic corps of the United States army, and served under the distinguished engineer J. N. Nicollet in surveying the country between the Mississippi and Missouri rivers When in Washington the lieutenant visited the house of Colonel Thomas H. Benton, Senator from Missouri, and fell in love with the Senator's beautiful daughter, Jessie, then but fifteen vears old. They eloped and were married clandestinely in October, 1841. The offended father soon became reconciled to the marriage and set about assisting his son-inlaw's plans, so that by Senator Benton's influence Fremont obtained from the government authority to explore the Rocky

Mountains. There had already been some beginnings of exploration. Zebulon M. Pike, an army officer, had reached Pike's Peak in 1806. Major Long, in 1820, ascended Long's Peak. He reported that the great plains from the sources of the Saline, Brazos and Colorado rivers to the northern boundary were "peculiarly adapted as a range for buffaloes, wild goats and other wild game," and "might serve as a barrier to prevent too great an expansion of our population westward." Soon hardy adventurers followed in the wake of the hunters and trappers. But individual effort involved too great sacrifice, while the resources of the country were unknown and the land roamed over by hostile Indians.

In May, 1842, while Fremont was on the frontier making preparations for his expedition, an order came from Washington recalling him. When it was delivered to Mrs. Fremont she sent a messenger to her husband bidding him start at once, and then wrote to the colonel telling him she had withheld the order, knowing that it would ruin the expedition. Fremont journeyed along the North Fork of the Platte river and crossed through South Pass. The highest peak of the Wind River mountains was ascended, and hence received the name. Fremont's Peak. Its elevation was found by the barometer to be 13,570 feet. The success of the expedition secured the approval of the war department on Fremont's return. The report laid before Congress won for him the name of "the Pathfinder."

Fremont's second expedition was intended to connect his first explorations with those made by Captain Wilkes on the Pacific Coast, and thus give a complete survey across the interior of North America. The party, consisting of forty men, left the Missouri in May, 1843. It moved up the valley of the Kansas river and South Fork of the Platte to the vicinity of the present city of Denver. Then a northerly route was taken till the Oregon trail was reached. Fremont crossed Green river and entered the valley of Bear river, which flows into Great Salt Lake. The Lake was partially explored and the desolate, mountainous island in it was named Disappointment Island. In September Fremont reached Fort Hull in Idaho, then held by the British as a trading post. Thence he

passed to the junction of the Walla Walla and Columbia rivers, the practical termination of the famous Oregon trail. In many parts of his journey Fremont had been surprised to find small bodies of emigrants, including women and children, passing through the country to the Northwest. These adventurers settled at Vancouver and in the Willamette Valley, and even pushed southward into Northern California. Some also had left the usual route near Fort Hull and crossing passes in the Sierra Nevada, settled on the banks of the Sacramento. Fremont left Vancouver in November, crossed the Columbia above the Dalles, passed up Des Chutes river and reached Lake Klamath and Goose Lake, the source of the Sacramento. Mary's Lake and Buenaventura river, erroneously laid down on some old maps, were sought for in vain. A severe winter had commenced and Fremont's party was baffled by the tangle of valleys and mountains. Grass was so scanty that the exhausted animals fell ill and fifteen died before they reached Pyramid Lake January 10, 1844. Here supplies were obtained from Indians, who pointed out the way to escape from the desolate region, but none would act as guides to the east. Fremont then crossed a low range of mountains into Carson valley, and supposed he had got to the westward of the Sierra Nevada until he was undeceived by some Indians. Although these Indians declared it impossible to cross the mountains on account of the deep snows, the bold captain finally induced an Indian to act as guide. He also assured his men that by astronomical observation he was only sixty miles from Sutter's Fort in the Sacramento valley. But their food supply was exhausted, even their hunting dogs being killed and eaten. Half of their horses gave out or were used for food. Their guide deserted while they were starving and freezing on the mountain side. Fremont, knowing that it was their only hope, persevered in his efforts through the whole of February. With an advance party he reached Sutter's settlement on March 6th. was sent back to the main party, who arrived a few days later. He had crossed nearly at the pass now used by the Central Pacific Railway. Undaunted by past perils he resolved to explore the desert basin. In a fortnight the little band was

reorganized, remounted and equipped. They went back by the valley of the San Joaquin and through Walker's pass (named from one of the party), then struck the Spanish trail used in journeying from Santa Fé to Los Angeles. The road was rough and rocky, and water was found only in holes at long intervals. Twenty-seven days were spent in crossing this inhospitable region. In spite of Fremont's vigilance hostile Indians stole some of their stock and killed one man. At the headwaters of Virgin river, in Southern Utah, the exhausted animals were recruited. After visiting Sevier and Utah lakes, the expedition passed through the Green river valley and crossed the Rocky Mountains by a pass near where Leadville now stands. The elevation of the pass was 11,200 feet. The Arkansas valley was entered on June 29th, and the expedition terminated at Independence, Missouri, on July 31st. During the past fourteen months Fremont had traveled 6,500 miles through the most dreary regions of North America, and had made important and systematic observations in spite of terrible difficulties. Although much has been accomplished by later and better equipped surveys, his observations have been found remarkably correct. By General Scott's recommendation the brevet of captain was conferred on Fremont for his meritorious services.

A third expedition was projected by Fremont in 1845, to survey the head waters of the Arkansas, Rio Grande and Colorado rivers, the basin of Great Salt Lake, and the southern passes of the Sierra Nevada. With sixty men he left Fort Bent on August 16th. After the southern shores of Great Salt Lake had been surveyed, he divided his party and himself crossed the Utah desert, while Walker explored the valley of the Humboldt. After they met at Lake Walker, Fremont went by the American river to Sutter's Fort, while Walker crossed the Sierra into the San Joaquin valley. These explorations were the basis of the map of Upper California published in 1848. But more important consequences followed. Captain Fremont had been notified at Washington of the probability of war with Mexico, and had verbal instructions for his conduct in this emergency. After crossing the Sierra Nevada, he went on to Monterey, then the Mexican

capital of Alta California. His application to General Don José Castro for permission to survey a route between the United States and the Pacific Ocean was promptly granted. But scarcely had he begun work, when General Castro, acting under orders from Mexico, ordered him to depart from the country. Fremont, enraged at the abrupt and threatening tone of the message, refused compliance and erected a stockade. The Mexican general made some advances, but avoided an attack. Fremont then withdrew slowly and unmolested towards Oregon, still keeping up his scientific work.

On May 7, 1845, he was overtaken by Lieutenant A. H. Gillespie, who brought despatches from Washington, announcing the declaration of war with Mexico. Fremont, having been commissioned as lieutenant-colonel, marched back to the American settlements on the Sacramento, which were now threatened with destruction by General Castro. The settlers, finding that the Indians had been excited against them, rose in revolt against Mexico, and on July 4th elected Fremont governor. Their flag bore a grizzly bear stained in cherry juice. Within a week word was brought that Commodore R. F. Stockton, of the United States navy, had seized Thither Fremont hastened with 160 mounted riflemen, and found that Stockton had orders to conquer California. Stockton now appointed Fremont military commandant and civil governor of California. But General Philip Kearny, of the United States army, who had similar orders, arrived soon after. A controversy arose between Stockton and Kearny, and Fremont adhered to the former. Orders from Washington in May, 1847, gave the supreme authority to General Kearny. In June he returned to the East, ordering Fremont to accompany him. On arriving at Fort Leavenworth, Fremont was arrested and sent to Washington for trial by court-martial. On January 31, 1848, he was found guilty of mutiny and disobedience, and sentenced to be dismissed. President Polk approved of the findings of the court in part, but remitted the penalty. Thereupon Fromont resigued from the army.

But the bold explorer, whose merits had been widely recognized by the people and by scientists, did not relinquish

his labors for California. At his own expense he fitted out a fourth expedition, and in October, 1848, crossed the Rocky Mountains with thirty-three men. Forgetful of his terrible experiences in 1844, he again attempted to cross the snowclad Sierras in midwinter. The sufferings of the party were more severe than before, and after losing one-third of their number and all of their mules, they fell back to Santa Fé. Fremont, undismayed by this appalling reverse, immediately organized a new expedition, and after much hardship reached Sacramento in the spring of 1849. Enchanted with the natural beauty and boundless resources of California, Fremont now devoted his energy to making it a truly American State. He had purchased in 1847 the Mariposa estate, which later was found to contain gold. When the struggle arose with those who wished to introduce negro slavery, he used all his influence in behalf of freedom. At the first election by the legislature, Fremont was chosen to the United States Senate, in which he took his seat as soon as the State was admitted, September 10, 1850. His term expired in the next year, and as the pro-slavery party had gained strength in the meantime. he was defeated for re-election. For the sake of rest after his arduous labors he now visited Europe.

When Congress authorized a survey for a transcontinental railroad, Fremont resumed his explorations. An expedition was organized under private auspices, and began operations in September, 1853, taking the central route through the mountains of Colorado. Again the Sierra Nevada was reached in winter, and the passage blocked with snow. Food failed and the party was obliged to feed on the flesh of their exhausted horses. By making a detour and using the Walker pass, they at last reached Sacramento. Fremont's earlier reputation was tarnished by the disasters of this march, as it was felt that he should have avoided the dangers proved by former trials. Lawsuits were instituted regarding his title to the Mariposa estate, but these were finally settled by the United States Supreme Court, which upheld his claims.

When the first National Republican Convention met at Philadelphia in June, 1856, it nominated Fremont for the presidency, as a recognition of his services in making California a free State. In other respects he could hardly be said to have had the proper training and experience for the position. Yet he received 1,341,000 votes, while Buchanan, the successful candidate, received 1,838,000. He remained in private life until the breaking out of the Civil War.

Fremont was then appointed a major-general in the United States Army, and assigned to command the Western Department in July, 1861. On reaching St. Louis on July 25th, he found the State of Missouri largely controlled by the Secessionists. By proclamation of August 31st, he placed the State under martial law and declared the slaves of those who took up arms against the United States free. President Lincoln, finding him unwilling to modify the terms of the proclamation, revoked it, but this did not pacify the clamor against him. General Fremont set out against the Confederate troops in the southern part of Missouri, and had just prepared for battle when he was superseded on November 2nd by General D. Hunter. In February, 1862, Fremont took command of the mountain district of West Virginia and Kentucky. Here, on June 8th, he fought at Cross Keys with General "Stonewall" Jackson, but the latter escaped during the night. When General Pope was made commander of the Army of Virginia, Fremont declined to serve under a general whom he outranked and offered his resignation, which was accepted. Thenceforth he took no part in the war.

Towards the close of President Lincoln's first term, a convention was held at Cleveland, Ohio, by Republicans who wished for a more vigorous prosecution of the war. They nominated General Fremont for the Presidency. But the movement obtained little support, and the nominees were withdrawn before the election. After the war, when operations on transcontinental railroads were resumed, General Fremont was made president of the Memphis, El Paso and Pacific Railroad. It was intended to traverse the country which he had explored. The aid of European capitalists was invoked, and its bonds were placed on sale in the Paris Bourse. But the exposure of the Crédit Mobilier transactions with the Union Pacific Railroad damaged the new enterprise. It was found that the United States had not guaranteed the bonds,

and that the lands said to be granted by Congress were really granted by the Texas legislature and would not be available until the road was built. Suit was brought by the French government against Fremont for fraudulent statements, and in his absence he was condemned to a fine of 3,000 francs and five years' imprisonment. He denied all responsibility for the representations made by his brokers, but the failure of his projects reduced him to poverty. In June, 1878, he was made governor of Arizona by President Hayes, and held the position four years. He died in New York city, July 13, 1890.

Fremont's later misfortunes have greatly obscured his earlier achievements. Even those who hailed with enthusiasm his leadership in the first campaigns of the Republican party, looked askance at the business enterprises of his later years. In the Civil War he was elevated so speedily to high rank that he felt warranted in assuming a more aggressive policy than the administration was ready to approve. Unseasonable notions of military etiquette afterwards interfered with his obtaining suitable work in the field. But the real value of his work as an explorer of the West has been made clear by the development of the country. It was his labors that broke down the barriers of the Rocky Mountains and the Sierra Nevada, and overcame the terrors of the American desert. To accomplish the development of the Pacific slope and especially of California as an American State, he gave the enthusiasm of his youth, the vigor of his manhood, and eventually sacrificed his fortune.

FIRST ASCENT OF FREMONT'S PEAK.

August 10, 1842.—On this short mountain chain are the head waters of four great rivers of the continent,—namely, the Colorado, Columbia, Missouri, and Platte Rivers. It had been my design, after having ascended the mountains, to continue our route on the western side of the range, and, crossing through a pass at the north-western end of the chain, about thirty miles from our present camp, return along the eastern slope across the heads of the Yellowstone river, and join on the line to our station of August 7th, immediately at the foot of the ridge. In this way I should be enabled to include the whole chain and its

numerous waters in my survey; but various considerations induced me, very reluctantly, to abandon this plan.

I was desirous to keep strictly within the scope of my instructions; and it would have required ten or fifteen additional days for the accomplishment of this object. Our animals had become very much worn out with the length of the journey; game was very scarce; and though it does not appear in the course of the narrative (as I have avoided dwelling upon trifling incidents not connected with the objects of the expedition), the spirits of the men had been much exhausted by the hardships and privations to which they had been subjected. Our provisions had wellnigh all disappeared. Bread had been long out of the question; and of all our stock we had remaining two or three pounds of coffee and a small quantity of macaroni, which had been husbanded with great care for the mountain expedition we were about to undertake. Our daily meal consisted of dry buffalo meat cooked in tallow; and, as we had not dried this with Indian skill, part of it was spoiled, and what remained good was as hard as wood, having much the taste and appearance of so many pieces of bark. Even of this our stock was rapidly diminishing in a camp which was capable of consuming two buffaloes in every twenty-four hours. These animals had entirely disappeared, and it was not probable that we should fall in with them again until we returned to the Sweet Water [river].

Our arrangements for the ascent were rapidly completed. We were in a hostile country, which rendered the greatest vigilance and circumspection necessary. The pass at the north end of the mountain was generally infested by Blackfeet; and immediately opposite was one of their forts, on the edge of a little thicket, two or three hundred feet from our encampment. We were posted in a grove of beech, on the margin of the lake, and a few hundred feet long, with a narrow prairillon on the inner side, bordered by the rocky ridge. In the upper end of this grove we cleared a circular space about forty feet in diameter, and with the felled timber and interwoven branches surrounded it with a breastwork five feet in height. A gap was left for a gate on the inner side, by which the animals were to be driven in and secured, while the men slept around the little work. It was half hidden by the foliage, and, garrisoned by twelve resolute men, would have set at defiance any band of savages which might chance to discover them in the interval of our absence. Fifteen of the best mules, with fourteen men, were selected for the mountain party. Our provisions consisted of dried meat for two days, with our little stock of coffee and some macaroni. In addition to the barometer and a thermometer I took with me a sextant and spy-glass, and we had, of course, our compasses.

August 15.—It had been supposed that we had finished with the mountains; and the evening before it had been arranged that Carson should set out at daylight, and return to breakfast at the Camp of the Mules, taking with him all but four or five men, who were to stay with me and bring back the mules and Accordingly, at the break of day they set out. instruments. With Mr. Preuss and myself remained Basil Lajeunesse, Clement Lambert, Janisse and Descoteaux. When we had secured strength for the day by a hearty breakfast, we covered what remained-which was enough for one meal-with rocks, in order that it might be safe from any marauding bird, and, saddling our mules, turned our faces once more towards the peaks. This time we determined to proceed quietly and cautiously, deliberately resolved to accomplish our object, if it were within the compass of human means. We were of opinion that a long defile which lay to the left of yesterday's route would lead us to the foot of the main peak. Our mules had been refreshed by the fine grass in the little ravine at the island camp, and we intended to ride up the defile as far as possible, in order to husband our strength for the main ascent. Though this was a fine passage, still it was a defile of the most rugged mountains known, and we had many a rough and steep slippery place to cross before reaching the end, In this place the sun rarely shone. Snow lay along the border of the small stream which flowed through it, and occasional icy passages made the footing of the mules very insecure; and the rocks and ground were moist with the trickling waters in this spring of mighty rivers. We soon had the satisfaction to find ourselves riding along the huge wall which forms the central summits of the chain. There at last it rose by our sides, a nearly perpendicular wall of granite, terminating 2,000 to 3,000 feet above our heads in a serrated line of broken, jagged cones. rode on until we came almost immediately below the main peak, which I denominated the Snow Peak, as it exhibited more snow to the eye than any of the neighboring summits. Here were three small lakes of a green color, each perhaps a thousand yards in diameter, and apparently very deep. These lay in a kind of chasm; and, according to the barometer we had attained but a few hundred feet above the Island

Lake. The barometer here stood at 20.450, attached thermometer 70°.

We managed to get our mules up to a little bench about a hundred feet above the lakes, where there was a patch of good grass, and turned them loose to graze. During our rough ride to this place they had exhibited a wonderful sure-footedness. Parts of the defile were filled with angular, sharp fragments of rock,—three or four and eight or ten feet cube,—and among these they had worked their way, leaping from one narrow point to another, rarely making a false step, and giving us no occasion Having divested ourselves of every unnecessary to dismount. encumbrance, we commenced the ascent. This time, like experienced travelers, we did not press ourselves, but climbed leisurely, sitting down so soon as we found breath beginning to fail. At intervals we reached places where a number of springs gushed from the rocks, and about 1,800 feet above the lakes came to the snow line. From this point our progress was Hitherto I had worn a pair of thick interrupted climbing. moccasins, with soles of parfleche; but here I put on a light, thin pair, which I had brought for the purpose, as now the use of our toes became necessary to a further advance. I availed myself of a sort of comb of the mountain, which stood against the wall like a buttress, and which the wind and the solar radiation, joined to the steepness of the smooth rock, had kept almost entirely free from snow. Up this I made my way rapidly. Our cautious method of advancing in the outset had spared my strength; and, with the exception of a slight disposition to headache, I felt no remains of yesterday's illness. In a few minutes we reached a point where the buttress was overhanging, and there was no other way of surmounting the difficulty than by passing around one side of it, which was the face of a vertical precipice of several hundred feet.

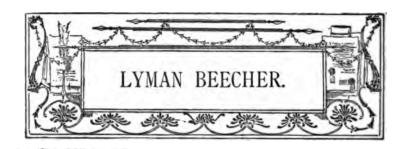
Putting hands and feet in the crevices between the blocks, I succeeded in getting over it, and, when I reached the top, found my companions in a small valley below. Descending to them, we continued climbing, and in a short time reached the crest. I sprang upon the summit, and another step would have precipitated me into an immense snow field five hundred feet below. To the edge of this field was a sheer icy precipice; and then, with a gradual fall, the field sloped off for about a mile, until it struck the foot of another lower ridge. I stood on a narrow crest about three feet in width, with an inclination of about 20° N.

As soon as I had gratified the first feelings of curiosity I descended, and each man ascended in his turn; for I would only allow one at a time to mount the unstable and precarious slab, which it seemed a breath would hurl into the abyss below. We mounted the barometer in the snow of the summit, and, fixing a ramrod in a crevice, unfurled the national flag to wave in the breeze where never flag waved before. During our morning's ascent we had met no sign of animal life except the small sparrowlike bird already mentioned. A stillness the most profound and a terrible solitude forced themselves constantly on the mind as the great features of the place. Here on the summit where the stillness was absolute, unbroken by any sound, and the solitude complete, we thought ourselves beyond the region of animated life; but, while we were sitting on the rock, a solitary bee (bromus, the bumble bee) came winging his flight from the eastern valley, and lit on the knee of one of the men.

It was a strange place—the icy rock and the highest peak of the Rocky Mountains—for a lover of warm sunshine and flowers; and we pleased ourselves with the idea that he was the first of his species to cross the mountain barrier, a solitary pioneer to foretell the advance of civilization. I believe that a moment's thought would have made us let him continue his way unharmed: but we carried out the law of this country, where all animated nature seems at war, and, seizing him immediately, put him in at least a fit place,—in the leaves of a large book, among the flowers we had collected on our way. The barometer stood at 18.293, the attached thermometer at 44°, giving for the elevation of this summit 13,570 feet above the Gulf of Mexico, which may be called the highest flight of the bee. It is certainly the highest known flight of that insect. From the description given by Mackenzie of the mountains where he crossed them, with that of a French officer still farther to the north, and Colonel Long's measurements to the south, joined to the opinion of the oldest traders of the country, it is presumed that this is the highest peak of the Rocky Mountains. The day was sunny and bright, but a slight shining mist hung over the lower plains, which interfered with our view of the surrounding country. On one side we overlooked innumerable lakes and streams, the spring of the Colorado of the Gulf of California; and on the other was the Wind River Valley, where were the heads of the Yellowstone branch of the Missouri. Far to the north we just could discover the snowy heads of the Trois Tetons, where were the sources of the Missouri

and Columbia rivers; and at the southern extremity of the ridge the peaks were plainly visible, among which were some of the springs of the Nebraska or Platte river. Around us the whole scene had one main striking feature, which was that of terrible convulsion. Parallel to its length the ridge was split into chasms and fissures, between which rose the thin, lofty walls, terminated with slender minarets and columns. cording to the barometer the little crest of the wall on which we stood was 3570 feet above that place, and 2780 above the little lakes at the bottom, immediately at our feet. Our camp at the Two Hills (an astronomical station) bore south 3° east, which, with a bearing afterward obtained from a fixed position, enabled us to locate the peak. The bearing of the Trois Tetons was north 50° west, and the direction of the central ridge of the Wind River Mountains south 39° east. The summit rock was gneiss, succeeded by sienitic gneiss. Sienite and feldspar succeeded in our descent to the snow line, where we found a feldspathic granite. I had remarked that the noise produced by the explosion of our pistols had the usual degree of loudness, but was not in the least prolonged, expiring almost instantaneously. Having now made what observations our means afforded, we proceeded to descend. We had accomplished an object of laudable ambition, and beyond the strict order of our instructions. We had climbed the loftiest peak of the Rocky Mountains and looked down upon the snow a thousand feet below, and standing where never human foot had stood before, felt the exultation of first explorers. It was about two o'clock when we left the summit; and, when we reached the bottom, the sun had already sunk behind the wall, and the day was drawing to a close. It would have been pleasant to have lingered here and on the summit longer; but we hurried away as rapidly as the ground would permit, for it was an object to regain our party as soon as possible, not knowing what accident the next hour might bring forth.—John C. Fremont.





MONG the religious leaders of the American people, various members of the Beecher family have been noted. The most conspicuous were the Presbyterian Dr. Lyman Beecher and his eloquent son, Henry Ward Beecher. Their ancestry can be traced to the widow Hannah Beecher, who was among the first

settlers of New Haven, Connecticut, in 1638. Lyman was her descendant in the fifth generation. Born at New Haven in 1775, he graduated at Yale College, and in 1799 became pastor at East Hampton, Long Island, on a salary of \$300. Ten years later he was called to the Congregational church at Litchfield, Connecticut, and there began a work that reached far beyond his local bounds. Stirred by the prevalence of intemperance among all classes, he preached and published in 1814 six sermons, which were sent broadcast through the country. They led to the formation of temperance associations, and had marked effect upon the habits of the people.

The sixteen years of his Connecticut pastorate was the era of the formation of voluntary unions for the promotion of religious purposes in which the Evangelical churches agreed. Bible, missionary, and educational societies were quickly formed for the benefit of the rapidly increasing population. Their animating spirit came from the churches of New England, their field was the great West, but their headquarters were established in New York city, where the enterprising merchants were loyal to their Puritan training. To the organization of these societies the eloquent Beecher gave much

of his energy. His salary was but \$800 a year, and his family steadily increased. Of his thirteen children eleven lived to maturity. Besides his own children, several young women were trained in his house under his second wife's watchful guardianship. The moral and religious tone of the family was high, and habits of industry and self-reliance were inculcated.

In 1826 Dr. Beecher was called to the Hanover Street church, Boston. Here a new mode of activity was demanded. In the early home of Puritanism a moral rebellion had broken out. The benevolent Dr. Channing was the persuasive leader of the Unitarians. To oppose his influence, the ardent, aggressive Dr. Beecher was made the leader of the orthodox party. His zealous and successful pastorate lasted six years. It was terminated by a call to work which still more commended itself to his judgment—the evangelization of the West. Lane Theological Seminary had been founded at Walnut Hills, near Cincinnati, and a large sum of money was pledged to it on condition that Dr. Beecher, now recognized as the embodiment of the home missionary spirit, should be-In 1832, at the age of fifty-seven, the come its president. tried and faithful preacher entered on the work of raising up a supply of earnest, devoted orthodox home missionaries. He was also pastor of the Second Presbyterian church in Cincinnati.

In the first third of the nineteenth century a great antislavery movement in Great Britain had effected the emancipation of the slaves in the British West Indies and the suppression of the African slave trade. In America slavery was firmly intrenched as a local institution, with which the Federal government could not interfere. Moral sentiment had caused its disappearance in the Northern States, and had been expected to produce the same result in the South. But in the meantime it had become profitable to the planters through the invention of the cotton gin and other agencies. Negro slavery was therefore spreading over a larger area, and was seeking new territory. The attention of American philanthropists was directed to the evils of slavery, and an anti-slavery convention met in Philadelphia in 1833. Its president, Arthur

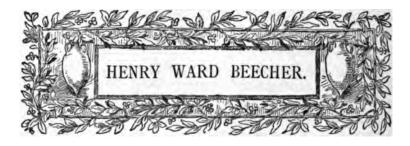
Tappan, had been a liberal contributor to Lane Seminary. To its students he sent copies of the address issued by the Philadelphia convention. Warm discussions arose among the students, some of whom were from the South. These, being outnumbered, soon withdrew. Then slaveholders from Kentucky and their emissaries incited mob violence against Dr. Beecher and the professors who favored the abolition movement. The board of trustees forbade the further discussion of the question, but the Northern students now in turn withdrew. Dr. Beecher and his brother-in-law, Prof. Calvin E. Stowe, remained and induced a few students to return. But most of the seceders went to form Oberlin College. to the difficulties of the situation, Dr. Beecher was in 1835 arraigned on the charge of heresy. He was in fact a moderate Calvinist, but the more strenuous Presbyterians resented his concessions to his doctrinal opponents. The trial took place in his own church, and he was obliged to defend himself while burdened with the troubles of the seminary and family affliction. He was acquitted both by the Presbytery and on appeal by the Synod. But the controversy went on, and in 1837 resulted in the division of the Presbyterian church in the United States. Dr. Beecher adhered to that part which was distinguished as the New School. He resigned his pastorate in 1842, but retained the presidency of Lane Seminary for ten years more. In 1852 he returned to Boston, but soon removed to the home of his son Henry in Brooklyn. His mind became somewhat impaired, and later he suffered a stroke of paralysis in his eightieth year. He died at Brooklyn January 10, 1863.

Dr. Beecher was a bold, powerful, extemporaneous preacher. He was physically large and strong and fond of bodily exercise. After the excitement of public meetings he would relax his mind by playing on the violin or capering in his room. His sermons and addresses were marked by vigor of thought, logical force and pungent appeal. His indomitable will, strong personal magnetism, and boldness in defence of orthodoxy made him a popular favorite. But this very boldness carried him beyond the limits marked by conservative theologians, and brought him into conflict with them. His

most lasting work was in giving impulse to the movement which diffused New England ideas through the West.

Dr. Lyman Beecher was thrice married. His seven sons all became Congregational ministers, the most eminent being Henry Ward Beecher. His four daughters were active in educational and literary work. Three were married. The most famous of them was Mrs. Harriet Beecher Stowe, whose "Uncle Tom's Cabin" is the most widely circulated American book. In 1871 Henry W. Sage founded at Yale College Divinity School the "Lyman Beecher Lectureship," in which annual courses are delivered by distinguished preachers.





F Lyman Beecher's seven stalwart sons the most eminent was Henry Ward Beecher. He was born at Litchfield, Connecticut, June 24, 1813. After graduating at Amherst College in 1834, he studied theology under his father at Lane

Seminary. He took charge of a Presbyterian mission church at Lawrenceburg, Indiana, twenty miles south of Cincinnati. Here he was sexton and general worker as well as preacher. In 1839 he went to the Presbyterian church at Indianapolis, and soon became noted as a leader of young men. In 1847 the newly-formed Plymouth church at Brooklyn called for his services. Here a new style of pulpit oratory was developed. Regarding Christianity as a rule of life rather than a system of dogmas, he sought to apply its principles to human life in all its manifestations. His themes were often drawn from the public events of the time, and he discussed their moral bearings with intense earnestness. Intemperance, slavery and political questions were all treated boldly. Two peculiarities of his preaching were his abundance of illustrations from every-day life and his admission of humor as an aid in enforcing his teaching. For many years his sermons were reported weekly in the "Plymouth Pulpit."

Beecher was also noted as a platform lecturer, and visited many parts of the country in this way. In the long conflict with slavery he was an earnest worker. Under his leadership his church was conspicuous in the effort to make Kansas a free State by sending armed settlers from New England. In the early days of the Republican party he was active in its behalf throughout the Northern States. In 1863 he went to Great Britain and discussed in its principal cities the questions of the American Civil War. These speeches were pub-

lished and had great effect in moulding British public opinion. In April, 1865, at the request of the government, he delivered an oration at Fort Sumter in Charleston harbor.

In 1848 a number of Congregationalist ministers founded in New York The Independent as a liberal religious newspaper. From the start it freely applied moral principles to the political and social questions of the times. A few merchants bore the financial burden which was onerous for some years. Then Henry C. Bowen, who had been one of them, undertook the entire control, and under his management the paper was remarkably successful. Beecher was the leading editorial writer for several years. The Independent was opposed to slavery, and advocated the principles of the Republican party before and during the war and in Reconstruction times. About 1870 Bowen became alienated from Beecher, withdrew from his church, and suspended all intercourse with him. No reasons were given, except to a few persons, but the circumstances seemed to involve a charge of immorality. Theodore Tilton, a brilliant political writer, had become editorial manager. He married Elizabeth Richards, who had been brought up in Beecher's congregation and directly under his care. In 1874 Tilton charged Beecher with criminal intercourse with Mrs. Tilton, who was alleged to have made a confession. A committee of Plymouth Church investigated the case and reported the charges groundless. But Tilton carried the affair into the civil courts, demanding \$100,000 damages. The trial lasted six months, the testimony being confusing, and eminent counsel being engaged on both sides. At its close, in 1876, the jury, after being locked up for a week, failed to agree on a verdict. Nine were in favor of the defendant. For some years Beecher's reputation seemed ruined. His wife clung to him and intimate friends supported his cause. Plymouth Church adhered to its pastor, but the Brooklyn Congregational Association withdrew its fellowship. Tilton undertook a new literary weekly, but failed and went to Paris, where he lived in obscurity. Mrs. Tilton lived in retirement in Brooklyn. The explanation of the tangled case seems to be that Beecher's affectionate impulsiveness had led him to undue familiarity with one who had been under his guardianship, but not to a criminal extent. On the other hand, her easily impressionable nature had made her give assent to her husband's reckless charges. The attempts of others to effect a reconciliation had made matters worse by partial confessions and concessions.

After leaving The Independent Beecher was, for a few years, connected with The Christian Union. During and after the trial he walked in the valley of humiliation. He was still invited to lecture in various places throughout the country, but met with much obloquy, which he bore with dignified patience. Gradually his influence returned, especially in his home city. Judge Fullerton, one of the counsel who conducted the case against him, eventually declared his belief in his innocence. In 1878 renewal of public confidence in Beecher was shown when he was elected chaplain of the Thirteenth Regiment of the National Guard, New York. In the meantime his preaching became more broadly humanitarian. He had never been a dogmatist, though he had held the orthodox doctrines of the Congregational Church. gave up belief in the eternal punishment of the wicked. He accepted the doctrine of evolution and the conclusions of modern science. He continued to apply moral principles to political and social questions. He advocated civil service reform. In the Presidential campaign of 1884, withdrawing from the Republican party, he gave public support to Cleveland's candidacy. In 1886 Beecher went again to Great Britain, where he lectured and preached to large audiences in the prin-Though now seventy-three years of age, he cipal cities. seemed in full possession of his bodily and mental vigor. He made arrangements for the completion of his "Life of Jesus the Christ," the first volume of which had been issued just before his trial. But before he could actually begin the work, he was cut off by apoplexy at Brooklyn March 8, 1887.

Plymouth Church, one of the largest congregations in America, was the chief monument of Beecher's ability as a leader and inspirer of men. In his later years the pastoral work devolved on an assistant, while he continued to be the preacher. It was expected that the congregation would collapse after his removal, but after an interval of some months,

during which various candidates were tried, Rev. Dr. Lyman Abbott, who had succeeded Beecher as editor of the *Christian Union*, became also his successor in the Plymouth pulpit.

Henry Ward Beecher was rather under medium height, stout, strong and vigorous to the last. His head was large, his face florid, his features well defined, the nose somewhat aquiline, the brows and mouth full. His hair was worn rather long, combed back from the forehead and falling negligently over his broad shoulders. His countenance showed a mixture of shrewdness and tenderness, playfulness and sympathy, yet at times the underlying seriousness would come to the surface and give it a fiercely indignant or severe prophetic look.

Throughout his varied career Beecher was distinctively a popular orator. Though he wrote trenchant editorials, humorous sketches, bright and sparkling essays on a variety of subjects, and even a novel of New England life ("Norwood"), his true force was displayed in the pulpit and on the platform. He was a diligent reader, fonder of poetical prose than of poetry, of description than of the drama. Having stored his mind with his subject, he trusted to the inspiration of the time and audience for expression of his thought. He was prompt to respond to the demands of any worthy occasion. His addresses were marked by felicitous phrases, unexpected turns and dramatic outbursts. They were full of ready logic, poetical images, moving pathos and racy humor. Ever ready to use humorous illustrations, he never went out of his way to introduce funny stories in his lectures. He was always earnest and deeply imbued with moral purpose. In his early sermons he was fervid, passionate and dramatic; in the later he was large-minded, philosophic, didactic. His greatest work was in arousing and directing the conscience of the Northern people with regard to the moral questions of slavery and the Civil War.

ENGLAND'S ATTITUDE TO AMERICA.

[From Beecher's Address at the Farewell Meeting at Liverpool, England, October 30, 1863].

When I look into the interior of English thoughts, and feelings, and society, and see how, in the first stage of our conflict,

with your old anti-slavery sympathies, you went for the North; how there came a second stage, when you began to fear lest this American struggle should re-act upon your own parties, I think I see my way to the third stage, in which you will say: "This American struggle will not affect our interior interests and economy more than we choose to allow; and our duty is to follow our own real original opinions and manly sentiments." I know of but one or two things that are necessary to expedite this final judgment of England, and that is, one or two conclusive Federal victories. If I am not greatly mistaken, the conviction and opinions of England are like iron wedges; but success is the sledgehammer which drives in the wedge and splits the log. Nowhere in the world are people so apt to succeed in what they put their hand to as in England, and therefore nowhere in the world more than in England is success honored; and the crowning thing for the North, in order to complete that returning sympathy and cordial good will is to obtain a thorough victory over the South. There is nothing in the way of that but the thing itself.

Allow me to say, therefore, just at this point and in that regard, that, whilst looking at it commercially, and whilst looking at it sentimentally, the prolongation of this war seems mischievous, it is more in seeming than reality, for the North was itself being educated by this war. This North was like men sent to sea on a ship that was but half built as yet; just enough built to keep the water out of the hull: but they had both to sail on their voyage and to build up their ship as they went. We were precipitated at a civil crisis in which there were all manner of complications at all stages of progress in the right direction of this war, and the process of education has had to go on in the battlefields, in the drill camps and at home amongst the people, while they were discussing and taxing their energies for the maintenance of the war. And there never was so good a schoolmaster as war has been in America. Terrible was the light of his eye, fearful the stroke of his hand; but he is turning out as good a set of pupils as ever came from any school in this world. Now, every single month, from this time forward, that this struggle is delayed unifies the North-brings the North on to that ground which so many have struggled to avoid:-"Union and peace require the utter destruction of slavery." There is an old proverb, "There's luck in leisure." Let me transmute the proverb and say, "There is emancipation in delay." And every humane heart-yea, every commercial man that takes any comprehensive and long-sighted, instead of a narrow view of the question, will say: "Let the war thus linger until it has burnt slavery to the very root."

While it is, however, a great evil and a terrible one, I will not disguise it,-for war is dreadful to every Christian heartyet, blessed be God, we are not called to an unmixed evil. There are many collateral advantages. While war is as great, or even a greater evil than many of you have been taught to think, it is wrong to suppose that it is evil only, and that God cannot, even by such servants as war, work out a great moral result. The spirit of patriotism diffused throughout the North has been almost like the resurrection of manhood. You never can understand what emasculation has been caused by the indirect influence of slavery. I have mourned all my mature life to see men growing up who were obliged to suppress all true conviction and sentiment, because it was necessary to compromise between the great antagonisms of North and South. There were the few pronounced anti-slavery men of the North and the few pronounced slavery men of the South, and the Union-lovers (as they were called during the latter period) attempting to hold the two together, not by a mild and consistent adherence to truth plainly spoken, but by suppressing truth and conviction, and saying, "Everything for the Union." Now during this period I took this ground, that if "Union" meant nothing but this—a resignation of the national power to be made a tool for the maintenance of slavery-Union was a lie and a degradation. All over New England, and all over the State of New York, and through Pennsylvania, to the very banks of the Ohio, I, in the presence of hisses and execrations, held this doctrine from 1850 to 1860 -namely, "Union is good if it is Union for justice and liberty: but if it is Union for slavery, then it is thrice accursed." For they were attempting to lasso anti-slavery men by this word "Union," and to draw them over to pro-slavery sympathies and the party of the South by saying, "Slavery may be wrong and all that, but we must not give up the Union," and it became necessary for the friends of liberty to say, "Union for the sake of liberty, not Union for the sake of slavery." Now we have passed out of that period, and it is astonishing to see how men have come to their tongues in the North, and how men of the highest accomplishments now say they do not believe in slavery. If Mr. Everett could have pronounced in 1850 the oration which he pronounced in 1860, then might miracles have flourished

Not until the sirocco came—not until that great convulsion that threw men as with a backward movement of the arm of Omnipotence from the clutches of the South and from her sorcerer's breath—not until then was it that with their hundreds and thousands the men of the North stood on their feet and were men again. More than warehouses, more than ships, more than all harvests and every material form of wealth is the treasure of a nation in the manhood of her men. We could have afforded to have had our stores of wheat burnt-there is wheat to plant again. We could have afforded to have our farms burnt-our farms can spring again from beneath the ashes. If we had sunk our ships—there is timber to build new ones. Had we burnt every house—there is stone and brick left for skill again to construct them. Perish every material element of wealth, but give me the citizen intact: give me the man that fears God and therefore loves men, and the destruction of the mere outside fabric is nothing-nothing; but give me apartments of gold, and build me palaces along the streets as thick as the shops of London: give me rich harvests and ships and all the elements of wealth, but corrupt the citizen, and I am poor.

I will not insist upon the other elements. I will not dwell upon the moral power stored in the names of those young heroes that have fallen in this struggle. I cannot think of it, but my eyes run over. They were dear to me, many of them, as if they had carried in their veins my own blood. How many families do I know in which once was the voice of gladness, in which now father and mother sit childless! How many heirs of wealth, how many noble scions of old families, well cultured, the heirs to every apparent prosperity in time to come, flung themselves into their country's cause, and died bravely fighting for it. And every such name has become a name of power, and whoever hears it hereafter shall feel a thrill in his heart—self-devotion, heroic patriotism, love of his kind, love of liberty, love of God.—H. W. BEECHER.





Arctic exploration, it seems to promise more success than Antarctic, and has therefore attracted the energies of a greater number of daring navigators. Among the smaller group associated with the battle with icy desolation in the south Charles Wilkes is honorably conspicuous. His name is also prominent in the history of the Civil War, in which his patriotic zeal outran the interest of his government.

The Portuguese navigator Magellan, who did not live to complete his voyage around the world, was long supposed to have discovered in 1520 a vast continent extending north of the parallel of 60° south latitude. But Captain James Cook in 1773 passed into that dreary waste beyond the Antarctic circle and in the next year reached 71° south latitude without discovering land. It was then inferred that the Magellanic land was merely an imaginary extension of Terra del Fuego. Captain Palmer, of Connecticut, while in pursuit of seals in 1821, was the first to find an Antarctic land, which accordingly bears his name. The governments of France and England, moved by the report of this discovery, sent out expeditions in 1837 and 1839. The Congress of the United States also in 1836 authorized its first exploring expedition. The liberal appropriation of \$300,000 was made for exploring and surveying in the great Southern Ocean in the interest of commerce and fisheries. The expedition was organized at first under Commodore Thomas A. C. Jones, but in 1838 President Van Buren appointed Lieutenant Wilkes to the command.

Charles Wilkes, who was thus honored, was born in New York city April 3, 1798. He entered the navy as midshipman in 1817 and was commissioned lieutenant in 1826. His long

XII-23

service in the department of charts and instruments had specially fitted him for surveying. The squadron consisted of the sloops of war "Vincennes" and "Peacock," the store ship "Relief," the brig "Porpoise," and the tenders "Sea-Gull" and "Flying Fish." None of the vessels had steam-power. The second in command was Lieutenant William L. Hudson, who had consented to serve, though his naval rank was above Wilkes. Five of the other lieutenants employed rose to be rear-admirals in the Civil War. The expedition sailed through the South Atlantic, and in February, 1839, left Cape Horn to enter the Antarctic waters. More than a month was spent in trying to reach Palmer's land, which was only sighted. The expedition was delayed by the smaller vessels, one of which was lost in a gale. Considerable time was spent in surveying Samoa and other islands. Wilkes sailed again in December from Sydney, Australia, and passed beyond the Antarctic The voyage extended from 95° east longitude to Circle. 155°, the highest point reached being about 70° south latitude. In spite of the danger from icebergs, heavy fogs and bad weather and the risk of being completely frozen in, Wilkes having sighted the Antarctic land on January 26, 1840, followed the coast eastward, keeping as close to the ice-barrier as the conditions would permit. The land showed lofty, snowcapped mountain ranges, but the exterior ice-barrier rose from one to two hundred feet above the surface in water over two hundred fathoms deep. For a month Wilkes continued his voyage of observation, and then returned to Sydney. He prepared a chart of his explorations with information as to winds and currents, and sent it to Sir James C. Ross, whose expedition was expected to arrive soon. Ross afterwards published this chart, but declared that he had found open sea in some places indicated on the chart as land. These errors, probably due to imperfect observation by some of Wilkes' assistants, threw doubt on other reported discoveries. Wilkes supposed the lands that he had seen at various times to form a vast Antarctic Continent, but Ross rejected this view. reached the highest known southern latitude, 78° 11', and named the land there discovered, stretching along the meridian of 161° west longitude, Victoria Land. It was mountainous and inaccessible, but contained an active volcano 12,000 feet high, which was called Mount Erebus. Later scientific investigators regard the Antarctic ice-barrier as the margin of a polar ice-cap, and infer that the circumpolar area is land rather than water.

Wilkes, on leaving the Southern Ocean, sailed through the Pacific, making scientific surveys. At the Feejee Islands one of his cutters grounded and was pillaged by the natives. He therefore captured some chiefs and destroyed a neighboring village. This led to attacks and reprisals, in which finally Wilkes destroyed two towns, killed sixty natives and wounded many more. Two American officers were killed. Passing to Hawaii, Wilkes made scientific observations on Mauna Loa. In 1841 he visited the northwestern coast of North America, and in November sailed from San Francisco for Manila. He visited Sooloo, Borneo, Singapore, and passed around the Cape of Good Hope to St. Helena.

Having accomplished well the scientific objects prescribed for the expedition, the little fleet returned to New York city June 10, 1842. Serious charges were brought against the commander for unjust treatment of officers and men during the four years' voyage. A court martial acquitted Wilkes in most instances, but pronounced some of his punishments too summary and severe. He was therefore reprimanded. The valuable collection of articles pertaining to the South Sea Islands became the basis of the National Museum at Washington. The reports of the expedition were issued in sixteen quarto volumes, five comprising the narrative, and eleven showing the scientific results. Unfortunately, a fire at the Smithsonian Institute destroyed other parts intended for publication. Work connected with his reports kept Wilkes most of the time at Washington until the Civil War broke out. In the meantime he was promoted captain.

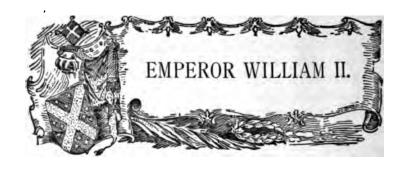
In 1861 Captain Wilkes was sent to the coast of Africa to take command of the United States steamship "San Jacinto." He brought it to the West Indies, where he cruised watching for the Confederate privateer "Sumter." He learned that John Slidell and James M. Mason, who had been commissioned as Confederate envoys to Europe, had reached Cuba and taken

passage on the British mail-steamer "Trent." Wilkes took his station in the channel of Old Bahama, and on the 8th of November intercepted the "Trent" and brought her to by firing across her bows. The envoys and their secretaries were arrested and taken to Boston, where they were confined in Fort Warren. Captain Wilkes was praised for his action by the Secretary of the Navy. The newspapers and people joined in approving his deed. When Congress met in December, the House passed a joint resolution of thanks for "his brave, adroit, and patriotic conduct," but this was indefinitely postponed in the Senate. The British government could not permit the outrage on her vessel and flag to pass without resenting it. Lord John Russell, then Prime Minister, was ready to declare war, but Prince Albert, just before his death, persuaded the ministry to call upon the American government to disclaim the action of Wilkes. The British ministry demanded an apology and the release of the prisoners. There could hardly be any doubt that the seizure was in violation of international law, and President Lincoln entrusted the conduct of the case to Seward, the diplomatic Secretary of State. Seward in reply to the British demand insisted that Wilkes was justified in stopping the "Trent," but should have carried the steamer into port, where an admiralty court could decide whether she was guilty of carrying articles contraband of war. He therefore declined to make an apology, as no offence to Great Britain was intended. He reminded the British government that it had long maintained and exercised the right of search under neutral flags, but that the United States had always disclaimed this practice, and would in the present instance give it no sanction. Mason and Slidell were released on January 2, 1862, and sailed for Europe. When Wilkes was told during the agitation of the case that he would probably lose his commission, he replied that he had performed a patriotic duty, and was willing to be sacrificed for his country.

Captain Wilkes afterwards commanded a flotilla on the James River. He was promoted commodore, and had a special squadron engaged in blockade duty. In 1864 he was placed on the retired list, and was subsequently made rear-

admiral. In his later years he was chiefly engaged in scientific labors, to which he had always been devoted. He died at Washington February 8, 1877. Both the Naval Observatory and the National Museum may be regarded as in part monuments to the memory of this industrious and zealous naval officer.





LIAM I., the founder of the new German Empire, died on March 9, 1888, aged ninety-one years. In natural course the imperial burden devolved on his son, the Crown Prince Frederic, familiarly known as "Unser Fritz," from his father's fond appellation. But Frederic had already for a year past been marked for the tomb. He was suffering from

an insidious cancerous affection in the upper part of the throat. By the advice of the best physicians, German and English, he had gone to the Tyrol, and thence to San Remo, Italy. It had been a doubtful question whether he would survive his aged father. Fate granted the voiceless son a brief respite, and he left Italy to attend his father's funeral. For ninety-nine days he was permitted to exercise imperial power. On June 15 his son William succeeded to the throne.

The full name of the third German Emperor is Friedrich Wilhelm Victor Albert. He was born on January 27, 1859. His mother, Victoria, is the eldest daughter of Queen Victoria. His early education was received at home, Dr. Hinzpeter being especially distinguished among his tutors. By his advice the prince in 1874 was sent to the gymnasium at Cassel, the tutor still having oversight of his studies. As usual with Prussian princes, William already had military titles, and was drilled in the school of the soldier. At the age of seventeen he was assigned to the First Regiment of foot guards, and completed his military training under professors of the Potsdam Military Academy. Simultaneously another course of study was pur-

sued at Bonn University, but the lad's predilection was entirely for military pursuits.

On February 27, 1881, Prince William was married to the Princess Augusta Victoria, daughter of Duke Frederic VIII. of Schleswig-Holstein. She has been a faithful wife of the domestic type, entirely devoted to the wishes of her husband, and content with the place he allows her. His mother, on the other hand, had tried to exert influence on public affairs and to rouse German women to take interest in them. result had been to her disadvantage, both with the German people and with her son, who, amid all his startling and almost inexplicable changes of thought and action, has been thoroughly German. It is said that when Frederic learned in 1887 that his disease was necessarily fatal, he gave a pledge to his father to renounce the right of succession in favor of his son. His wife stoutly opposed this self-sacrifice, and summoned the English physician, Sir Morell Mackenzie, to aid in combating the disease. Hence arose a conflict between the English and the German physicians, and the son took the side of the Germans. He is said to have cherished a prejudice against English medical practitioners by believing that the birth-injury which rendered helpless his left arm was due to the bungling of an English accoucheur. The dispute tended to widen the breach which had already existed between the son and his mother. In his brief reign the father was able to effect little. Prince Bismarck remained in power, although Frederic held different ideals of rule. Yet the emperor did dismiss Puttkamer, who had been Minister of the Interior since 1881, and was thoroughly identified with Bismarck's overbearing policy. A few days later Frederic died.

In succeeding to the German imperial dignity William became also King of Prussia, duke of eighteen territories, grand duke of two, count of ten, seigneur of fifteen, margrave of three, thus gaining altogether fifty-four titles. He was in his thirtieth year, full of exuberant spirits, and fully possessed with the idea that he was called to rule by divine right. His first public act was to issue an energetic address to the army and navy, which rang through the world like the blast of a trumpet. It contained a long eulogy of his grandfather, a

slight mention of his father, a rehearsal of the warlike achievements of early ancestors, and closed with the declaration, "Thus we belong to each other, I and the army; thus we were born for one another; firmly and inseparably will we hold together, whether it is God's will to give us peace or storm." Even before his father was buried the new ruler had proclaimed himself a war lord. But the address to the Prussian people, issued on the day of the funeral, was different in tone -less boastful, more reverent, more winning. It closed with the solemn pledge: "I have vowed to God that, after the example of my fathers, I will be a just and clement prince to my people, I will foster piety and the fear of God, I will protect the peace and promote the welfare of the country, I will be a helper of the poor and distressed, and a true guardian of the right." It is evident that in the person of this emperor there are two natures—a gentle idealist and an arrogant self-asserter. Throughout his reign there has been an alternation between these two characters. Each in turn has been effectively put forward, and at each change the world has been surprised.

On the 25th of June the Reichstag met, and was opened by William with much pomp. His speech declared his resolve "to live at peace with all men as far as in him lay." The loyal Reichstag largely increased his civil list. In the month of July William, who has ever been noted for physical restlessness, started on a series of journeys to foreign countries. First he went to Russia, probably owing to his grandfather's injunction to cultivate friendship with the Czar. But Alexander III. and his court were disturbed rather than attracted by the sudden descent upon them. The Czar did not return the visit next year as etiquette required, and his son passed through Berlin more than once without stopping to greet the German Emperor. William passed on to Sweden and thence to Denmark. In the autumn he visited the court of Vienna. There he might have met his uncle, the Prince of Wales; but the Prince, being offended at William's treatment of his widowed sister, hastened away on a pretended hunting trip. William passed into Italy, and visited both the Pope and King Humbert. He told Leo XIII. that his dream of regain-

ing temporal power was an illusion, and the gentle Pope afterwards pronounced the young ruler a conceited, headstrong fellow, whose reign would end in disaster. In general William's speeches at foreign courts were polite and pleasant enough. But in his visits to the Prussian provinces he was less guarded and sometimes reckless. In one he declared that the whole German empire should be sacrificed rather than restore Alsace to France. At Berlin when the Radical Town Council on his return from foreign travel presented a loyal address, and declared their intention of erecting a fountain in his honor, he bluntly told them to build more churches and to stop their Radical editors, who had discussed his family affairs. This referred to their commendation of his father in comparison with himself. On New Year's day, 1880, his antagonism to his father's course culminated in his bestowing the Order of the Black Eagle on Puttkamer, whom Frederic had dismissed from office.

Prince Bismarck, now seventy-three years old, was still in full possession of power. The young Emperor seemed a ruler after his own heart, and ready to gracify all his wishes. The Chancellor hoped to transmit his power to his elder son, Count Herbert, a rough and ready statesman, ten years older than William. Herbert was made war-minister, and was for a time the Emperor's special confidant. But the alliance cemented in so many ways was destined not to last. In September, 1888, there had appeared in the Deutsche Rundschau extracts from the diary kept by the Crown-Prince Frederic in 1870-71, going to show that he first suggested the formation of the new German Empire. By Bismarck's order the number was forthwith suppressed as a revelation of state secrets. The publication was traced to Frederic's friend, Professor Geffcken, who was arrested for treason and sent to jail; while his house was ransacked. Yet when the case came to trial at Leipsic in January, 1889, Geffcken was promptly acquitted and released. Meanwhile the Bismarcks were engaged in calumniating Frederic by alleging that during the French campaign the secrets of the German army were through him and his wife transmitted to the enemy. Deeply wounded in feeling, the Empress dowager had returned to her mother in England in November, 1888. Her son appeared completely estranged from her. England was the only country of Northern Europe which the "traveling Emperor" did not visit in the first year of his reign.

In May, 1889, the coal miners in Westphalia went on a strike. Altogether 100,000 men left work, and soon there were bloody conflicts between the military and the strikers. The soldierly William was excited by this sudden revolt of labor, and sought the advice of his old tutor, Dr. Hinzpeter. The latter met delegations of the miners and mine-masters, and seems to have evolved a new form of Christian Socialism as a remedy for labor troubles.

When the Czar of Russia had fully revealed his dislike of the new Emperor, William to the dismay of Bismarck promptly turned to England, which he had so plainly neglected. In August, 1889, at the head of a splendid squadron, he steamed into Portsmouth harbor, where the British government had assembled a magnificent fleet to greet him. William was delighted at being made an honorary British Admiral, and rather comically returned the compliment by making his grandmother a German Colonel of Dragoons. He became fully reconciled to his mother and presented her a delightful summer villa in the Taunus Mountains. At last the Czar made a formal visit to Berlin, and in due time the Emperor went again to Russia to see the military manœuvres. But his new friendship with England has been unshaken.

Throughout 1889 the hold of the Bismarcks on the Emperor had been failing. The aged Count von Moltke resigned his place as Chief of the General Staff in August, 1888, and William testified in various ways his affectionate regard for the retired veteran. Moltke was succeeded by Count von Waldersee, the head of an opposition court party to Bismarck. In January, 1890, the Reichstag, under the Waldersee influence, refused to renew the clause giving the government authority to expel obnoxious citizens. This clause had been an instrument of Bismarck's power. The Reichstag was dissolved, and before the new election the Emperor summoned an International Labor Conference. The election showed a surprising change of parties, and the Emperor was displeased

to see the large increase of Radicals and Socialists. Yet he held steadily on his way. Though he wrote friendly notes to Bismarck, he had made up his mind that the Chancellor must go, and he waited for an opportunity to dismiss him. At last the Prince, somewhat offended at the Labor Conference, threatened to retire, and an aide-de-camp waited upon him for the resignation. Bismarck delayed writing and sought to avert the stroke, but in vain. Most unwillingly he complied on March 18, 1890, asking permission to retire. The Emperor's reply was eulogistic, and the Prince was made Duke of Lauenburg and a Field-marshal. The ordeal of dismissing the great statesman whom all the world acknowledged to be the effective creator of the new German Empire, was severe for the ruler who was profiting by his arduous labors, but it was inevitable. The world expected a crash when the massive pillar of the empire was withdrawn, and at last wondered that no serious disturbance took place.

Prince Bismarck, in his retirement at Friedrichsruhe, showed fierce and bitter resentment. Through the press he issued malicious comments on affairs, provoked quarrels and published annoying revelations of the past. While in office Bismarck had rudely repulsed all foreign newspaper men who sought interviews with him. Now a New York journalist sought him out and was welcomed. Soon a number of others made their way to his country mansion, were well entertained, and filled their note-books with spicy comments. The Prince's wife and secretary tried to dissuade him from his diatribes against "the new master," but in vain. He spoke of the Emperor as "a young fox-hound that barks at everything, smells at everything, touches everything, and makes disorder in the room where he is admitted." But the Emperor discreetly endured in silence all the barks and snappings of the once loyal Reichshund.

Count Caprivi had, at a hint a year before, promptly resigned the Ministry of Marine. Now his obedience was rewarded. He was made Chancellor, and devoted himself to the business of his office. Soon all the empire, relieved from the galling pressure of Bismarck's methods, breathed more freely, and went forward in the new path marked by the Em-

peror. The people were delighted at Britain's gift of the little island of Heligoland as a pledge of the new amity. The Kulturkampf, which had been abandoned even by Bismarck, faded out of sight. The Judenhetze, which had troubled Berlin especially, was quenched. Reforms were made in education. William, who had himself been a studeut in the once-lauded gymnasium, now insisted on reform both in matter and manner of teaching, and called for the substitution of modern scientific studies for the ancient classical. Dr. Miquel, who had attracted the Emperor's attention during the miners' strike, was made Minister of Finance in June, 1890. He assisted in the movement to the gold standard, which pervaded the civilized world.

William continued to take opportunity to assert his high views of his mission, and on several occasions used expressions worthy of Louis XIV. He is reported to have said publicly, "It is the nature of the monarchy that there is only one master in the country, and that is I." In the visitors' book at Munich he wrote "Suprema lex regis voluntas" (The king's will is the highest law.) In 1893 there was a severe parliamentary struggle over a new army bill. The Conservative and National Liberal parties supported the measure for the increase of the army, which the Government declared to be necessary. It had been expected that the Centre or Catholic party also would support the bill, with some modifications, and when they did not the bill fell, but the Reichstag was immediately dissolved. In the new election the Government secured a majority, and the modified bill was passed, increasing the army by 70,000 men, but making the term of service two years. The army on a peace footing has over 490,000 men, with 21,000 officers.

In 1893 the emperor took the first step towards a reconciliation with Prince Bismarck by offering him the use of a royal castle while recovering from illness. Although this offer was declined, the prince accepted an invitation to visit the emperor at Berlin. When he came, in January, 1894, the Emperor in every way sought to testify his high and warm regard for the retired statesman. Before the close of that year Count you Caprivi had resigned the chancellorship, being unwilling

to introduce repressive measures against the Socialists and other parties of revolutionary tendencies. The Agrarians, who maintained the interests of the landed classes, had protested against Caprivi's commercial innovations, doing away with the system of Protection which Bismarck had supported. Caprivi was succeeded by Prince Hohenlohe-Schillingsfürst. The Government had to submit to an inglorious defeat when the bills for repressing Socialism and other opposition were introduced into the Reichstag. The actual result was a formidable increase of Socialism throughout the country. The Government strictly enforced the repressive laws already existing, and the frequency of prosecutions excited general alarm. But it was obliged to yield to several demands made by the Agrarians, who drew their strength from nearly all the professed political parties.

In the social struggle between the army officers and civilians Emperor William has supported the pretensions of the former. He declared that whoever insulted the Kaiser's uniform insulted the Kaiser's person. The arrogance of the officers was thereby increased, until one of their class thrust his sword through a man who had unintentionally jostled him. A military court sentenced the offender to two years' imprisonment. The Emperor encouraged duelling among the officers, and declared that one who knew not how to defend his honor could not be tolerated in the army. But as the practice was abused, an edict was issued on January 1, 1897, that in the army, and even among civilians, all quarrels and insults must be submitted to the absolute decision of courts of honor. Unfortunately these courts still favor the duel in certain cases.

The emperor still indulges his fondness for travel. In 1898, with a splendid retinue, he went to Jerusalem, calling on the Sultan at Constantinople on his way. The intensely hot season cut short his stay in the Holy Land. In like manner his subsequent cruise on the Mediterranean, in which he had intended to visit Spain, was curtailed by the exigencies of public affairs.

The personal appearance of William is worthy of his dignity. He stands nearly six feet high and is well propor-

tioned. His features are regular; in complexion he is a fair blonde, with blue eyes and dark-brown hair. stands his left hand rests on the hilt of his sword, so that its deformity is scarcely noticeable. He is physically strong and very restless. In the early years of his reign he took great delight in rousing his garrisons by sudden alarms and observing their promptness in assembling. His speech is frank and aggressive, sometimes blunt, without regard to the feelings of others. Yet with all his self-assertion there is manifest a strong devotion to the welfare of his country as a Godgiven mission. His religious feeling is strong and thoroughly intermixed with his sense of political duty. All the predictions that were made of him in the first year of his reign have been belied by subsequent events. In an address to his bodyguard, on the completion of his tenth year on the throne, he declared that he had been misunderstood and distrusted in every quarter except one. His army, he avowed, had always believed in him, and he in turn had placed his reliance on his troops. The whole world admires his energy and versatility, and still wonders what he will do next.





former centuries a warning voice, supposed to be confirmed by the testimony of ages, was addressed to each occupant of the Papal chair—"Thou wilt not see the years of Peter." St. Peter, the prince of the apostles, was said to have been bishop of Rome for twenty-five years. But in the present century Pius IX. broke the force of the tradition by reigning thirty-one years. His successor has shown

even more remarkable vitality. Of apparently weak constitution when young, he has astonished his physicians by recovery from illness in extreme age.

Leo XIII. was born on March 2, 1810, at Carpineto in the States of the Church, being the son of Count Ludovico Pecci and Anna Prosperi, who claimed descent from Cola di Rienzi, the last of the Roman tribunes. His early education was under the direction of Jesuit teachers, first at Viterbo and afterwards at Rome. He wrote Latin prose and verse with fluency, and became proficient in mathematics and chemistry, as well as philosophy. At twenty-one he took his degree as Doctor of Divinity, and three years later as Doctor of Canon and Civil Law. In 1837 he was ordained to the priesthood, and was made a domestic prelate by Pope Gregory XVI. Being sent as Apostolic delegate to Benvenuto, he displayed his aptitude for administration of public affairs. Brigandage, which had hitherto flourished, being carried on under the patronage of nobles with the connivance of the authorities, was effectually suppressed, in spite of complaints to influential persons at Rome of the harshness of the young ruler. Four years later the Pope nominated him for a similar position at Spoleto, but before the appointed time transferred him to Perugia as governor. Here, as before at Benvenuto, he showed himself the friend of the oppressed poor. The prisons were crowded when he arrived, but when he left, eighteen months later, not a convict remained.

In 1843 Monsignor Pecci was appointed Papal Nuncio to Belgium. Before setting out he was consecrated bishop, and assigned to the titular archbishopric of Damietta, in Egypt. At Brussels the Nuncio formed pleasant associations, not only with King Leopold I., but with many English Protestants who frequented that capital. The northern climate, however, did not agree with him, and after three years he expressed a wish to return to sunny Italy. He was, therefore, appointed bishop of Perugia, the people of which remembered his wise government. Before returning to this familiar place, the Nuncio visited London, where he was graciously received by Queen Victoria, whose friendship he had already won at Brussels. He stopped also in Paris, where he was welcomed by King Louis Philippe. Before he reached Rome Pope Gregory had died, and Cardinal Mastai Ferretti had succeeded under the title Pius IX. For thirty-two years Archbishop Pecci labored at Perugia with energy and skill for the promotion of religion and the welfare of the people. Thirty-six churches were built and others were restored; a theological seminary. colleges, schools, hospitals and charitable institutions were established. He also wrote many pastoral letters, in some of which he discussed the moral problems of the age. In his farewell he protested against the accusation that the Catholic Church opposes the progress of industry, art and science.

In 1853 Archbishop Pecci had been made a Cardinal, and in September, 1877, he was called to Rome to be Cardinal Camerlengo (chamberlain) to Pope Pius IX. The Pope died in the following February, and it was the duty of the Camerlengo to make all preparations for the coming conclave. Sixty-three cardinals were present when it began on February 18th, and two days later Cardinal Pecci was elected by forty-four votes, the choice being subsequently made unanimous. He assumed the name Leo XIII., and was solemnly crowned on the 3d of March in the Sistine Chapel. As the Italian

kingdom had nullified all civil power of the Pope beyond the walls of the Vatican, Leo has since remained within them, lest it should be supposed that he had in any way yielded to that government. On the day after his coronation he published a bull re-establishing the Roman Catholic hierarchy in Scotland, thus carrying out the policy of his predecessor, who had done the same for England.

Appeals were soon made to the governments of Germany, Russia and Switzerland in behalf of the rights of their Catholic population. In Germany Prince Bismarck had, in 1872, inaugurated a struggle with the Jesuits. They were banished on the ground that they were dangerous to the new German Empire. The Prussian Parliament, at the suggestion of Bismarck, and with the approval of a large body of the people, determined that no Catholic priest or professor should teach in any German school or college without the sanction of the State authorities. Some months later every ecclesiastical institution was placed under the supreme control of the State. The attention of the whole civilized world was drawn to this Kulturkampf, or Educational Fight. The Catholic clergy were made martyrs. Archbishops, bishops, priests and others were imprisoned for fidelity to their principles. The struggle had lasted six years when Pope Leo opened negotiations with a conciliatory letter to Emperor William, pleading the rights of conscience. His entire demands were that the Catholic Church should be allowed to manage its own affairs as it thought best, and should have direction of education in its schools. Eventually all that he asked was granted, though not until after the retirement of Bismarck. In spite of the public conflict, the Pope maintained friendly personal relations with the emperor and Bismarck. The latter selected the Pope as arbiter in a dispute between Germany and Spain about one of the Caroline Islands. As the sincerity, uprightness and liberality of the Pope became known, public opinion The cause of reliin Germany underwent a marked change. gious toleration had gained a notable victory.

A struggle, equally important and somewhat similar, had taken place in France after the downfall of the Empire. Catholics were, in general, unfriendly to the new Republic. Their

leaders intrigued against it and sought through the army to destroy it. On the other hand the government proscribed the Jesuits and required all religious orders to obtain sanction of the State. During the agitation Pope Leo appealed to President Grévy for leniency and justice. M. Grévy in reply pointed out the uniform hostility of a part of the clergy to the Republic. Eventually, when the Republic was really in danger, the Pope made it evident that it was the duty of Catholics everywhere to recognize and support the existing government. Since that declaration Catholics have taken a more direct part in political affairs of the Republic.

The interest of the Pope in the growth of the Catholic Church in America led him to send to this country Archbishop Satolli as Apostolic delegate. Various controversies and personal disagreements were submitted to his decision and settled amicably, while the best interests of religion were promoted.

The action of the Pope has sometimes borne hardly on devoted adherents of the Church. A notable instance of this was his condemnation of the Land League of Ireland. This was done after investigation by a trustworthy agent, and the reason undoubtedly was that the League's methods led to crime. The final result of the Pope's intervention has been beneficial to the Irish people. A curious controversy has arisen with regard to a supposed liberal tendency among American Catholics. Certain views of religious life advocated in a biography of Father Hecker have been condemned under the name "Americanism." The most prominent American prelates have declared their full acceptance of the Pope's declarations.

Throughout his reign Pope Leo has issued important encyclical letters. In them he has condemned socialism, communism and nihilism; he has elucidated the rights of labor and of property; he has promoted the cause of education and the reading of the Holy Scriptures; he has inculcated the study of philosophy, and especially the works of Thomas Aquinas, the greatest of the Schoolmen. While Leo XIII. has thus added a notable series of deliverances to the records of the Church, he has written some pleasing verses on common aspects of life, inculcating moderation and frugality.

In personal appearance Leo is tall, thin, with large frame, bright eyes, high forehead, prominent nose, wide mouth, smiling countenance, and an ascetic face of marble whiteness in which the veins are clearly marked. His voice is clear and ringing. His bearing is erect and his movements quick. His diet is meagre, so that he appears to eat hardly enough to support life. His habits are regular, his time is carefully allotted to various business, study and prayer. Since his election to his great dignity, he has, like his predecessor, remained "the prisoner of the Vatican," yet he wields a greater and more profound influence than any temporal sovereign.



Being made captain at the close of the Crimean war, Wolseley was sent to India in 1857 and wrecked on the island of Banca. He marched with Sir Colin Campbell to the relief of Lucknow, and commanded the storming party which drove the rebels from the palace. He was the quartermaster of Sir Hope Grant's division during the operations in Oude and on the Nepaul frontier. In 1860 he went with the same commander to China, and in the movement towards Pekin had charge of the topographical department, which led him into perilous positions. He witnessed the surrender of Pekin, October 15th, and the looting of the Summer Palace. In 1861 he went on a confidential mission to Nankin to examine the condition of the Taeping rebels.

After his return to England he was sent as assistant quartermaster-general to an army ordered to Canada in December, 1861. Disregarding the orders of his government, he took the opportunity to visit the Confederate armies in Virginia in August, 1862, meeting Generals Lee and Jackson. He became colonel in 1865 and took the field against the Fenian invasion of Canada. In 1870 he commanded the Red River expedition which put down Louis Riel's rebellion. Leaving Toronto May 21st with 1200 men, he made a road from Thunder Bay, on Lake Superior, took Fort Gary in August, restored order, installed a new governor in Manitoba and started eastward on September 10th. Returning to England, he was knighted and placed on half pay, but was soon made assistant adjutantgeneral at the war office. In August, 1873, he was ordered to the Gold Coast of Africa, where the warlike Ashantees had long given the British traders trouble. Sir Garnet Wolseley arrived at Cape Coast Castle in October, with twenty-seven selected officers, gathered 1500 English and 500 natives, instructed them in bush-fighting and marched into the interior. He defeated King Koffee Kalcalli at Amoaful, January 31, 1874, entered his capital, Coomassie, and burned it on February 4th. The king then submitted and made a treaty of peace. The war had been commenced and finished in the cool season, thus saving the lives of hundreds of the British troops. Wolseley sailed for England March 4. He received the thanks of Parliament, a grant of £25,000 and was made major-general. On account of the resistless energy with which he pushed on from the coast to their capital, the Ashantees named Wolseley "the general that never stops."

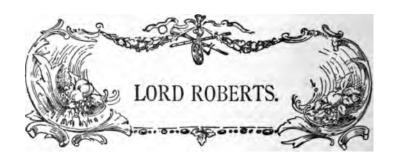
In 1875 Wolseley was made Governor of Natal in order to reform the administration and improve the defences of that colony. He finished his work in five months and returned to the war office. In 1876 he accepted a seat in the Council of India. In 1877 he was chief of staff to Lord Napier of Magdala, when war with Russia was apprehended. When Cyprus was ceded to Great Britain, Sir Garnet Wolseley was made commander-in-chief of that island, and reformed its administration. In June, 1879, he was sent to South Africa as Governor and High Commissioner of Natal and the Transvaal to crush the rising of the Zulus, which he had predicted. Sir Garnet met with his usual success, though in fact the main war was over before his arrival. Cetywayo, the Zulu king, was taken prisoner and sent to England. The country was divided under a number of petty chiefs. In May, 1880, Wolseley returned to England, where he became adjutant-general.

In 1882 Wolseley was placed in command of the expeditionary force sent to Egypt on account of the rebellion of Arabi Pacha. This had begun at Cairo with a riot of soldiers who surrounded the Khedive's palace and demanded more pay. They were then quieted, but in the following year they repeated the scene. Arabi Pacha now took the lead, and 4000 soldiers went to the palace. They clamored for the rights of the people, ground down under foreign oppressors. The governments of France and England believed that the Turkish Porte was the instigator of the quarrel. The Khedive Tewfik had frequent disputes with his ministers, with whom Arabi's influence was increasing. Finally, the disturbances became so serious than in May, 1882, a French and English squadron was despatched to Egypt. In June riots broke out in Alexandria, and Arabi paid no heed to the remonstrances of the Great Powers. Then after due notice the British ships bombarded the city. Wolseley landed at Alexandria on August 15th, and after storming Arabi's lines at Tel-el-Kebir on September 13th, received his surrender. The campaign was finished October 14th, with little loss. Wolseley

again received the thanks of Parliament, was raised to the peerage as Baron Wolseley of Cairo and of Wolseley, and was promoted general. In 1884 the veteran was sent to Egypt as commander of the expedition for the relief of General Gordon and Khartoum. He went up the Nile and by the end of the year had a large force at Korti. Sir H. Stewart was sent across the desert to Metemuch, but found it too strong to be attacked. Sir Charles Wilson was sent up the Nile by steamer only to learn of the fall of Khartoum and the death of Gordon, January 28, 1885. This disaster changed the aspect of affairs. Lord Wolseley believed that Khartoum ought to be retaken, but telegraphed to England for instructions and was ordered to withdraw to Korti. General Earle who had advanced up the Nile was killed. By the end of May the British had retired to the frontier of Upper Egypt. Though this campaign was disastrous and inglorious, the commander was sustained by the English government, again thanked by Parliament and made Viscount Wolselev of Wolseley, county Strafford.

In 1890 Lord Wolseley was made Commander-in-chief of the forces in Ireland. In 1895, at the age of sixty-two, he succeeded the Duke of Cambridge as commander-in-chief of the British Army.

Lord Wolseley represents the modern school of warfare. His rapid promotion and many accomplishments and honors drew upon him many criticisms as a courtier, a politician, and "concocter of despatches." But the facts of his career are a sufficient answer to his detractors. His record is not marred by a single reverse in the field. The one great misfortune which darkens the brilliance of his record is that he was unable to save Gordon. Lord Wolseley has been a diligent writer as well as fighter. His early books were manuals for field service, which have been highly praised by military critics. Among his later books is a valuable "Life of Marlborough." He has also furnished an introduction to Henderson's "Stonewall Jackson."



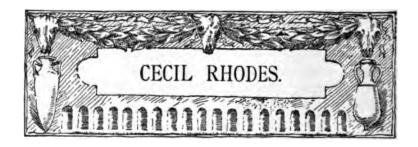
ITTLE BOBS" is the nickname affectionately bestowed by the British soldiers on Lord Roberts, whose success in Indian campaigns has raised him to the peerage. Frederick Sleigh Roberts was born at Cawnpore, India, September 30, 1832. His father, Sir Abraham Roberts, was an excellent Anglo-Indian officer. Fred-

erick was educated in England, and returned to India when not yet twenty. He was at once appointed as a supernumerary second lieutenant to a native field battery of the Bengal Artillery at Dum-Dum. At the end of four months he was ordered to the Northwest frontier, where four months later, at Peshawar, he joined his father, whom he had seldom seen. Besides his regimental duty, he assisted his father and studied Hindustani until in 1856 he was appointed on the staff of the Quartermaster-General. When the Sepoy mutiny broke out in 1857 there was at Peshawar no suspicion of its extent until May 11, when the telegraph reported that at Delhi many native soldiers had joined the rebels. Roberts was appointed on the staff of Neville Chamberlain, who received command of a movable column of reliable troops. During the ensuing campaign he was noted as an active and gallant officer, and won the Victoria Cross by rescuing a standard from two Sepoys. After the capture of Lucknow Roberts returned to England on account of ill health.

In 1858 Roberts resumed his work in the Quartermaster's department. In 1863 he saw the closing scenes of Chamberlain's campaign against some fanatical mutineers. As Assistant Quartermaster-General, Major Roberts was active in preparing the expedition to Abyssinia. After his return to India

he was employed on the Eastern frontier, and organized an expedition against the Looshai tribes, which served as a model for future expeditions. Roberts was therefore promoted to be Quartermaster-General, and was also appointed to command the Punjab irregular force. The Afghan war, in 1878, gave him new opportunity for distinction. He was sent to the Khuram valley, and attracted attention by the battle of Peiwar. When Sir Louis Cavagnari and his companions were massacred at Kabul, Roberts was called to lead an expedition to the Afghan He assembled his troops in the Khuram valley and led them to their destination by a way which had been deemed impracticable. He was next sent against Ayoob-Khan, who had won a victory over the British at Maiwand. With 10,000 picked troops he marched across most of Afghanistan. relieved the troops beleaguered in Kandahar, and inflicted a crushing defeat on Ayoob's forces. This whole enterprise has been regarded as one of the most memorable achievements of the British army since Waterloo. Roberts was created a baronet in 1881, and rewarded with other honors.

Suddenly the hero of the Afghan war was ordered to South Africa to take the field against the Boers, but was recalled when peace was made. In 1885 Sir Frederick Roberts succeeded Sir Donald Stewart as Commander-in-chief of the Indian army. In 1892 he was raised to the peerage for his fortyone years of faithful military service in India. In the next year he requested to be allowed to resign his command. On his retiring from the Punjab many chiefs from beyond the British frontier attended the farewell entertainments at Lahore to testify their gratitude and approval of his administration. Lord Roberts has called attention to what England owes to the natives of India for the maintenance of her empire there: "Delhi could not have been taken without Sikhs and Gurkhas; Lucknow could not have been defended without the Hindustani soldiers who so nobly responded to Sir Henry Lawrence's call; and nothing that Lawrence might have done could have prevented our losing for a time the whole country north of Calcutta had not the men of the Punjab and the Derajat remained true to our cause."



XPANSION is the rallying cry of the Anglo-Saxon race at the close of the nineteenth century. No more prominent exponent of this principle can be found than Cecil Rhodes, who has developed and organized British domination in South Africa, as Clive and Hastings did in India a

South Africa, as Clive and Hastings did in India a century earlier.

Cecil Rhodes was born at Bishop Stortford, Hertfordshire, England, where his father was rector of the parish. On

England, where his father was rector of the parish. account of his delicate health he was sent, in 1871, to Natal, where his brother Herbert was engaged in raising cotton. He returned to England in the next year and entered Oriel College, Oxford. On account of lung disease he relinquished his studies and went back to Natal. When diamonds were discovered on the Vaal river Herbert left Natal and bought a claim in Griqualand. Here he was joined by Cecil, who was left in charge of the diggings when Herbert went further north. While Cecil was superintending his gang of Kaffirs breaking up the diamond-bearing yellow ground, he began to brood over the idea of Anglo-Saxon expansion, hoping some day to see South Africa, as far as the Zambesi, under English control. He returned to Oriel College in 1876, kept his terms, passed his examinations and took his degree in 1881. In the meantime his vacations had been regularly spent in the diamond fields. The young Englishman took interest in the politics of the Cape Colony. For a time he was the representative of Barkley West in the Cape Parliament, which he entered to use his influence to secure for England the remainder of unclaimed country. His idea was that the world's surface is limited, and the great object of a highly

civilized country should be to take as much of the world as it can.

In 1883 General C. G. Gordon was sent by the British Government to arrange terms of peace with the Basutos, and Rhodes by the Cape officials on a similar errand. Gordon found Rhodes somewhat contradictory and disposed to have his own way. Nevertheless he highly prized the young politician, and invited him to stay in the Basutoland, but Rhodes refused. In 1884, by an agreement with the chief Mankoroane, he obtained the cession of Lower Bechuanaland, which had formerly been conquered by the Transvaal Boers. Over it the British Government established a protectorate. It was at this time that President Kruger sent out his Boers on every side to seize all the territory they could. Rhodes insisted on a display of force to retain the outlet to the north. Sir Charles Warren's expedition was therefore sent and accomplished its purpose.

When Sir T. Scanlan was made minister of the Cape, Rhodes accepted the post of Treasurer General. Diamondmining had suffered from a financial crash, and now required great outlay of capital. Rhodes began pushing his scheme of amalgamating the diamond-mining companies. men who held the chief interest in the De Beers mine at Kimberley were Barnett I. Barnato, Alfred Beit and Cecil Rhodes. The last wished to use the profits of the mine for the acquisition of unoccupied regions to the north. Barnato opposed this as a mere fancy, but finally gave way to the earnestness of his associate. The trust deed of the De Beers Company was changed, and the mine furnished £500,000 to extend the British Empire. Barnato said that no other man than Rhodes could have induced him to join in the amalgamation and expansion project. In 1888 Lobengula, king of Matabeleland, granted the mineral rights of that country. This concession formed the solid basis of the British South African Company. Its charter was formally granted in October, 1889, and the company started on its career of expansion. In July, 1890, Cecil Rhodes was made Prime Minister of Cape Colony, and thus combined the management of the company with political leadership. The first business of the company was to occupy Mashonaland and the neighboring Manica. Negotiations were also opened for securing Gazaland.

In 1891 Cecil Rhodes, who was now known as the Diamond King, visited England, and while there gave £10,000 for the support of Home Rule in Ireland. English Imperialists are generally opposed to that cause, but Rhodes believes that only on the broad basis of popular self-government can the empire rest secure. He is therefore, at the same time, an Imperial statesman and a Home Ruler. His political ideas are partly American; he would apply the principles of the Federal Constitution to the relations between the various States composing the British Empire. Several of his managers at the Cape and in the Transvaal are Americans. He sees in the English-speaking people the providential race, predestined rulers of the world. Rhodes has always been antagonistic to the Boer rule in the Transvaal, asserting that, though republican in name it is not truly democratic, because all political power is lodged in the hands of the minority of the residents of the country. A certain proportion of the Uitlanders (Outlanders, or foreigners) are American citizens. Rhodes therefore claimed the sympathy of the United States for his efforts in behalf of the Uitlanders.

At Johannesburg, in the Transvaal, there had been formed, in 1894, a so-called National Union, which sought to secure reforms for the benefit of the Uitlanders. These adventurers coming from Great Britain, America, Germany and Australia, intended to return to their respective lands after making their fortunes. They objected to being denied ordinary rights by the Boers, with whom they were living temporarily. They grumbled at the monopolies which oppressed and obstructed them at every turn. The young Englishmen despised the sober, religious Boers as unfit for fighting. A Reform Committee was organized to extort the desired reforms from the Transvaal government by force or a show of force. Colonel Francis Rhodes, Cecil's brother, was a member. They prepared gradually for seizing the forts held by the Boers. Dr. Jameson was engaged to come to their aid with 1600 men.

Cecil Rhodes, the Premier of Cape Colony, the Chartered Company, the De Beers Company and the Gold Fields Com-

pany of Johannesburg, formed a plan to utilize the discontent of the Uitlanders for the overthrow of the Transvaal government. The crisis of this movement came with Dr. Jameson's raid in December, 1895. Plans had been laid in the autumn for an expedition against Johannesburg and a simultaneous uprising of the Uitlanders. Troops of the Chartered Company and volunteers were encamped and drilled at Pitsani from October, under various pretences. The total number was 600 men, but Dr. Jameson and his associates expected a force of 2000 miners and others in Johannesburg to assist them. The expedition set out on Sunday night, December 29, 1895, though warning had been sent by Dr. J. H. Hammond from Johannesburg that matters were not favorable. The National Union had refused to raise the British flag, and declared for a republic. Report of the raid was telegraphed to Cape Town, and the Governor, Sir Hercules Robinson, sent orders to direct Jameson to return. Jameson declared that his mission was peaceful, and that he must go ahead, on account of the condition of his company.

As soon as Jameson's party crossed the border the Boer Government summoned all burghers to assemble on January 1st at their respective posts, with horses and rifles to defend the country. The Boers assembled and took station at Krugersdorp in a deserted mine. When Jameson came up, he sent a message that he wished to pass the town, and that if resisted he would shell the place. The invaders did shell the Boers at the mine, but when they charged on an outpost they were repulsed with rifle-shots. Jameson's party then changed their route, but the Boers followed, picking off the troopers with their well-aimed rifles. The raiders were cooped in a hollow in front of a narrow ford, while the Boers were posted behind ridges of rock. Jameson's men, exhausted, raised a white flag. They had lost 17 killed and 49 wounded, while of the Boers only 3 had been killed by the invaders; 2 others were shot accidentally. The defeated force was taken as prisoners to Pretoria, and President Kruger notified the British Government that he would deliver up the raiders to be dealt with by its courts. They were sent to Natal, placed on a British steamer and taken to England.

Telegrams then published proved that Jameson was acting under the orders of his superiors, and that Cecil Rhodes was expected to direct in person the revolution at Johannesburg, and that the money and arms were furnished by his companies. In January, 1896, Rhodes was therefore compelled to resign his office. It was even threatened that the charter of the British South Africa Company might be cancelled, but appearances were saved by his giving up his position His influence, however, remained, and both as chairman. in Africa and England he retained the supremacy which his strong personality and abundant services had given him. Rhodes returned to England and made some explanation to Sir Joseph Chamberlain, the minister of the Colonies. Then he went back to Bulawayo, intending to devote himself to the development of the newly acquired region, which had been called in compliment to himself Rhodesia. His services were soon required in suppressing the Matabele revolt and in arranging the terms of peace. In 1897 he again visited England and gave evidence before the South African Committee. He then coolly admitted his full responsibility for the Jameson raid, which had been previously denied. In 1899 he returned to seek financial aid in his projects for development of South Africa and the building of a railroad from Egypt to the Cape of Good Hope. His early dream of expansion has now itself expanded and embraces all Eastern Africa, as well as the South. He visited Continental bankers and capitalists and was privileged with an interview with the German emperor. Since his return to South Africa in June, 1899, war is threatened between Great Britain and the Transvaal.

Cecil Rhodes is the active embodiment of the spirit which pervades the poetry of Rudyard Kipling. He exhibits no self-conceit, but thorough self-reliance. He is utterly regardless of his personal appearance, careless in dress, and little disposed to exert himself physically. He dislikes conventional society and is almost a woman-hater. Devoid of fear, he mingles freely with men of all classes whom fortune brings in his way. It was by venturing unarmed into the camp of the powerful King of the Matabeles that he was able to dic-

tate peace almost on his own terms. Among English-speaking people his complete devotion to the idea of the extension of Anglo-Saxon dominion has brought to his aid capitalists, and others who seek only personal profit, as well as far-sighted imperial statesmen. He has stamped his name on the continent of Africa and in the history of the British Empire.





N South Africa to the present day the Dutch Boers preserve much of sturdy independence and honest simplicity, which characterized their forefathers in the contest of the United Netherlands with Spain in the sixteenth cenry. Paul Kruger, President of the Transvaal in

its struggle with the English expansionists, is a notable example of this virtuous race. Yet it is said that his ancestors came from Germany rather than from Holland. His full name is Stephanus Johannes Paulus Kruger, but it is usually shortened to Paul Kruger or even to Oom Paul, Uncle Paul. He was born at Rastenburg, in South Africa, on the 10th of October, 1825. His father, Caspar Jan Hendrik Kruger, fought with the English at Boomplatz in 1848. Paul was brought up amid the hardships of the founding of . the two South African republics. He was but seven years old when he brought down his first big game. At eleven he killed his first lion. In his thirteenth year he was fighting for his country. At seventeen he filled his first public office. being assistant field-cornet. At twenty he was elected magistrate and chief military officer of the district in which he lived. In 1852 he commanded a force of 150 men in the expedition against the chief Sechele, and later against Montsoia. As a hunter Kruger explored Matabeleland as far north as the Zambesi. He is a dead-shot, and was remarkable for his physical strength and endurance, unflinching courage and quick decision. Through all his adventures he never received a wound, so that the natives came to regard him as invulnerable. He has always been noted for his strong religious feeling. He was confirmed in 1842 by an American missionary, but it

was not until he reached the age of twenty-five that he became fully possessed of deep religious convictions. He openly acknowledged these convictions, and their public illustration has been the habit of his life ever since. He cares nothing for literature, except the Bible, which he reads daily. He has a text for every trouble. He is indeed a revival in the nineteenth century of the Puritan soldier of the seventeenth.

The period at which Paul Kruger began to be prominent in the eyes of his fellow-burghers was a time of change. The emigrant Boers, after sixteen years of struggle, had in 1852 secured the independence of the South African Republic by the Sand River Convention. A further recognition of their rights took place in 1854, when the British Government retired from the Orange Free State. The Duke of Newcastle, then the British Colonial Secretary, said it was impossible for England to supply troops to defend constantly advancing outposts, and that Capetown was all that she needed in South Africa. At that time quarrels arose among the leaders of the Republics, but Paul Kruger, who had been elected Commandant-General, saved the situation by his courage and decision. He was but twenty-nine years of age, but in public esteem he held a position next to the President Pretorius. These two strong men seemed to guarantee a moderate and just administration and the preservation of public order. There were many disputes about boundary-lines, but these were dealt with in a friendly spirit by the Commandant-General. In 1869 he was a commissioner to settle the boundary between the Republic and the Portuguese territories, and the settlement brought about an amendment of the Transvaal Constitution guaranteeing freedom of worship to all residents. In 1870 Kruger was engaged in fixing the boundaries of the Transvaal with reference to the Orange Free State, Zululand and Bechuanaland.

Paul Kruger's first wife was a Miss Du Plessis, who soon died. He then married a niece of his first wife, who has borne him sixteen children. This Du Plessis family is closely connected with that to which Cardinal Richelieu belonged. It, however, accepted the Reformed faith and took refuge in Holland on the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes.

When diamonds began to be found in Griqualand in 1871, British statesmen began to fix a new value on the possession of South Africa. Diamonds had been found along the Vaal river, and the officials first at Cape Town and afterwards in London, considered that these districts should be brought under control of Cape Colony. But they had long been occupied by burghers of the Free State and the South African Republic. The Free State accepted £90,000 as compensation for its territory. The claims of the South African Republic were submitted to arbitration, Governor Keate, of Natal, being the final referee. The decision was adverse to the Republic; large districts which had for years been occupied by its burghers were cut off from the Transvaal. The dissatisfaction with this award compelled Pretorius to resign the Presidency, and Burgers succeeded to the place in July, 1872. At first he expressed himself vigorously in opposition to the British claims, but as he did not maintain the fight resolutely, he lost the confidence of the Boers. When Burgers went on a mission to Holland, General Piet Joubert acted in his place, but the people elected Paul Kruger Vice-President at the first opportunity. Burgers was still President when Great Britain, acting on the information of agents, determined to annex the Transvaal, and the annexation took place on April 12, 1877. This move made Kruger the real though not official head of the South African Republic. His reputation has since constantly increased at home and abroad. While holding strong opinions himself, he is always ready to respect the opinions of others. When Dr. Leyds was offered an appointment as State Secretary, he objected that he was not of the same religious belief as the President. "I don't care about your religion," was Kruger's reply, "so long as you are serviceable to the State." There spoke the modern Oliver Cromwell.

As the British Government failed to redeem its pledges to the people of the Transvaal, Kruger twice visited England to show that as annexation had been carried out against the wishes of the people, it was void, and ought to be revoked. These missions were fruitless, but the people of South Africa were more than ever convinced that the annexation of the Transvaal had been a blunder. Kruger saw that they were ready to translate protests into action. War was declared, and four times the British forces were defeated by the determined Boers. An armistice was concluded at Laing's Neck on March 6, 1881. A Royal Commission was appointed and began its sessions at Newcastle, in Natal, in May, 1881. Its work was concluded at Pretoria in August. It declared that the South African Republic should henceforth be known as the Transvaal State, and that entire freedom of action should be accorded to the Transvaal Government so far as it does not interfere with the suzerainty of Great Britain.

Kruger was elected to the Presidency of the Transvaal in 1883 by a large majority. His valuable and patriotic services had given him unquestioned ascendancy. In that year he went to London as a member of a deputation to request a modification of the Pretoria Convention and obtained what is called the London Convention, in which the suzerainty seemed to have disappeared. But the struggle for British supremacy remained, with Cecil Rhodes ever on the alert to assail and overthrow the independence of the Transvaal, while President Kruger stands resolute on the defence. Rhodes has at his back the mighty resources of the British empire; Kruger has to depend on the justice of his cause and the rifles of the patriotic burghers. For the crisis of the Jameson raid in 1896 the reader is referred to the article on Cecil Rhodes.

Paul Kruger has been elected to the Presidency of the Transvaal four times and still maintains his position with dignity and courage. He understands that the price of liberty is eternal vigilance, and this he exercises for the benefit of his country. It is estimated that the deposits of gold already discovered in the Transvaal country contain £700,000,000 of the metal. Silver, lead, copper, iron and coal (though not of good quality) also abound.

The gold and diamonds have attracted for years crowds of Outlanders who wish to be treated during their stay on equal terms with the Boers. They are mostly English-speaking adventurers, who outnumber the Boers, three to one, and own nine-tenths of the mining property. They complain that in the

schools and courts only the Boer dialect of Dutch is allowed to be used, that monopolies have been granted to dynamite importers and railroad companies, who charge exorbitant rates, that while they pay heavy taxes, the money is not spent on local improvements for the public good, but on fortifications and official salaries, and that the decisions of judges can be overruled by the Volksraad. They demand an electoral franchise, to be granted after a few years' residence.

President Kruger and the Transvaal Volksraad steadily objected to granting the franchise to temporary residents who wished to hold a double citizenship. They still held that in 1884 the British claim to suzerainty had been abandoned. But under pressure from Mr. Chamberlain, the British Secretary of the Colonies, they offered to allow the franchise to those who had been residents for five years, to permit the Outlanders a share in the election of the President and equal civil rights, and to increase the representation of the gold fields in the Volksraad. England rejected all the Boer proposals made on the assumption that the Transvaal is a sovereign State. An intensely warlike spirit was aroused in England, and nearly all the newspapers called for war on the stubborn Kruger and his impracticable Boers.

PAUL KRUGER.

Deep mournful eyes that seek the ground
The devious path to trace;
The giant form of Lincoln, crowned
By Cromwell's grosser face;
Coarse rustic garb of uncouth cut,
That masks each mighty limb;
Its shapeless folds the ready butt
Of Europe's jesters trim.

So much the crowd can see; the rest
Asks critics clearer-eyed;
So rough a scabbard leaves unguessed
How keen the blade inside;
The trenchant will, the subtle brain
So strangely doomed to wage
With Destiny's still climbing main
The hopeless war of Age.

His kindred are a rugged brood
That nurse a dying fire:
The sons of Calvin's bitter mood,
And sterner than their sire.
By faith through trackless deserts steered,
Lost miles of lonely sand,
Far from the intruding world they feared,
They found their Promised Land.

By such grim guardians tutored well
His Spartan childhood grew.
The wind-trail of the fleet gazelle,
The lion's path he knew;
The camp surprised at dawn, the rush
Of feet, the crackling smoke,
When on the sleeping laager's hush
The sudden Kaffir broke.

Nay, once, 'tis said, when Vaal in flood
Had barred the hunter's way,
And 'mid its swollen current stood
A wounded buck at bay;
While some before the brute drew back,
And some before the wave;
Striding that torrent's foaming track
The mercy-stroke he gave.

A stream more rapid and more wide
His strength has stemmed since then:
Called from the plodding team to guide
The starker wills of men:
Chance-prenticed to so new a trade,
Unlettered and unschooled,
The clod-bred, clownish peasant made,
No less, a realm, and ruled.

Yet though that realm he still sustains
Against an empire's might;
And with untiring skill maintains
The so unequal fight;
He buys his victories all too dear
Whose foes have Time for friend;
Each fatal triumph brings more near
The inevitable end.

390 HISTORIC CHARACTERS AND FAMOUS EVENTS.

Haply the hoarse-voiced guns must close
The long debate at last,
Ere the young Future can compose
Its quarrel with the Past;
Nathless, our England unashamed
May greet a foeman true,
Of her own stubborn metal framed:
For she is iron, too.

-EDWARD SYDNEY TYLER.





HARTOUM has been a name of evil omen to Englishmen since the chivalric Gordon there met his untimely fate, but Kitchener avenged his death in 1898.

Horatio Herbert Kitchener was born in London in 1850. He was educated at the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich, and entered the Royal Engineers with the rank of lieutenant in 1871. His chief work for many years was making topographical surveys. He was thus employed in Palestine 1874-'78, and in Cyprus 1878-'82. The insurrection of Arabi Pacha then led to Kitchener's entering the service of the Khedive as major of cavalry. In 1886 he was made governor of Suakim, and two years later adjutant-general of the Egyptian army

The victory of the Mahdists over the English in 1884 was emphasized by the death of Gordon. Soudan was thereby effectually closed to European commerce and civilization. The upper valley of the Nile and the territories as far as the equator, which had been brought under Egyptian rule, were then abandoned. In 1896 the Egyptian government, now directed by the English, organized an expedition to reopen this country. The command entrusted to Sir Herbert Kitchener as Sirdar was intended only to be temporary, but his capacity and enterprise proved so excellent that he was not superseded. On March 21, 1896, the Sirdar, having made most thorough preparation in every department, started southward to attack the Khalifa Abdulla, whom the dying Mahdi had appointed to

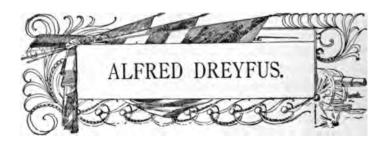
succeed him. The expeditionary force consisted for the most part of native Egyptians, fellahin, and blacks, commanded by British officers, and steadied by some British battalions. From India some troops were brought to garrison Tokar and Suakim, thus enabling the Egyptian garrisons to join the advance. On June 7th Kitchener defeated the Dervishes at Ferkeh with terrrible slaughter, due to the fanatical resistance of the Soudanese. The Anglo-Egyptian army entered Dongola on September 23rd.

In 1897 Kitchener occupied Berber. The success of the expedition is attributed to his comprehensive plans, his excellent discipline and care of the army, and complete arrangements in regard to supplies. Khartoum, since General Gordon's death, was dismantled, and Omdurman, on the opposite bank, had been built up as the seat of the Mahdists' rule and of upper Nile commerce. Thither Kitchener pushed his expedition, and on September 2, 1898, he won the great battle of Omdurman. The force under the Sirdar's command comprised the flower of the Egyptian troops with a wellequipped British division. The battle began about 7 A.M. The bravery of the Dervishes can hardly be overstated. The standard-bearers struggled on within a few hundred yards of the Anglo-Egyptian fighting line, while the mounted Emirs threw their lives away in bold charges. The Khalifa's black standard was captured, but the Khalifa, with his harem, and Osman Digna, his principal general, managed to escape. Kitchener entered Omdurman at 4 P.M., at the head of his column. The Anglo-Egyptian losses were about 500, while not less than 15,000 of the enemy were slain and many thousands made prisoners. Complaint has been made in Parliament that wounded Dervishes were killed after the fight, and the explanation was given that these wounded men frequently sat up to discharge their weapons at those who ventured on the field.

The Sirdar now occupied Khartoum and established fortified posts at Fashoda and Sobat. At Fashoda he found a small French force under Major Marchand, which had penetrated from the Congo. When representations were made to the French government, Marchand was ordered by it to withdraw, and the tension between the two nations was relaxed. The victory of Omdurman tends to hasten the realization of Cecil Rhodes's plan for a railroad from the Cape to Cairo. A fleet of gunboats occupies the Nile, and a railroad is being carried across the most difficult part of the region between the Soudan and Upper Egypt. England has spent many millions sterling there since Gordon risked his life. From September, 1882 to September, 1898, the Anglo-Egyptian loss in battle was 14,500, while the Dervish loss was not less than 45,000. This enormous loss does not include the immense number of non-combatants slaughtered by the Dervishes.

The Sirdar returned to England in the autumn of 1898, and was greeted with many complimentary public and official demonstrations. He was raised to the peerage as Lord Kitchener of Khartoum.





OME men have greatness thrust upon them. If the proof of greatness consists in having one's name made familiar throughout the world, Captain Alfred Dreyfus has attained this eminence. The trials through which he has passed have been the latest test of French civilization, of the French sense of justice, of the capability of the French people for self-government. The courts martial to which he was subjected have been shown to be a travesty of justice. The boasted motto of the republic—"Liberty, Equality, Fraternity"—is a hollow sham. Yet, thanks to the power of the opinion of the civilized world, the unfortunate victim, after degradation and five years' torture, has been permitted to escape.

Alfred Dreyfus was born in Alsace of a wealthy Jewish family. It has sometimes been said that he was originally a Protestant, but this error arose from his statement at his trial that his father was an Alsatian protestant, meaning one who protested against the annexation of Alsace to Germany in 1871. All the family adhered to France, and Alfred regularly entered the French military service. The army has always been strongly imbued with Catholic feeling and is prejudiced against Jews. Under the republic the youth of the Bonapartist and toyalist families have eagerly sought military positions to testify their devotion to their country, and have avoided civil office. Many of them are violent Anti-Semites, and others are unwilling to associate with Jews. Dreyfus was studious and ambitious, inquisitive and taciturn. When it was believed that information about secret military matters was being communicated to Germany, the unpopular Jew was at once suspected of being the medium.

In October, 1894, Captain Dreyfus was arrested secretly

on the charge of having furnished to a foreign government information about French military secrets. This charge was based on a bordereau which had been stolen from the wastebasket of the German embassy in Paris. Out of five experts in examining handwriting, two declared it not to be the writing of Dreyfus, three declared it written by him in a disguised hand. A bordereau is a list or statement of articles furnished. In this case the bordereau enumerated several items of information about shells, tactics, mobilization of troops and other military matters, and offered to supply more if called for. It subsequently appeared that other documents were shown to the court martial without the knowledge of the prisoner. This was done on the plea of keeping them concealed from foreign governments. Colonel du Paty de Clam had intimidated Madame Dreyfus into silence about her husband's arrest, so that two weeks had passed before the public knew that an officer was under trial. On December 22d the prisoner, who had constantly professed his innocence, was condemned to degradation from the army and to perpetual imprisonment. General Mercier, the Minister of War, controlled the proceedings of the court. On January 15, 1804, Dreyfus was publicly degraded, his epaulets being torn from his shoulders and his sword broken in the presence of his fellow-soldiers. He was transported to the Isle du Diable (Devil's Island), a barren, hot, unhealthy place, about 100 miles from the coast of French Guiana, where he was confined in a spacious wrought-iron cage. His guard of veteran soldiers were forbidden to speak to him. This cruel barbarity the persecuted victim endured for five years.

But his brave wife, instead of dying of a broken heart, sought to secure her husband's vindication. His brother Mathieu also exerted himself to ascertain the truth of the mysterious case, and spent half his fortune in the investigation. They came to the conclusion that Major Walzin Esterhazy, a man of distinguished family, but of personally bad character, had written the bordereau. Mathieu Dreyfus made this charge publicly in November, 1897, and on the 28th of that month the Figaro published fac-similes of Esterhazy's letters to Mine. de Boulancy, showing the similarity of the

handwriting to that of the bordereau. There had been also some investigations made in the war office by Colonel Picquart, who was connected with the general staff and had become chief of the secret intelligence office. His inquiries convinced him that some of the documents which had been regarded as the most unquestionable proofs against Dreyfus were forgeries and that others were in the handwriting of Esterhazy. But his superiors were offended at his suggestions, and he was ordered to Algeria out of the way. He was succeeded by Colonel Henry, a more pliable officer. Scheurer-Kestner, vice-president of the Senate and a man of the highest probity, then told other officials that he was convinced of the innocence of Dreyfus. The question was brought up in the Chamber of Deputies on December 4, 1897, and General Billot, Minister of War, declared "on his soul and conscience" that Dreyfus had been legally and justly condemned.

When the agitation for and against revision became violent towards the close of 1897, Premier Meline and General Billot declared that the matter was chose jugée (a thing decided), not subject to appeal unless new evidence should be discovered. They denounced those who discussed the case as attacking the honor of the army. Some of the leaders of the army had attached special importance to letters of Colonel von Schwarzkoppen, the German attaché, to Colonel Panizzardi, which referred to the "canaille de D." as having furnished plans of a French fortress, and mentioned that D. had brought "a number of very interesting things." It was also charged that Dreyfus had, on the day of his degradation. confessed to Captain Lebrun-Renaud that if he had handed over documents to a foreigner it was in order to get more im-This, however, Dreyfus denied on portant ones in return. his later trial, claiming that his words had been misunder-In fact Captain Lebrun-Renaud, at the time, told his superior officer that Drevfus would not confess. At the end of 1897 all who were opposed to the Republic, on whatever grounds, whether Monarchists, Bonapartists, Clericals or Socialists, all who looked to the army to restore to France a strong, authoritative government, were united in declaring Dreyfus guilty.

Nevertheless the charges against the villainous Esterhazy had been so constantly repeated that it was found unavoidable to bring him before a court marshal. His character and circumstances had shown him to be a more likely subject for treasonable practices, under pecuniary temptation, than Dreyfus, and his handwriting was remarkably like that of the bordereau. Picquart had made this discovery, and while he was away in Africa attempts were made to implicate him in dishonest efforts to blast Esterhazy's character. However, Esterhazy was brought to trial in January, 1898, and after a brief session he was acquitted. The Parisian public were already excited over the case, but the excitement was intensified to fever heat when the great novelist Zola came to the front with his famous letter to President Faure. It began with the words, "J'accuse" (I accuse) and charged Lieutenantcolonel du Paty de Clam and other high army officials with lying, perjury and the grossest injustice in the condemnation of Captain Dreyfus, and demanded for him a new trial. It also declared that the second court martial acquitted a guilty man at the bidding of superior officers. Zola's bold step had been taken to secure an opportunity to bring before a civil court the evidence which had been collected. But when Zola was tried for criminal libel he was not permitted to introduce this evidence. The whole trial was a travesty of justice. The generals in full uniform menaced the judges and threatened to resign if Zola should be acquitted. Being adjudged guilty, Zola was sentenced to a year's imprisonment and a fine of 3000 francs. The public received the result with frantic delight. Zola, however, appealed, and when the court at Versailles condemned him again, in July, he left France.

But in the trial in February Colonel Picquart declared that in the secret dossier (bundle of official papers) communicated to the court martial there was at least one forged document. In June the ministry of M. Meline fell, and M. Brisson formed a new cabinet, with M. Cavaignac as minister of war. In July Cavaignac made a public declaration of the guilt of Dreyfus, basing this belief on a certain document. But on the next day Colonel Picquart wrote to M. Brisson,

offering to prove that the document cited was a forgery. He also fought a duel with Colonel Henry and wounded him, but refused to fight with Esterhazy as being a traitor. further agitation Colonel Henry was arrested in August, and confessed that he had forged the document by order of his superior officers in order to fasten the guilt on Dreyfus, whom they regarded as a traitor. Henry then committed suicide, and on the same day General Boisdeffre resigned as chief of the general staff. A few days later Cavaignac, feeling that he had been entrapped by the deception of his subordinates, resigned the war portfolio. Colonel Picquart was imprisoned for a time on charges of slander, but was finally released. His probity has become conspicuous as the drama has advanced. Esterhazy, who had fled from France, now confessed that he had written the bordereau.

On September 5, 1898, Madame Dreyfus wrote to the minister of justice, appealing for a revision of her husband's case. General Zurlinden, the new minister of war, opposed it, and when the cabinet agreed to grant it, if legal complications would permit, resigned his place. The cabinet wished to refer the question of revision to the criminal section of the Court of Cassation, the highest tribunal in France, but the consent of the Chamber of Deputies must be obtained. More than one cabinet was formed and resigned, before this could be accomplished. At last on February 10, 1899, the examination of the Dreyfus case with a view to revision was committed to the full Court of Cassation. On June 4th the president of that court, M. Ballot-Beaupré, reviewed the findings of the court-martial of December, 1894, and declared them contrary to justice. They were therefore annulled, and the accused captain was ordered to appear before a new court-martial to meet at Rennes. On June 6th Dreyfus left Guiana for France. knowing but little of what had been done for or against him during his absence. He even ascribed his release to General Boisdeffre, who had been one of the most active of his persecutors. Before he arrived in France a new cabinet had been formed under M. Waldeck-Rosseau, with General de Gallifet as minister of war. The latter is a royalist in sentiment, but was favorable to revision of the Dreyfus case.

The other members of the cabinet are pronounced republicans.

Captain Dreyfus was landed in France with great secrecy and was taken to Rennes on July 1st. He wore a captain's undress uniform. He was worn and wasted with his fearful sufferings, and on account of his weak health was confined to a milk diet, yet he was cheered by the presence of his wife and brother, and was encouraged by Messieurs Demange and Labori, the lawyers who had undertaken his defence in the new ordeal. This trial began on August 7th before seven officers, the president being Colonel Jouaust. Rennes, once the capital of the province of Brittany, is a picturesque, sleepy old town, still dominated by the royalist and Catholic traditions of the past. Here there was little likelihood of the invasion or demonstrations of republican or socialist mobs. feeling might be manifested would probably be adverse to the When the trial began in the old court-house four generals occupied prominent positions in front of the court. From first to last they showed their approval or disapproval of the proceedings, interrupted the witnesses, and silently directed the judges; there were also a large number of journalists from America as well as from all parts of Europe. By their full reports the whole world was admitted to the solemn trial on which the fate not merely of the accused, but of the French government, might depend. The determination of the army to secure a second conviction was evident throughout the proceedings. The witnesses for the prosecution were encouraged, while those for the defense were rebuked. the bold Labori was persistent in his severe cross-examination, and exposed the falsehood and malice of the witnesses against Drevfus. When the success of his efforts began to be manifest, the pistol of the assassin was employed to remove him. He was shot early in the morning when he had just left his lodgings, and an unsuccessful attempt was made to carry off the papers he was carrying. Though severely wounded he recovered rapidly and was able to resume his labors in court. The trial lasted over a month. The hopes of the friends of Dreyfus were at times raised high, for the evidence against him seemed futile and worthless. The generals and their

allies, however, by furious declamation and assertion of their belief, tried to make up for the missing proofs. Towards the end it became evident that they had succeeded. made a last desperate effort to obtain testimony from the Emperor of Germany and the King of Italy that their governments had had no intercourse with Dreyfus at any time, but these sovereigns could not interfere in matters of the internal government of France. Their foreign ministers had already made, as far as possible, official and unofficial declarations of the innocence of Dreyfus. Once again official denial was made in the newspapers of his being known as a spy or secret agent, but the court took no notice of this declaration. September 9th Captain Dreyfus was again convicted of communicating important secret information to a foreign power. As the vote stood five for conviction and two for acquittal, the full penalty of twenty years' imprisonment was not inflicted. The period of ten years was adjudged sufficient, the ceremony of degradation was remitted, and the members of the court also joined in a recommendation of the prisoner to mercy.

There had been fears that if the trial were concluded on Saturday, there would be a riotous outbreak in Paris on Sunday. But the news was received without excitement. Throughout the wide world the sentence was almost unanimously condemned as contrary to the evidence and facts of the case. The Minister of War, in announcing the result to the army, declared "The incident is closed." But the President and Cabinet found it prudent to pardon the twice-convicted defendant. He was released on Wednesday, September 20th, and went with his faithful wife to the south of France to recuperate after his fearful sufferings. He still asserted his determination to strive for the restoration of his honor.

The world has not yet rendered its final verdict on the amazing conduct of the French people and government in this memorable case.



7463
Δ BBOTT, LYMAN, D.D
Aguinaldo, Emilio, General
Albert, Prince Consort
ALEXANDER I. OF RUSSIA
ALEXANDER II. OF RUSSIA
ALEXANDER III. OF RUSSIA
Alexander, Prince of Bulgaria
Alger, Russell A., General and Secretary 187, 190, 226, 284
Altgeld, John P., Governor
Anderson, Thomas M., General
Arabi Pasha
ARTHUR, CHESTER ALAN, President 130, 122
— His Inaugural Address
Arthur, William, Baptist Minister
Augusta Victoria, Empress
Ayoob Khan, Afghan Chief
BAGRATION, PETER, Prince
Ballot-Beaupré, Justice
Barnato, Barnett Isaacs, Diamond King
BAYARD, JAMES ASHETON, Senator
BAYARD, JAMES ASHETON, 2d, Senator
Bayard, Samuel
BAYARD, THOMAS FRANCIS, Statesman 159, 139
— His Farewell Address in England 160
Beaconsfield, Benjamin Disraeli, Lord 319
BEECHER, HENRY WARD, Preacher
Beecher, Lyman, Theologian
Benham, William E., Captain
Bennigsen, L. A. T., Count
Benton, Thomas Hart, Senator
Bingham, John A., Congressman
Bismarck, Otto von, Prince
Black, Jeremiah Sullivan, Secretary
Blaine, James Gillespie, Statesman 101, 110, 120, 133, 139, 174-5, 183
Blanco, Ramon, Captain-General 205, 211-2, 214, 229
Bliss, Cornelius N., Secretary
Blount, William, Senator
Blue, Victor, Lieutenant
Boisdeffre, General
xii—26 401

• •

PAG
Boutwell, George S., Congressman
Bradley, Joseph P., Justice
Bragg, Braxton, General
Breckenridge, Joseph C., General
Broglie, Duc de, Minister
Brooke, John R., General
TO
Brown, John, of Osawatomie, Abolitionist
Bryan, William Jennings, Democratic Leader
Buckner, Simon Bolivar, General
Buller, Sir Redvers, General
Dunacija Harm Advantura
Burgevine, Henry, Adventurer
Burghley, Baron, Statesman
Burr, Aaron, Vice-President
BUTLER, BENJAMIN FRANKLIN, General 111, 97-8
His Farewell Address at New Orleans
Cambon Jules Franch Vinister
Cambon, Jules, French Minister
Campbell, William D., Governor
Campos, Martinez, Marshal
Canovas del Castillo, Prime Minister 204
Canrobert, Marshal
Caprivi, Count George von, Chancellor
Carlisle, John G., Secretary
Cavaignac, M., Minister
Cavagnari, Louis, Colonel
Cavendish, Frederick, Lord
CAVOUR, CAMILLO BENSO DI, COUNT
Cavour, Michele Giuseppe, Marquis
Carrous, Dan Dafael Carrons
Cerrero, Don Rafael, General
Cecil, Robert, First Earl of Salisbury
Cecil, Robert, Lord
Cecil, William, Baron Burghley
Cervera y Topete, Don Pascual, Admiral 212, 215-222, 263-270, 272-3
— Destruction of his Fleet
Cespedes, Charles M. de, Cuban Patriot 203
Cetywayo, Zulu King
CHAMBERLAIN, JOSEPH, Statesman 309, 319, 382
Chamberlain, Neville, General
Chandler, William E., Senator and Secretary
Channing, William Ellery
Charles Albert, King of Sardinia
Chase, Salmon Portland, Chief Justice 94, 95, 98
Chateaubriand, F. A., Viscount
Chicago, Great Fire of
CLARK, CHARLES EDGAR, Captain
Cler. General

INDEX.	403
	PAGE
Cleveland, Frances Folsom	140
— His Tariff Message	
CLEVELAND, GROVER, President 137-156, 159, 160, 174, 177, 204, 280	, 320
Cleveland, Richard Falley, Minister	137
Cleveland, Rose Elizabeth	
COGHLAN, JOSEPH BULLOCK, Captain 253	
Commoner, The Great American	
Conkling. Roscoe, Senator	
Constantine, Grand Duke	
Cook, James, Captain	
Coppinger, John J., General	
Cornell, Alonzo B., Governor	
Cotton, C. S., Captain	
Covode, John, Congressman	
Coxey, James G., Commonwealer	• •
Crimean War	
Culver, Congressman	•
Curtis, Benjamin R., Justice	
•	· · · · -
DARTE, GEORGE LOCKHART, U. S. Consul	256
Davis, Cushman K., Senator	224
Davis, David, Justice	121
Davis, Jefferson, Confederate President	
Day, William R., Judge and Secretary 190	, 224
D'Azeglio, Marquis	
Devonshire, Duke of	
Derby, Earl of Prime Minister	
DEWEY, GEORGE, ADMIRAL 232, 207, 209, 210-1, 242-50	
— His Report of Battle of Manila Bay	
Dewey, Julius Yemans, Physician	
Diebitsch, H. K. F. A., Count	
Diederichs, Admiral von	
Disraeli, Benjamin, Statesman	
DREVFUS, ALFRED, Captain	
Dreyfus, Mathieu	
Duplessis Family	
EAGAN, CHARLES P., General	190
Early, Jubal A., General	296
Electoral Commission of 1877	
Elizabeth, Czarina	
Endicott, William C., Secretary	
England's Attitude to America	
77 . 1 777 1 7 7 7	395–8
Eulate, Captain	
EVANS, ROBLEY DUNGLISON, Captain	
Evarts, William M., Lawyer and Statesman	, 122

PAGI
FAIRCHILD, Charles S., Secretary
- Farragut, David Glasgow, Admiral
Folger, Charles J., Secretary
Forster, William Edward, Statesman 312
Frederic, Emperor of Germany
FREMONT, JOHN CHARLES, General
Fremont, John Charles, Lieutenant-Commander
Fremont's Peak, First Ascent of
Friedland, Battle of
Frye, William P., Senator
Funston, Frederick, General
TOUSTON, PREDERICE, OCCICIAL
GAGE, LYMAN J., Secretary
Gallifet, General de, Minister
Garcia, Calixto, General 203, 208, 218, 222
Garfield, James Abram, President
- President Arthur's Tribute to
Caribateli Cincoma Conord
Garibaidi, Giuseppe, General
Garland, Augustus Hill, Attorney-General
Garnica, Don José de, Justice
Gary, James A., Postmaster-General 187
George, Grand Duke
Gladstone, William Ewart, Statesman 311-2, 319
Gneisenau, A. N., Count
Golovin, Ivan
Gomez, Maximo, General
Gordon, Charles George, General 56, 375, 379
Gorman, Arthur Pue, Senator
Gortchakof, Alexander, General
Gortchakof. Michael, Prince
Gourko, General
Graham, William M., General
Crart Cir Ham Consel
Grant, Sir Hope, General
Grant, Ulysses Simpson, General and President 55, 63-5, 94, 106-8, 113
132, 165
Gray, George, Senator
Great Britain and America, Their Proper Relations 160
Greely, Adolphus W., General
Greene, Francis V., General 298, 299, 301
Gregory XVI., Pope
Grévy, Jules, President
GRIDLEY, CHARLES VERNON, Captain
Groesbeck, William S., Lawyer
Grosvenor, Thomas W., Colonel
Gudzinska, Joanna, Countess
Gyulai, General

INDEX.	405
	PAGE
HALF-BREEDS, Faction of the Republican Party 133	3, 138
Hammond, John H., Doctor	381
Harding, George, Lawyer	102
HARRISON, BENJAMIN, President	1, 143
Hawkins, Hamilton S., General	
Hay, John, Secretary	
Hayes, Lucy Webb	
HAYES, RUTHERFORD BIRCHARD, President 118, 18	
Henry, Colonel	
Hewitt, Abram Stevens, Mayor and Congressman	
Hinzpeter, Doctor	
Hobson, Richmond Prarson, Lieutenant 271, 210	
Hohenlohe-Schillingsfürst, Prince	
Hudson, William L. Lieutenant	
Hung Seu Tseuen, Rebel	55
TONATION CONTRACT	
IGNATIEF, GENERAL	5, 318
"Independent, The"	347
ingerson, Robert G., Colonet	, 100
TAMESON, DR	281
Jaudenes, General	201
Jefferson, Thomas, President	
JOHNSON, ANDREW, President	
— Impeachment of	
Johnson's Removal of Stanton	05-10
Jones, Thomas Ap Catesby, Commodore	353
Jouaust, Colonel	399
TEANE TO D. T	
KANE, T. P., Lieutenant	257
Katkof, Michael	. 30
Kearny, Philip, General	922
Keate, Governor	
Kent, J. Ford, General	
Key, David M., Postmaster-General	
Khalifa, Chief	
KITCHENER, HORATIO HERBERT, LORD	
Koffee Kalcalli, King	373
Kruger, Caspar Jan Hendrik	384
KRUGER, PAUL, Boer President 383, 316, 379, 38	
Kutusoff, Michael L. G., Commander	. 8
ABORI, Maître, Lawyer	200
Lagarde, Count	9
Lamar, Lucius Q. C., Secretary and Justice	139
- , — , — , — · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	

INDEX.

PAG
Las Casas, Count
Lawrence, Sir Henry, Governor-General
Lawrence, William, Congressman
Lawton, Henry W., General 218, 294-
Lebrun-Renaud, Captain
Lee, Fitzhugh, General
Lee, Robert Edward, General
LEO XIII., Pope
Leyds, Dr
LI HUNG CHANG, Chinese Statesman 55, 5
Liliuokalani, Queen
Linares, General
Lincoln, Abraham, President 31, 92, 102-
Lincoln, Robert Todd, Secretary
Lipton, Sir Thomas, Yachtsman
Lobanoff, Prince
Lobanoff Rostovski, Prince
Lobengula, King
Logan, John Alexander, General
Lome, Enrique Dupuy de, Minister
Long, John D., Governor and Secretary 187, 206, 234
Long, Stephen H., Major
Lopez, Narciso, General
MagADTHID ADTHID Commit
MacARTHUR, ARTHUR, General
Mackenzie, Sir Morreii
MacMahan Jahn Dantist Dhysisian
MacMahon, John Baptist, Physician
MacMahon, John Baptist, Physician 74 MacMahon, Charles Laurence, Marquis 74 MACMAHON, MARIE E. PATRICK, Marshal and President 74 Mafia, Italian Society 175 Magellan, Fernando, Circumnavigator 353 Magenta, Battle of 77 MAHAN, ALFRED THAYER, Captain 178, 163, 210, 235 "Maine," Battleship 205 — Destruction of 229 Manila, The Capture of 298 MANILA BAY, BATTLE OF 244 — Dewey's Report of 240
MacMahon, John Baptist, Physician

407	Didex.
PAGE	Mallana na Warrana Procident
	McKinley, William, President
	Mehemet Ali, Ruler of Egypt
	Memorial Day Address, McKinley's
	Menschikoff, Prince
17	Mercier, General
123, 132	Merritt, Edwin A., General
290, 207, 230, 290, 303	Metternich, Prince
_	Michael, Grand Duke
• •	Mickiewicz, Adam, Poet
	Miles, Nelson Appleton, General
	Mills, Roger Q., Congressman
	Miquel, Dr.
	Moltke, Helmuth K. B. von, Count
<i>5</i> • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •	Montojo y Pasaron, Patricio, Rear Admiral
	Morgan, Edward Dennison, Governor
	Morgan, J. Pierpont, Banker
• • •	Morgan, William
	Morton, Levi Parsons, Vice-President
	Mouravief, Nicholas, General
	Mugwumps, Political Faction
-	•
6, 7, 8, 10, 11, 12	NAPOLEON I., Emperor
• • • • • • 75, 77–80	Napoleon III., Emperor
	Neinfei, Banditti
• • • • • • 97, 99	Nelson, Thomas A. R., Congressman
	Newcastle, Duke of, Colonial Secretary
	Ney, Michel, Marshal
· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	Nicholas I., Czar
	Nicholas II., Czar
• • • • • • • 35	Nicholas, Czarovitch
	OLNEY, RICHARD, Secretary
	Orlof, Alexis. Count
	Otis, Elwell S., General
20/, 25/, 29/	ons, Elwen S., General
353	PALMER Captain
	PALMER, JOHN McCAULRY, General and Governor
	Pangborn, Zenas K., Journalist
	Parks, Sir Henry, Minister
	Parnell, Charles Stewart, Irish Leader
	Paty de Clam, Colonel du
	Paul, Czar
	Pearson, F. P., Colonel
	Pecci, Archbishop (Leo XIII.)
	Pecci, Ludovico, Count
. •	
* . ,	

INDEX.

PAGE
Pendleton, George Hunt, Senator
Pension List of United States
Peroffska, Sophie, Nihilist
Philip, John W., Rear Admiral
Picquart, Colonel
Pike, Zebulon M., Colonel
Pius IX., Pope
Platt. Thomas C., Senator
Pobyedonostsef, Procurator
Polo y Bernabe, Louis, Minister
Potter, Clarkson Nott, Congressman
Pretorius, Boer President
Protective Tariff of 1890
Puttkamer, Minister
. u
DABBE, ALPHONSE
RABBE, ALPHONSE
Reed Thomas Brackett Speaker
Reid. Whitelaw, Editor and Secretary
RHODES, CECIL, Expansionist
Rhodes, Francis
Rhodes, Herbert
Riel, Louis, Rebel
Rios, Don Eugenio Montero. Senator
ROBERTS, FREDERICK SLEIGH, LORD
Robertson, William H., Collector
Robeson, George M., Secretary
Robinson, Sir Hercules, Governor
Rome the Capital of Italy
ROOSEVELT, THIODORR, Governor and Secretary 287, 208, 209, 239
Ross, Sir James C., Captain
Russell, Lord John
Russian Throne, The Power Behind
Russian Imone, The Tower Demna
•
CAGE, HENRY W
SAGE, HENRY W
SALISBURY, ROBERT CECIL, MARQUIS OF 317, 161, 176, 313
Sampson, William T., Rear Admiral, 255, 207, 209, 211-3, 215-6, 220, 272-3
San Juan, Battle of
— General Wheeler's Report
Scanlan, Sir Thomas
Schamyl, Circassian Chief
Schley, Winfield Scott, Rear Admiral, 259, 207, 209, 213, 215, 220, 266-9
Schofield, John M., General
Schowaloff, Count
Schwarzkoppen, Colonel von

40 E.

PAGE
Scheurer-Kestner, M., Vice-President
Seward, William H., Secretary
Seymour, Sir Henry
Seymout, Horatio, Governor
SHAFTER, WILLIAM RUFUS, General 285, 207, 217, 223, 266, 289, 234
Sheridan, Philip Henry, General 166-7, 170, 296
Sherman, John, Senator and Secretary 159, 160, 187, 190
Sherman, William Tecumseh, General
Sickles, Daniel E., General
SIGSERE, CHARLES D., Captain
Slidell, John, Confederate Envoy
Smith, Gerrit, Philanthropist
Spanish American War
Stalwarts, Faction of Republican Party
Stambuloff, Minister
Stanburg, Henry, Attorney General
Standery, Frency, Audiney General
STANTON, EDWIN McMasters, Secretary of War
Stanton's Removal by President Johnson 105-10
Stevenson, Adlai F., Vice-President
Stevens, Thaddeus, Congressional Leader
Stockton, Robert F., Commodore
Stowe, Calvin E
Strong, William L., Mayor
Sumner, Charles, Senator
TAIPING REBELLION
ranniany rian, randonton the Democratic Party 130
Tariff Message, Cleveland's
Tariff of 1890, McKinley's
Teen Wang, Usurper
Thomas, Lorenzo, General
Thurman, Allen Granbery, Senator
TH.DEN, SAMUEL JONES, Statesman 125, 128, 120-1
Tilsit, Treaty of
Tilton, Theodore, Editor
Todleben, F. E., General
Tolstoi, Count D., Minister
Toral, José, General
"Trent," British Steamer
Tsang Kwo Fan, Viceroy
Tweed, William Marcy, politician
VALUSEF, Minister
Van Buren, Martin, President
Van Wyck, Robert A., Mayor
Victor Emmanuel, King of Italy
Victoria, Empress

wio Index.

			PAGE
Villamil, Admiral			
Villa Urcutia, Ibon Wenceslas Ramirez de, Minister			
"Virginius," Steamer	•		203
WADE, JAMES F., General			207
Wainwright, Richard, Lieutenant-Commander			
Waldersee, Count von		•	362
Wales, Albert Edward, Prince of			
Walker, Joseph R., Explorer		• •	332
Ward, Frederick Townsend, Adventurer			
Warren, Sir Charles, General			311
Wars of United States, Number of Troops in			192
Washington, George, President			163
Washington, Lewis, Colonel			
Weaver, James B., General			
Webster, Daniel, Senator and Secretary of State			
Wellington, Duke of			17
Weyler, Valeriano, Captain-General			188
WHEELER, JOSEPH, General 306, 207, 2	21S,	285,	242
, His Report of Battle of San Juan			
Whitney, William C., Secretary		139.	141
Wikoff, Charles A., General		. 29	1-2
Wilkes, Charles, Commodore			353
William I., Emperor of Germany			
WILLIAM II., Emperor of Germany			
Williams, James D., Governor			
Wilson, James, Secretary			
Wilson, James H., General			
Wilson, William L., Congressman			
Wimpffen, General			
Windom, William, Secretary			
Wirt, William, State anan			
Wise, Henry A., Governor			
WOLSELEY, GARNET JOSEPH, LORD			
Wood, Leonard A., General 208, 218, 2			
<u> </u>			
ZOLA, EMILE, Novelist	• •	• •	39 7
Zukovsky, V. A., poet	•	• •	25











